

J. Abbink

# Ethiopian-Eritrean Studies: a Bibliography on Society and History, 2010-2015



Leiden: African Studies Centre

2016

African Studies Centre  
Leiden University  
P.O. Box 9555  
2300 RB Leiden  
The Netherlands  
Tel. 0031-71-527.3372

asc@ascleiden.nl  
[www.ascleiden.nl](http://www.ascleiden.nl)

ISBN: 978-90-5448-151-5

On the cover:

*Presbiteri Iohannis, Sive, Abissinorum Imperii Descriptio*, map of Ethiopia by A. Ortelius, 1573-75.

First printed in: Aegidius Raedus (Gillis van den Rade), ed. (1575), *Theatrum Orbis Terrarum*, Antwerp: Gilles Coppens van Diest (Latin edition).

## Table of contents

<i>Introduction</i>	1
<i>Subject headings</i>	
1. Bibliographies	5
2. History and Development of Eritreo-Ethiopian Studies	5
3. Manuscripts, Documents, Sources, Library and Information Studies	11
4. Memoirs and Biographies of Ethiopians and Eritreans	18
5. Travellers, Foreigners, and Tourists	20
6. History	24
6.1 General	24
6.2 Palaeontology, prehistory and ancient history	34
6.3 Medieval, to 1855	44
6.4 From 1855 to 1935	49
6.5 Italo-Ethiopian war and occupation, 1935-1941	54
6.6 British Eritrea, 1941-1952	58
6.7 The Empire, 1941-1974	59
6.8 The <i>Dergue</i> period, 1974-1991	60
6.9 The period after 1991	61
6.10 Ethiopian and Eritrean migrant communities abroad	63
7. Cultural Geography, Demography and Environmental Crises	71
8. Politics, Law and Revolution, until 1991	92
9. Political Developments and Political Thought after 1991	94
10. Law, Legal Development and Administration after 1991	103
11. International Relations	109
11.1 1896-1941	109
11.2 1941-1974	109
11.3 1974-1991	110
11.4 After 1991	111
12. Regional Conflict, Ethio-Eritrean Relations and International Law	117

13. The Ethiopian - Eritrean Conflict, since 1998	119
14. Ethno-Regional Conflicts and Conflict Resolution Efforts	119
15. Peasantry and the Rural Sector	121
16. Land Use and Land Tenure	136
17. (Agro)Pastoralism	138
18. International Aid and Development Assistance	143
19. Urban Life and Society	145
20. Economics, Economic Policy, Banking	151
21. Modernization, Communications, Industry, and Development	162
22. Social Structure, Social Change, Youth and Gender	165
23. Food (in)security and malnutrition	173
24. Refugees, Displacement and Resettlement	177
25. Education and Language Use	178
26. Health and Healthcare	185
27 Ethnomedicine and Indigenous Knowledge	201
28 Folklore, Magic, Spirit Possession	202
29. Oral Traditions and Poetry	203
30. Music	203
31. Arts and Crafts	205
31.1 General	205
31.2 Religious Art and Architecture	206
31.3 Secular and Modern Art	208
31.4 Material culture and crafts	208
31.5 Literature, Theatre, Cinematography	208
31.6 (Foreign) novels and stories on Ethiopia and Ethiopians	211
32. Sports and Games	212

33. Hagiographies, Christian Literature and Indigenous Religious Thought	212
34. Religion and Missions	214
34.1 General	214
34.2 Christianity	216
34.3 Islam	222
34.4 Traditional and other religions	225
35. Ethnology and Anthropology	226
35.1 General studies on society and culture	226
35.2 Various ethno-cultural groups	231
List of collective volumes	251
Index	255

## INTRODUCTION

Hereby I offer another instalment of a scholarly bibliography in social science and history on Ethiopia and Eritrea. The titles were gathered in the course of other research work and writing over the past years. It is my last, and is only published as an E-book (My other volumes - see Abbink 1991, 1995, 2003 and 2010 – were first published in print form). Indeed, in this time of widening ICT possibilities and multiple online databases, including bibliographic ones, it is kind of silly and uneconomical to spend more time on preparing bibliographies, however useful they may be to individual users in a focused sub-field of studies.

Another ‘Introduction’ to an Ethiopia-Eritrea bibliography is not really necessary; I refer to the previous volumes, especially the 2010 book, with the website listings.<sup>1</sup> We may again say that writing and publication on Northeast Africa and on Ethiopia in particular is continuing unabated, and has shown increasing breadth and scope. Obviously, many younger scholars again have entered the scholarly arena and already made very original contributions. Overseeing the entire field one notes that qualitatively speaking great strides were made, amidst of course huge differences in the nature of contributions: many excellent and inspiring works, but also a number of less valuable and sometimes sub-standard publications. This might reflect slipping standards of peer review in some quarters, and the increase of so-called rogue or vanity publishers, notably online journals enterprises that offer fees to publish almost any kind of work.<sup>2</sup> As usual, wisdom is to selectively and judiciously use some of the many works published.

The Northeast African region is visibly going through major changes in politics, economic development and society, but it is also still marked by deep social, political, environmental and security problems, and many of these are reflected in the literature. In Eritrea (and to a lesser extent Ethiopia) we have socio-economic stagnation, misery and continued repression, with an ongoing mass exodus of especially young people. All this is further crippling the country’s economy and social relations, a great pity considering the beginning of Eritrea with much international goodwill in 1991 as an independent state. Now it is a no-go area of fear and loathing, where life is often a burden. Independent research is hardly carried out, if at all. Ethiopia, a country now a new donor and investment darling of global capital, and engaging in a massive ‘developmental’ overhaul with the much touted ‘double-digit’ GDP growth, still shows serious food insecurity (with in 2015 from an estimated 8 to 15 million people stated to be in dire straits and needing food aid to survive), and produces tens of thousands of people leaving the country every year to escape debt, repression, ethnic

---

<sup>1</sup> See also the Repository of Leiden University for the downloadable volumes:  
<http://hdl.handle.net/1887/4639>, <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/377>, and  
<http://www.ascleiden.nl/pdf/workingpaper52.pdf>. The 2010 volume (792 p.) is still to follow.

<sup>2</sup> Check the Bealls list: <http://scholarlyoa.com/2012/12/06/bealls-list-of-predatory-publishers-2013> and its updates.

tension, exclusion or other misery, and to find work and life elsewhere - in the Middle East, in the West, etc. No doubt, there certainly is more economic dynamics, infrastructure expansion (roads, railway lines, dams, plantations, urban light-rail in Addis Ababa), and more foreign investment, but still the redistributive effects of it are limited.

There are thus continuing paradoxes in this troubled African region that has not seen the durable development of a free culture, a real justice system, free media, and free thinking. It is more and more connected to the rest of the continent and to the global economy, but all this goes hand in hand with progress in repression and surveillance of its citizens, suppression of information flows and even of basic information gathering, by foreigners as well as Eritreans and Ethiopians themselves, and continued human rights problems that are deeply worrying. Human rights organizations have revealed a shocking number of problems, not only in basic rights, judicial-legal security and media, but also in ethnic minority areas victimized by massive state investment schemes and sometimes by foreign investors, both appropriating huge swathes of land. It is always puzzling that in a country where it is said that (no doubt) "growth is occurring, new wealth is created, poverty is reduced", etc., that political and civic freedoms have to be curtailed and denied in such a fearful manner, betraying the elite's lack of trust in its own people.

Major domains of academic study in the past years were environmental issues, history, rural society and development (an ever-expanding subject, with often little theoretical renewal and much 'policy orientation'), social and cultural studies, text-studies and philology, material culture, music, religious studies, security issues, political change, and archaeology. Fascinating new sources and findings were produced in many of the disciplines, not in the least in the humanities. Also urban society and urban environments, issues of migration, migrant ('diaspora') communities, 'transnationalism' and socio-cultural transformations within ethnic groups are topics attracting much more research.

A notable and also logical development in studies on Ethiopia, Eritrea and Northeast Africa is that the field of 'Ethiopian (or Eritrean) Studies' is today much more connected to the major (inter-) disciplinary fields of science, e.g., agricultural economics, environmental studies, religious studies, and sociology/anthropology, reflecting the integratedness and connectedness of societal and environmental-geographical problems challenging the region. Indeed, there is less and less reason to keep distinguishing or singling out a field of 'Ethiopian Studies'. This is a historical and sometimes also nationalist-inspired construct derived from a trajectory of discovery and studies of the area since the 17<sup>th</sup> century and of the, admittedly unique, literate, cultural and historical traditions of Ethiopia-Eritrea, but perhaps it will further go into decline. This current tendency of connecting and embedding of field studies in wider research traditions and theoretical-disciplinary fields is visible both among Ethiopian and non-Ethiopian scholars working on the region. Despite this, the ideographic-historical tradition of research will, due to its unmatched attention for detail and depth, always have a reason for existence.

The publications on the hundreds of Internet sites and blogs were not included in the present work, but they also continue to grow exponentially and sometimes produce occasional gems of insight. But most of this massive material also suffers from overload and subjectivism - Internet production hardly has peer review mechanisms. But with the steady progress of open access sources, much more good material, especially journal articles and reports by NGOs and international organizations, is now put online and is mostly downloadable for free. Many of the items listed here are available, but only in a few cases I have indicated the web links.

To any student of Northeast African affairs, the first stop should be consulting the monumental *Encyclopaedia Dergue* period, 1974-1991*edia Aethiopica* (five volumes, Wiesbaden 2003-2014)<sup>3</sup>, with hundreds of articles on a wide range of topics and excellent bibliographic references. The entries in this first-rate encyclopedia (many of them approach full-blown papers) have of course not been entered in the current bibliography.

The usual *caveats* apply as to the selection of material included in this bibliography: not all publications of the authors listed here are listed. Of many active scholars, more titles can be found. So again, this bibliography is by far not exhaustive, but it still gives a representative choice of the most valuable and important scholarly contributions (and sometimes also some of the more ‘popular’ stuff written for wider audiences).<sup>4</sup> I also added several important references here that were missed in the previous installments.

Overseeing scientific production in the field one can say that the scope and variety of scientific knowledge on Northeast Africa today, particularly on Ethiopia, is staggering, and in fact amazing. Ethiopian scholars are obviously the major contributors. The number of original and well-trained Ethiopian researchers – both domestically and foreign-educated - is impressive, and their work often high-class and path-breaking, with the originality of their data and approaches is quite stimulating. This is all the more admirable in view of the conditions in which they often have to work.

Much of the academic work will ultimately contribute to the comprehensive development of the countries under discussion, and hopefully will foster more trust, cooperation, autonomy, freedom of thought, empowerment of citizens in domains where they know best what to do, and public space for debate, disagreement, and alternative policy formulations and implementation. So far, the political atmosphere in the Horn countries has been somewhat stifling, to say it mildly. But at least, let a thousand flowers of research bloom, and perhaps, some of the knowledge, insights and calls for informed reason and moderation will trickle up to decision-makers, institutions and policy circles, which might stimulate the development of a broader view of human development and more taking into account the popular needs, resilience and dignity of the people of this region.

This bibliography is a by-product of my Fellowship at the Netherlands Institute for Advanced Studies in the Humanities and Social Sciences at Wassenaar, the Netherlands, in 2014-2015. I am very grateful to NIAS and its staff for their support.

Jon Abbink

December 2015

## References

- Abbink, J.  
1990 *Ethiopian Society and History. A Bibliography on Ethiopian Studies 1957-1990.*  
Leiden: African Studies Center, 408 p.  
1996 *Eritreo-Ethiopian Studies in Society and History: a Supplementary Bibliography 1960-1995.*

---

<sup>3</sup> See: <http://www1.uni-hamburg.de/EAE/>. Contents of the *Encyclopaedia* are not online.

<sup>4</sup> See for more: <http://www.africabib.org/>.

- Leiden: African Studies Center, 203 p.
- 2003 *A Bibliography on Christianity in Ethiopia*.  
Leiden: African Studies Centre (Working Paper no. 52), 102 p.
- 2010 *A Bibliography of Ethiopian-Eritrean Studies in Society and History, 1995-2010*.  
Addis Ababa: OSSREA - Leiden: African Studies Centre, 792 p.

## 1. **Bibliographies**

Bustorf, Dirk

- 2010 Ausgewählte Bibliographie Ulrich Braukäppers.  
In: CV 2, pp. 341-346.

Hiruy Abdu

- 2014 A cumulative author index of the *Journal of Ethiopian Studies* volumes I-XLVI (1-46), 1963-2013.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 47: 1-52.

Miles, M.

- 2006 *Disability & Deafness in North East Africa - Egypt, Sudan, Djibouti, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Somalia. Introduction and Bibliography, mainly non-medical, with historical material and some annotation.*  
New York: Center for International Rehabilitation Research Information and Exchange (Online: <http://cirrie.buffalo.edu/bibliography/nefrica/djibouti.php>).

Pankhurst, Rita

- 2007 Bibliography of published writings since 2000 (of Richard Pankhurst).  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 371-380.

Simpson, St John

- 2015 The Queen of Sheba in visual culture and the performing arts: a working bibliography.  
(Ms. available on [www.academia.edu](http://www.academia.edu)).

Voigt, Rainer

- 2011 Bibliographie zur äthiosemitischen und kuschitischen Sprachwissenschaft XIV: 2009.  
*Aethiopica* 14: 206-209.
- 2012 Bibliographie zur äthiosemitischen und kuschitischen Sprachwissenschaft XV: 2010.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 219-224.
- 2013 Bibliographie zur äthiosemitischen und kuschitischen Sprachwissenschaft XVI: 2011.  
*Aethiopica* 16: 192-195.
- 2014 Bibliographie zur äthiosemitischen und kuschitischen Sprachwissenschaft XVII: 2012.  
*Aethiopica* 17:183-189.

## 2. **History and Development of Eritreo-Ethiopian Studies**

Abbink, Jon

- 2013 The anthropology of Ethiopia 1999-2011: highlights and trends.

*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 43(2):103-148.

Agostini, Alessandro

- 2012 In memoriam Alessandro de Maigret (1943–2011).  
*Aethiopica* 15: 237-241.

Ahmed Hassen Omer

- 2015 Volker Stitz and Ethiopian Studies: a reappraisal of his multi-disciplinary research method.  
In: CV 20, pp. 221-227.

Appleyard, David A.

- 2012 In memoriam Arthur Kinloch Irvine (1935–2011).  
*Aethiopica* 15: 241-245.

Asfaw, S.A.

- 2004-10 The legacy of Merid Wolde Aregay.  
*Northeast African Studies* 1(1): 125-139.

Asfa-Wossen Asserate

- 2010 Eike Haberland und die Ethnologie Äthiopiens.  
*Paideuma* 56: 23-31.
- 2009 Haberland und die “Frankfurter Schule” der Afrikanistik.  
*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 13 July 2009, p. 3.
- 2015 ‘Blue skies subjects’ must be maintained and cultivated in Germany: the role of Ethiopian Studies in today’s German academic landscape.  
In: CV 20 pp. 239-244.

Ayalew Shibeshi

- 2009 Overview of education research in Ethiopian studies.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 42(1-2): 141-174.

Bairu Tafla

- 2010 The reminiscence dimension of historiography. The state of biographical writing in Ethiopia and Eritrea.  
In: CV 2, pp. 239-263.
- 2012 Sven Rubenson has turned ninety.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 233-236.

Bausi, Alessandro

- 2013 In memoriam Paolo Marrassini (1942–2013).  
*Aethiopica* 16: 200-211.

Bausi, Alessandro, in coop. with Uhlig, Siegbert, eds

- 2014 *Encyclopaedia Aethiopica*, Volume 5 [Y-Z, Supplementa, Addenda et Corrigenda, Maps, Index].  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 1269 p.

Bieber, Klaus

- 2015 The Bieber family’s fascination with Africa.

In: CV 29, pp. 139-155.

Binyam Sisay Mendisu & Moges Yigezu

2014 Restoring African studies to its linguistic identity: reflections on Ethiopian studies.

*Social Dynamics: A Journal of African Studies* 40(2): 289-307.

Bosc-Tiessé, Claire

2009 A century of research on Ethiopian church painting: a brief overview.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 42(1-2):1-23.

Braukämper, Ulrich

2015 The meritorious complex: a research focus of the Frobenius Institute in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 20, pp. 205-211.

Bustorf, Dirk

2015 Adolf Ellegard Jensen, Eike Haberland and the Frankfurt research tradition in Southern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 20, pp. 185-195.

Cantalupo, Charles

2012 *Joining Africa: From Anthills to Asmara*.  
East Lansing, MI: Michigan State University Press, 282 p.

Clapham, Christopher

2007 The European mapping of Ethiopia, 1460-1856.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 293-307.

Contini, Riccardo

2014 In memoriam Gideon Goldenberg (1930–2013).  
*Aethiopica* 17: 195-209.

De Lorenzi, James

2015 *Guardians of the Tradition: Historians and Historical Writing in Ethiopia and Eritrea*.  
Rochester: University of Rochester Press.

Dore, Gianni

2010 “C’è l’Asaorta che ci aspetta”. Geografi e etnologi italiani tra i Saho d’Eritrea.  
*Ethnorema* 5: 15-28 (Online: [www.ethnorema.it](http://www.ethnorema.it)).

2014 Carlo Conti Rossini in Eritrea tra ricerca scientifica e prassi coloniale (1899-1903).

In: A. Bausi, A. Gori & G. Lusini, eds, *Linguistic, Oriental and Ethiopian Studies in Memory of Paolo Marrassini*, pp. 221-242. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz.

Dore, Gianni, ed.

2004 *Scritture di Colonia. Lettere di Pia Maria Pezzoli a Bologna dall’Africa Orientale (1936-43)*.  
Bologna: Pàtron, 266 p.

Fesseha Berhe

- 2015 Regional history and ethnohistory: Gerhard Rohlfs and other Germanophone researchers and a forgotten ethnic group, the Dob'a.  
In: CV 20, pp. 127-137.

Gascon, Alain

- 2010 "Afrique fantôme"? l'Éthiopie, les études éthiopiennes et la Corne de l'Afrique dans les "Cahiers d'Études Africaines".  
*Cahiers d'Études Africaines* 50(198/200): 581-594.

Getie Gelaye

- 2014 In memoriam Amsalu Aklilu (1929–2013).  
*Aethiopica* 17: 223-226.

Getachew Haile

- 2013 In memoriam Tadesse Tamrat (1935–2013).  
*Aethiopica* 16: 212-218.

Griaule, Marcel, Leiris, Michel & Lifchitz, Deborah, *et al.*

- 2015 *Cahier Dakar – Djibouti*.  
Paris: Éditions Les Cahiers, 1408 p.

Kelly, Samantha

- 2015 The curious case of Ethiopic Chaldean: fraud, philology, and cultural (mis)understanding in European conceptions of Ethiopia.  
*Renaissance Quarterly* 68(4): 1227-1264.

Knibb, Michael A.

- 2011 In memoriam Edward Ullendorff (1920–2011).  
*Aethiopica* 14: 221-225.

Kreuch, Knut

- 2015 Gotha's relations to Ethiopia.  
In: CV 20, pp. 27-33.

Kropp, Manfred

- 2013 Review article: Joëlle Beaucamp, – Francoise Briquel & Christian Julien Robin, eds, *Juifs et chrétiens en Arabie au Ve et VIe siècles: regards croisés sur les sources*.  
*Aethiopica* 16: 220-229.
- 2013 Review article: Alessandro Gori & Biancamaria Scarcia Amoretto, eds, *L'Islam in Etiopia: bilanci e prospettive*.  
*Aethiopica* 16: 230-238.

Levine, Donald N.

- 2014 *Interpreting Ethiopia: Observations of Five Decades*.  
Los Angeles: Tsehai Publishers, 526 p.

McEwan, Dorothea

- 2015 Georg Wilhelm Schimper: botanist and explorer, geologist and mapmaker in northern Ethiopia 1837 to 1878.  
In: CV 20, pp. 79-103.

Molvaer, Reidulf K.

- 2012 In memoriam Səbhət Gäbrä-Ǝgzi' abəher (1936–2012).  
*Aethiopica* 15: 245-248.

Pankhurst, Richard & Pankhurst, Rita

- 2011 In memoriam Stanislaw Chojnacki (1915–2010).  
*Aethiopica* 14: 215-220.
- 2013 *Ethiopian Reminiscences: Early Days*.  
Hollywood, Ca.: Tsehai Publishers, 293 p.

Reid, Richard J.

- 2014 Writing Eritrea: history and representation in a bad neighborhood.  
*History in Africa* 41: 83-115.

Schlee, Günther & Gabbert, Echi Christina

- 2015 Dynamics of identification: research on Northeast Africa at the Max Planck Institute for Social Anthropology in Halle/Saale  
In: CV 20, pp. 229-237.

Shelemyay, Kay Kaufman

- 2009 Musical scholarship and Ethiopian studies: past, present, future.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 42(1-2): 175-190.

Shiferaw Bekele

- 2014 In memoriam Tadesse Tamrat (1935–2013).  
*Northeast African Studies* 14(1): 145-151.

Shimelis Bonsa

- 2013 In memoriam: Yonas Admassu.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 237.

Shinn, David

- 2011 In memoriam Paul Henze (1924–2011).  
*Aethiopica* 14: 226-228.

Shumet Sishagne

- 2014 Donald Edward Crummey (1941–2013).  
*Northeast African Studies* 14(1): 151-155.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2015a Introduction: a short history of Ethiopian–German relations from Biblical dreams to the modern state.  
In: CV 20, pp. 1-9.
- 2015b Gorgoryos and Ludolf: the Ethiopian and German fore-fathers of Ethiopian Studies. An Ethiopian scholar's 1652 visit to Thuringia.

- Annex: Original text by Abba Gorgoryos on the Ethiopian Orthodox Church priesthood: *De Ministerio Ecclesiastico*.  
 In: CV 20, pp. 11-22.
- 2015c Werner Munzinger Pascha: an Orientalist and ethnographer-turned-politician in the Ethiopian–Egyptian borderlands.  
 In: CV 20, pp. 105-125.
- 2015d A remarkable chapter of German research history: The Protestant mission and the Oromo in the nineteenth century.  
 In: CV 20, pp. 61-72.

Taddia, Irma

- 2010a Working on the field: land, state and community in the Northern border (Ethiopia-Eritrea 19<sup>th</sup>-20<sup>th</sup> century).  
*Africa* (Roma) 65(1-4): 23-39.
- 2010b Fra Etiopistica e Islamistica: Martino Mario Moreno.  
 In: *Il Libro e la Bilancia. Studi in Memoria di Francesco Castro*, vol.1: 335-343.  
 Rome: Istituto per l'Oriente.
- 2015 In memoriam Donald Edward Crummey (1941–2013).  
*Aethiopica* 17: 209-223.

Taye Asefa

- 2009 An overview of ICES papers on Ethiopian literature, 2000-2007.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 42(1-2): 107-140.

Thubauville, Sophia

- 2015a Leo Frobenius and Northeast Africa: an indiscreet secret mission and the foundation of Ethiopian Studies at the Frobenius Institute.  
 In: CV 20, pp. 173-183.
- 2015b Herma Plazikowsky-Brauner: a life devoted to Ethiopian languages and cultures.  
 In: CV 20, pp. 197-203.

Wenig, Steffan

- 2010 Eine archäologische Studienreise nach Wuqro in Tigray/Äthiopien im März 2008.  
 In: W. Raunig & Asfa-Wossen Asserate, eds, *Orbis Aethiopicus. Beiträge zur Geschichte, Religion und Kunst Äthiopiens, Band XIII, In Memoriam Peter Roenpage. Juden, Christen und Muslime in Äthiopien - ein Beispiel für abrahamische Ökumene*, pp. 161-178. Dettelbach (Ger.): Verlag J.H. Röll.

Yohannes Gebre-Selassie

- 2015 Enno Littmann: an assessment of his legacy in the light of ongoing scholarly debates.  
 In: CV 20, pp. 157-171.

Zarzeczny, Rafał, ed.

- 2015 *Aethiopia Fortitudo Ejus. Studi in Onore di Monsignor Osvaldo Raineri in Occasione del suo 80 Compleanno* (Orientalia Christiana Analecta 298).  
 Roma: Pontificio Istituto Orientale, 537 p.

### **3. Manuscripts, Documents, Sources, Library and Information Studies**

Abdussamad H. Ahmed

- 2014 Bela-Shangul: letters as source materials to the history of the frontier zone of imperial Ethiopia, 1898-1931.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 47: 69-94.

Abuhakema, G. & Carmichael, Tim

- 2010 The Somali Youth League constitution: a handwritten Arabic copy (c. 1947?) from the Ethiopian Security Forces Archive in Harär.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 4(3): 450-466.

Alemu Haile, ed.

- 2013 *YäAtse Bäkaffa Tarikä Nägäst. Amarenanya Gi’iz* (= The Chronicle of Emperor Bäkaffa. In Amharic and Ge’ez).  
Addis Ababa: ARCCCH – Ministry of Culture.

Amsalu Tefera

- 2011 Därsana Säyon: philological inquiries into the text.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 3 (N.S): 145-166.
- 2014 Colophonic reflections on *Därsanä Säyon* and *Käbrä Nägäst*.  
*Aethiopica* 17: 78-89.
- 2015 ‘Cycles of Zion’ in Ethiopic texts.  
In: CV 25, 145-152.

Ancel, Stéphane & Nosnitsin, Denis

- 2014 On the history of the library of Mäqdäla: new findings.  
*Aethiopica* 17: 90-95.

Bahru Zewde

- 2007 Photographs in historical writing: the experience of ‘A History of Modern Ethiopia’.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 45-64.

Bausi, Alessandro

- 2015a TraCES: From translation to creation: changes in Ethiopic style and lexicon from late antiquity to the middle ages.  
Annex (by C. Vertan): Towards a digital lexicon of Ethiopic: the TraCES experience.  
In: CV 25, pp. 11-13; 14-16.
- 2015b Johann Michael Wansleben’s manuscripts and texts. An update.  
In: CV 25, pp. 197-242.

Bausi, Alessandro; Gori, Alessandro & Nosnitsin, Denis, eds

- 2015 *Essays in Ethiopian Manuscript Studies. Proceedings of the International Conference Manuscripts and Texts, Languages and Contexts: the Transmission of Knowledge in The Horn of Africa. Hamburg, 17-19 July 2014*. [Supplement to *Aethiopica* 4]. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag.

Bausi, Alessandro & Camplani, Alberto

- 2013 New Ethiopic documents for the history of Christian Egypt.  
*Journal of Ancient Christianity* 17(2): 195-227.

Belcher, Wendy L. & Kleiner, Michael, transl. & ed.

- 2015 *The Life and Struggles of our Mother Walatta Petros: A Seventeenth-Century African Biography of an Ethiopian Woman*. Written by Galawdewos.  
Princeton: Princeton University Press, 544 p.

Beylot, Robert

- 2011 Trois notes: sur le bois de la Croix, sur Grégoire l’Illuminatuer au Concile de Nicée dans la Gloire des Rois et sur une source arabe du Livre des Mystères du Ciel et de la Terre.  
*Aethiopica* 14: 210-214.

Bosc-Tiessé, Claire & Derat, Marie-Laure

- 2011 Acts of writing and authority in Begwena-Lasta between the fifteenth century and the eighteenth century: a regional administration comes to light.  
*Northeast African Studies* 11(2) N.S.: 85-110.

Brita, Antonella

- 2015 The manuscript as a leaf puzzle: the case of the *Gadlä Säma’tat* from ‘Ura Qirqos (Ethiopia).  
*Comparative Oriental Manuscript Studies Bulletin* 1(1): 7-20.

Bulakh, Maria & Kogan, Leonid

- 2013 Towards a comprehensive edition of the Arabic-Ethiopic glossary of al-Malik al-Afdal. part I: new readings from the first sheet.  
*Aethiopica* 16: 138-148.
- 2014 Towards a comprehensive edition of the Arabic–Ethiopic glossary of al-Malik al-Afdal, part II: new readings from the second sheet.  
*Aethiopica* 17: 152-168.

Clapham, Christopher & Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2015 An annotated late eighteenth-century map of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 20, pp. 47-59.

Daniel Assefa

- 2015 An old witness for the Ethiopic version of Ben Sira.  
In: CV 25, pp. 153-160.

Dege-Müller, Sophia

- 2015 The Ethiopic Psalter manuscripts: scribal practices and text arrangement.  
In: CV 25, pp. 59-74.

Delamarter, Steve

- 2010 Catalogues and digitization for previously uncatalogued Ethiopian manuscripts in the United States.  
In: CV 6, pp. 29-41.

Derat, Marie-Laure

- 2011 Les archives Roger Schneider (1917-2002) au Centre Walda Masqal (Institute of Ethiopian Studies, Addis Ababa).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 26: 291-302.

Endris Mohammed

- 2015 *Ma 'unat al-faqīr* by *šayh* Muḥammad Šāfi (d. 1806): a first introduction.  
In: CV 25, pp. 247-258.

Erho, Ted

- 2013 New Ethiopic witnesses to some Old Testament pseudepigrapha.  
*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 76: 1-23.

Falceto, Francis

- 2011 Note sur vingt enrégistrements éthiopiens (1921-1927) perdues et retrouvés.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 26: 303-307.

Fani, S.

- 2015 Magic, traditional medicine and theurgy in Arabo-Islamic manuscripts of the Horn of Africa: a brief note on their description.  
In: CV 25, pp. 273-280.

Friis, Ib

- 2015 An unknown German manuscript on Ethiopia in the Goethe Nachlass in Weimar: Niebuhr on his research expedition and his criticism of James Bruce.  
In: CV 20: pp. 35-45.

Garretson, Peter P.

- 2007 Intelligence sources in the Sudan on Ethiopia, 1898-1935.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 251-260.

Getachew Haile

- 2005 The works of *Ras Səm'on* of Hagärä Maryam.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 38(1-2): 5-95.
- 2010 A Miracle of the archangel Uriel worked for Abba Giyorgis of Gasəcca.  
In: CV 6, pp. 1-14.
- 2011a *Praises of the Cross, Wəddase Mäsqäl*, by Abba Giyorgis of Gasəcca: □□□□  
□□□□.  
*Aethiopica* 14: 47-120.
- 2011b One more text in 'older Amharic'.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 3 (N.S): 63-74.
- 2015 Emperor Zär'a Ya'qob to Augusta Helena, 'your deed followed you'.  
In: CV 25, pp. 97-108.

Getahun Mesfin Haile

- 2010 MSS 306 or Ras Täfäri's *Fetha Nägäst*.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 43: 75-92.

Giovanni, Elena di & Uoldelul Chelati Dirar

- 2015 Reviewing directionality in writing and translation: notes for a history of translation in the Horn of Africa.

*Translation Studies* 8(2): 175-190.

Gori, Alessandro

- 2015a Between manuscripts and books: Islamic printing in Ethiopia.  
In: Caroline Davis & David Johnson, eds, *The Book in Africa: Critical Debates*, pp. 65-82. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.
- 2015b IslHornAfr: Islam in the Horn of Africa. A comparative literary approach.  
In: CV 25, pp. 17-20.
- 2015c *Waqf certificates of Qur'āns from Harar: a first assessment*.  
In: CV 25, pp. 281-296.

Gori, Alessandro, with contributions from Anne Regourd, Jeremy R. Brown & Steve Delamarter

- 2014 *A Handlist of the Manuscripts in the Institute of Ethiopian Studies*. Volume Two: *The Arabic Materials of the Ethiopian Islamic Tradition* (Ethiopic Manuscripts, Texts, and Studies Series, Volume 20).  
Eugene, Or.: Pickwick Publications.

Habtamu Mengistie Tegegne

- 2015 Recordmaking, recordkeeping and landholding – chanceries and archives in Ethiopia (1700–1974).  
*History in Africa* 42: 433-461.

HaCohen, Ran (translated from Ge'ez, annotated and introduced)

- 2009 *Kevod ha-Melachim / Kebra Nagast*. Tel Aviv: Tel Aviv University Press, 325 p.  
(in Hebrew).

Hagos Abrha

- 2011 Philological analysis of the manuscripts of *Gadlā Yem'ata*.  
*Itiyopis. Northeast African Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities* (Meqelle) 1: 61-75.

Hassen Muhammad Kawo

- 2015 Islamic manuscript collections in Ethiopia.  
*Islamic Africa* 6(1-2): 192-200.

Hayajneh, Hani

- 2014 Abessinisches aus den arabischen Überlieferungen – Randbemerkungen.  
In: CV 24, 497-510.

Heldman, Marilyn

- 2011 Two circular diagrams in a royal Ethiopic manuscript (EMML ms. 50): context and meaning.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 3 (N.S.): 185-218.

Jost, Garry

- 2015 The textual criticism of Ethiopic Obadiah: identification of five forms of the text.  
In: CV 25, pp. 161-180.

Kemal Abdulwahab

- 2015 The *Kašf al-ġumma* by šayḥ Ṭalḥa b. Ḥaḍīr (d. 1935): a messianic and polemical Amharic-*ağäm* text.  
In: CV 25, pp. 309-323.

Kemail Ibrahim

- 2012 *Catalogue of Manuscripts at the Seddeqiyya Mosque, Jimma Zone, Sokorru*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Graduate School (MA thesis in Philology), 228 p.

Knüppel, Michael

- 2013 Zwei unbekannte Traktate Hiob Ludolfs.  
*Aethiopica* 16: 196-199.

Lusini, Gianfranco

- 2011 The Ethiopic version of the “Story of Ahiqar” (Mäshafä Hiqar).  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 3 (N.S.): 219-248.

Lusini, Gianfranco & Mohammed-Ali Ibrahim Mohammed

- 2012 The *Räb’at Dəllälät* by Mohammed Ali. A presentation of the Tigre text.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 4 (N.S.): 205-214.

Marrassini, Paolo

- 2009 Problems in critical edition and the state of Ethiopian philology.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 42(1-2) 25-68.
- 2011 *Frustula nagranitica*.  
*Aethiopica* 14: 7-32.

Martínez d’Alòs-Moner, Andreu & Cohen, Leonardo

- 2015 On the roots of Ethiopic philology and a bilingual letter from the Jesuit mission period.  
In: CV 25, pp. 181-196.

Marx, Annegret & Dworschak, F.

- 2010 Die illuminierte Handschrift Ms.or.18 aus dem Nachlass von Eduard Rüppell.  
In: W. Raunig & Asfa-Wossen Asserate, eds, *Orbis Aethiopicus. Beiträge zur Geschichte, Religion und Kunst Äthiopiens, Band XIII, In Memoriam Peter Roenpage. Juden, Christen und Muslime in Äthiopien - ein Beispiel für abrahamische Ökumene*, pp. 101-112. Dettelbach (Ger.): Verlag J.H. Röll.

Matzke, Christine

- 2010 Looking for ‘Eritrea’s past property’: archives and memories in Eritrean theatre historiography.  
In: Y. Hutchinson, ed., *African Theatre 9: Histories 1850-1950*, pp. 1-22.  
Woodbridge (UK): James Currey.

Mersha Alehegne

- 2011 Towards a glossary of Ethiopian manuscript culture and practice.  
*Aethiopica* 14: 145-162.

Meßner, Reinhard

- 2011 Review article on: M. Priess, *Die äthiopische Chrysostomos-Anaphora. Aethiopica* 14: 229-243.

Meyer, Ronny

- 2011 Review article on: Michael B. Ahland, *Language Death in Mesmes: A Sociolinguistic and Historical-Comparative Examination of a Disappearing Ethiopian-Semitic Language. Aethiopica* 14: 244-261.

Nosnitsin, Denis

- 2013 *Churches and Monasteries of Tigray. A Survey of Manuscript Collections.* Supplement to *Aethiopica* 1. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag, xxiii, 430 p.
- 2015a *Ethio-SPaRe: Cultural Heritage of Christian Ethiopia, Salvation, Preservation, and Research.* In: CV 25, pp. 3-6.  
Annex: *3D survey and modelling of Mə’əsar Gwəhila Mika’el* (by M. Barbarino). In: CV 25, pp. 7-10.
- 2015b Deconstructing a manuscript collection: the case of Ara’ro Täklä Haymanot (Gulo Mäkäda, East Tigray). In: CV 25, pp. 23-58.

Nosnitsin, Denis & Rabin, Ira

- 2014 A fragment of an ancient hymnody manuscript from Mə’əsar Gwəhila (Tigray, Ethiopia). *Aethiopica* 17: 65-77.

Nuraddin Aman

- 2014 Philological inquiry into the history manuscript of šeikh Bakri Saphalo (Abubakar ‘Usman) (1895-1980). In: CV 12, pp. 197-219.

Nyssen, Jan, et al.

- 2010 Digital photographic archives for environmental and historical studies: an example from Ethiopia. *Scottish Geographical Journal* 126(3): 185-207.

Papahagi, Adrian & Burtea, Bogdan

- 2012 An Ethiopian magical manuscript at the University Library of Cluj, Romania (BCU, MS 681). *International Journal of African Historical Studies* 45(1): 82-111.

Petrone, M.

- 2015 Devotional texts in Ethiopian Islam: a *munāğāh* invoking the intercession of prophets, male and female saints and ‘*ulamā*’. In: CV 25, pp. 259-272.

Pisani, Vitagrazia

- 2015 The apocryphal *Acts of the Apostles*: unknown witnesses from East Tigray.

In: CV 25, pp. 75-93.

Priess, Maija

- 2014 Die Feuersymbolik in den äthiopischen liturgischen Texten.  
In: CV 24, pp. 271-283.

Salvadore, Matteo

- 2013 Gaining the heart of Prester John: Loyola's blueprint for Ethiopia in three key documents.  
*World History Connected* 10(3), October 2013.  
[Online:  
[http://worldhistoryconnected.press.illinois.edu/10.3/forum\\_salvadore.html](http://worldhistoryconnected.press.illinois.edu/10.3/forum_salvadore.html)]

Six, Veronika

- 2010a A Psalter from Tübingen: although inconspicuous the text, nevertheless a treasure for manuscriptology.  
*Aethiopica* 13: 163-175.
- 2010b A second version of the pictorial presentation of the journey of the Queen Makəda.  
In: CV 6, pp. 42-51.

Solomon Atnafu, Dessalegn Mequanint & Yigremew Adal

- 2012 E-local governance: a case study of life-event services in the *kebeles* of Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
In: T.M. Waema & E.O. Adrea, eds, *Local Governance and ICTs in Africa. Case Studies and Guidelines for Implementation and Evaluation*, pp. 77-102.  
Oxford: Pambazuka Presss – Ottawa: IDRC.

Suciù, Alin

- 2012 A British Library fragment from a homily on the Lament of Mary and the so-called Gospel of Gamaliel.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 53-71.

Taddia, Irma

- 2011 La parola e il testo: fonti per la storia dell'Etiopia-Eritrea, secoli XIX-XX.  
*L'Uomo* 1(2): 141-156.

Tedros Abraha

- 2012 The Ge'ez version of Philo of Carpasia's commentary on Canticle of Canticles 1:2–14a: introductory notes.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 22-52.

Thubauville, Sophia & Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2015 Scenes in Ethiopia: illustrations by Johann Martin Bernatz.  
In: CV 20, pp. 248-268.

Tomaszewski, Jacek; Balicka-Witakowska, Ewa & Żukowska, Grażyna Zofia

- 2014 Ethiopian manuscript *Maywäyni 041* with added miniature: codicological and technological Analysis.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 29: 97-117.

- Tomaszewski, Jacek & Gervers, Michael
- 2015 Technological aspects of the monastic manuscript collection at May Wäyni, Ethiopia.  
In: M. Kominko, ed., *From Dust to Digital. Ten Years of the Endangered Archives Programme*, pp. 89-133.  
Cambridge, UK: Open Book Publishers (<http://dx.doi.org/10.11647/OBP.0052>).
- Tönnies, Bernhard
- 2012 Verlust und Wiederauffindung äthiopischer Handschriften aus der Sammlung Rüppell.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 228-231.
- Wellnhofer, Zeus
- 2014 Die arabisch-altäthiopische Übersetzungsliteratur im historischen Kontext des 13. und 14. Jahrhunderts.  
In: CV 24, 467-496.
- Wetter, Andreas
- 2015 Two Argobba manuscripts from Wällo.  
In: CV 25, pp. 297-308.
- Wion, Anaïs
- 2011 ‘Archivio Storico de Propaganda Fide, Vaticano’.  
*Inventaire des bibliothèques et des catalogues de manuscrits éthiopiens, Ménestrel*  
[Online: [www.menestrel.fr/spip.php?rubrique863&lang=fr#2188](http://www.menestrel.fr/spip.php?rubrique863&lang=fr#2188)].
  - 2014 Collecting manuscripts and scrolls in Ethiopia: The missions of Johannes Flemming (1905) and Enno Littmann (1906).  
In: Steffen Wenig, ed., *In kaiserlichem Auftrag: Die Deutsche Aksum-Expedition 1906 unter Enno Littmann*, Band 2: *Altertumskundliche Untersuchungen in Tigray/Äthiopien*.  
Wiesbaden: Reichert Verlag, 402 p.
- Wion, Anaïs & Bertrand, Paul
- 2011 Production, preservation, and use of Ethiopian archives (fourteenth–eighteenth centuries).  
*Northeast African Studies* 11 (N.S.) (2): vii–xvi.
- Zaccaria, Massimo
- 2014 Recovering the African printed past: virtually re-membering a dispersed collection in Eritrea.  
In: Terry Barringer & Marion Wallace, eds, *African Studies in the Digital Age. DisConnects?*, pp. 148-162. Leiden: Brill.

#### 4. Memoirs and Biographies of Ethiopians and Eritreans

Delpech, Viviane

- 2011 L'Éthiopie au Chateau d'Abbadia. De la création à l'expression d'un programme orientaliste.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 26: 129-166.
- 2014 *Abbadia. Le Monument Idéal d'Antoine d'Abbadie.*  
Rennes: Presses Universitaires de Rennes, 336 p.

Fikre-Selassie Wogderes

- 2013 *Us and the Revolution* (እኔዎች የተደረገው).  
Hollywood, Ca.: Tsehai Publishers, 454 p. (in Amharic).

Fisseha Berhe

- 2011 Studies on the biography of *blatta* Hayle Maryam Redda (1909-1995).  
*Itiyopis. Northeast African Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities* (Meqelle) 1: 76-101.

Føssum Wäldä-Maryam

- 2012 *Yaltäzämmärällaccäw: Tilliq Näbbärn Tilliq Ennihonallen* (= 'Those Not Publicized Enough: We Were Great, We Will Be Great'), 2 volumes.  
Addis Ababa: Far East Trading S.C. Printing Press, vol. 1, 273 p.; vol. 2, 242 p.

Garretson, Peter P.

- 2012 *A Victorian Gentleman and Ethiopian Nationalist. The Life and Times of Dr. Charles Martin.*  
Oxford: James Currey, 320 p.

Mickaël Bethe-Selassié

- 2009 *La Jeune Éthiopie. Un Haut-Fonctionnaire Éthiopien. Berhanä-Marqos Wäldä-Tsadeq (1892-1943).*  
Paris: L'Harmattan, 200 p.

Mohammed Yimam

- 2014 *Wore Negari: A Memoir of an Ethiopian Youth in the Turbulent '70s.*  
Bloomington, IN.: XLibris, 222 p.

Syoum Gebregziabher

- 2012 *Symphony of My Life: The Challenging Times and My Variant Experiences from Ethiopia, Bhutan, Tanzania, and the United States.*  
Trenton, NJ: Africa World Press, 340 p.

Solomon Daaimo

- 2010 Some memories of my life as a research assistant.  
In: CV 2, pp. 264-274.

Teferra Shiawl Kidane-Kal

- 2008 *The New Dawn. Fifty Years in the Life of a Veteran Ethiopian Diplomat.*  
Addis Ababa: Elite Prepress Ltd., 318 p.

Tekalign Gedamu

- 2011 *Republicans on the Throne. A Personal Account of Ethiopia's Modernization and Painful Quest for Democracy.*

Hollywood, Ca.: Tsehai Publishers, 520 p.

## 5. Travellers, Foreigners, and Tourists

Adjemian, Boris

- 2013 *La Fanfare du Négus: Les Arméniens en Éthiopie (XIXe-XXe siècles)*. Paris: Éditions de l'EHESS.
- 2014 De l'expérience migratoire au Grand Récit de la migration. Le mythe de l'adoption dans la mémoire des Arméniens d'Éthiopie.  
*L'Homme* 211 (2014, 3): 97-116.
- 2015 Immigrants and kings. Foreignness in Ethiopia, through the eye of the Armenian diaspora.  
In: CV 21, pp. 15-33.

Agstner, Rudolf

- 2010 The foreigners' cemeteries in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
In: W. Raunig & Asfa-Wossen Asserate, eds, *Orbis Aethiopicus. Beiträge zur Geschichte, Religion und Kunst Äthiopiens, Band XIII, In Memoriam Peter Roenpage. Juden, Christen und Muslime in Äthiopien - ein Beispiel für abrahamische Ökumene*, pp. 11-44. Dettelbach (Ger.): Verlag J.H. Röll.

Anema, Karin

- 2011 *Anders dan Afrika: Een Reis naar het Hart van Ethiopië*. Amsterdam: Atlas, 303 p. [in Dutch].

Arnone, Anna

- 2011 Tourism and the Eritrean diaspora.  
*Journal of Contemporary African Studies* 29(4): 441-454.

Asfawossen Asrat, Metasebia Demissie & Aberra Mogessie

- 2008 *Geotourism in Ethiopia: Archaeological and Ancient Cities, Religious and Cultural Centres: Yeha, Axum, Wukro and Lalibela*. Addis Ababa: Shama Books, v, 185 p.

Ayalew Sisay

- 2009 *Historical Development of Travel and Tourism in Ethiopia*. Addis Ababa, n.p., 278 p.

Baye Felleke

- 2003 *Lalibela: a General Survey of the Rock Churches*. Addis Ababa: Alem Printers, 193 p.

Beckwith, Carol & Fisher, Angela

- 2012 *The Painted Bodies of Africa: African Body Painting, Tattoos, and Scarification*. New York: Rizzoli, 288 p.

Bent, Mabel, with additional material by Gerald Brish

- 2012 *The Travel Chronicles of Mrs. J. Theodore Bent: the African Journeys. Vol. II*.

Oxford: Archaeopress, xxxii, 344 p.

Blower, John

- 2005 *In Ethiopia. A Game Warden's Adventures in Haile Selassie's Medieval Empire.*  
Moray (Scotland): Librario, 280 p.

Boavida, Isabel; Pennec, Hervé & Ramos, Manuel J., eds, transl. Christopher J. Tribe

- 2011-12 *Pedro Páez's History of Ethiopia, 1622.*

Farnham, UK, and Burlington, VT: Ashgate (for the Hakluyt Society), 2 vols.,  
501 p. and 429 p.

Bonacci, Giulia

- 2015 Mapping the boundaries of otherness. Naming Caribbean settlers in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 21, pp. 34-50.

Briggs, Philip

- 2012 *Somaliland with Addis Ababa and Eastern Ethiopia* (Bradt Travel Guide).  
London: Bradt Publications, 192 p.

Campbell, Ian

- 2011 The *birille* man of Harer: the contribution of Arthur Rimbaud to the evolution of a  
uniquely Ethiopian drinking-vessel.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 26: 179-206.

Chowdhury, Rashed

- 2016 Russian medical diplomacy in Ethiopia, 1896-1913.  
In: Anna Winterbottom & Fasil Tesfaye, eds, *Histories of Medicine and Healing  
in the Indian Ocean World, Volume Two: The Modern Period*, pp. 115-146.  
Basingstoke - New York: Palgrave-Macmillan (Palgrave Series in Indian Ocean  
World Studies).

Cresti, Federico

- 2008 Dal gran Cairo alle regia del Prete Ianni: commerci e viaggiatori europei sulle  
piste dell'Africa nordorientale (xvii-inzide de xviii secolo).  
*Africa* (Roma) 63(4): 605-637.

Danziger, Nick & Marsden, Philip

- 2010 *Between Heaven and Earth: A Journey through Christian Ethiopia.*  
London: British Council, 90 p.

Deimel, C.

- 2010 Reise zu den Hadiya in Qaalisha bei Hossana, über Addis Abeba, mit Wondo  
Genet und Shashemene.  
In: CV 2, pp. 275-287.

Drummond Pearson, Hugh, transcribed & edited by F. Sharf; comments by R. Pankhurst.

- 2007 *Letters from Abyssinia 1916 and 1917 by Major Hugh Drummond Pearson, R.E.*  
Hollywood, Ca.; Tsehai Publishers, 251 p.

Faü, Jean-François

- 2014 *Les Consulats Français d'Alexandrie et de Massaoua: Destins Croisés.*  
Paris: Geuthner, 90 p.

Gascon, Alain

- 2010 Ethiopia in 1936. Adventurers rather than ethnologists.  
In: CV 2, pp. 252-263.

Hammond, Laura

- 2011 Four layers of silence: counterinsurgency in northeastern Ethiopia.  
In: C. Cramer, L. Hammond & J. Pottier, eds, *Researching Violence in Africa. Ethical and Methodological Challenges*, pp. 61-77. Leiden – Boston: Brill Academic Publishers.

Hartmann, Rainer

- 2005 New destination Eritrea? Tourism development, its potentials and its risks.  
*Geographische Rundschau* (International edition) 2(3): 44-50.

Holzapfel, Josef

- 2012 *Friedrich Julius Bieber. Ein Afrikaforscher wohnhaft in Wien-Hietzing.*  
Vienna: District Museum Hietzing, 60 p. (English and German editions).

Howard, Sarah

- 2011 *Ethiopia - Culture Smart!: The Essential Guide to Customs & Culture.*  
London: Kuperard, 169 p.

Klatt, Günter

- 2010 *Äthiopien - Reisen durch ein Unbekanntes Afrika* (Vorwort von Asfa-Wossen Asserate), 3rd edition.  
Husum (Germany): Ihleo Verlagsbüro, 280 p.

Malaparte, Curzio

- 2012 *Voyage en Éthiopie et autres écrits africains.*  
Paris: Arléa, 253 p.

Miran, Jonathan

- 2015 ‘Stealing the way’ to Mecca: West African pilgrims and illicit Red Sea passages, 1920s-1950s.  
*Journal of African History* 56(3): 389-408.

Prijac, Lukian

- 2009 Aperçu sur la franc-maçonnerie française en Éthiopie.  
*Pount* 3: 34-65.
- 2012 *Lagarde l'Éthiopien. Le Fondateur de Djibouti (1860-1936).*  
Paris: L'Harmattan, 440 p.

Prijac, Lukian, ed.

- 2015 *Les Relations entre l'Éthiopie et les Nations Étrangère / Foreign Relations with Ethiopia.*  
Berlin, etc.: Lit Verlag, 400 p.

Salvadore, Matteo

- 2001 At the borders of ‘dark Africa’: Italian expeditions to Ethiopia and the *Bulletino della Società Geografica Italiana*, 1867-1887.  
In: Caesar, A., G. Romani & J. Burns, eds, *The Print Media in Fin-de-Siècle Italy: Publishers, Writers, and Readers*, pp. 117-119. London: Legenda.

Samson A. Bezabeh

- 2010 Muslim Hadramis in ‘Christian Ethiopia’.  
*Journal of Muslim Minority Affairs* 30(3): 333-343.  
2011 Yemeni families in the early history of Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, ca. 1900-1950: a revisionist approach in diasporic historiography.  
*Cahiers d’Études Africaines* 51(204): 893-919.

Silvester, Hans

- 2010 *Fenêtre sur l’Afrique*.  
Paris: Éditions de la Martinière, 143 p.  
2011 *A Window on Africa: Ethiopian Portraits*.  
London: Thames & Hudson, 160 p.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2007 Sea captain Rodatz in Massawa and Tigray, 1843-48: pre-colonial exploration and the quest for an East African commercial station for Hamburg.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 331-352.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C. (& Introduction by Richard Pankhurst)

- 2013 *Photos as Historical Witnesses: The First Ethiopians in Germany and the First Germans in Ethiopia, the History of a Complex Relationship* (series Afrika Visuell).  
Berlin – Hamburg – Münster: LIT Verlag, 132 p.

Sohn, Sigrid

- 2005 A ‘Yiddish Journey’ to Ethiopia: Chaim Shoshke’s book *Durkh Umbakante Lender*.  
*Materia Giudica* 10 (Fascicolo 2): 365-373.

Szélänger, Balázs

- 2011 Ladislás Sava’s articles in New Times and Ethiopia Times in 1940-1041: the historical background.  
*Itiyopis. Northeast African Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities* (Meqelle) 1: 143-149.

Taddia, Irma, ed.

- 2013 *The Diplomacy of Religion in Africa: The Last Manuscripts of Richard Gray*.  
Rome: Aracne Editrice, 188 p.

Wyk Smith, M. van

- 2012 ‘Would the real James Bruce please stand up?’ Bruce’s *Travels to the Sources of the Nile* (1790) in Alexander Murray’s edition of 1813.  
*English Academy Review* 29, s. 1: 208-232.

- Záhořík, Jan & Dvoráček, Jan  
2015 Czech travelers, entrepreneurs and advisors in Ethiopia, 1918-1937: a preliminary study.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 47: 65-94.

## 6. History

### 6.1 General

- Adane Kassie  
2012 *A Socio-cultural History of Ethiopia and the Horn: a Historical Survey of Social Service Developments and Cultural Diversities in Ethiopia and the Horn.*  
Saarbrücken: Lambert Academic Publishing, iv, 106 p.
- Alemseged Abbay  
2010 Nationalism in historic Ethiopia.  
*Nationalism and Ethnic Politics* 16(3-4): 269-289.
- Anderson, Carol  
2011 Rethinking radicalism: African Americans and the liberation struggles in Somalia, Libya, and Eritrea, 1945–1949.  
*Journal of the Historical Society* 11(4): 385-423.
- Anderson, David M. & Rolandsen, Øystein H.  
2014 Violence as politics in eastern Africa, 1940–1990: legacy, agency, contingency.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 8(4): 539-557.
- Bahru Zewde  
2011 History and conflicts in Africa: the experience of Ethiopia-Eritrea and Rwanda.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 3 (N.S.): 27-40.
- Bairu Tafla  
2010 Between religion and politics. Reflecting on the age-long religious policy of imperial Ethiopia.  
In: W. Raunig & Asfa-Wossen Asserate, eds, *Orbis Aethiopicus. Beiträge zur Geschichte, Religion und Kunst Äthiopiens, Band XIII, In Memoriam Peter Roenpage. Juden, Christen und Muslime in Äthiopien - ein Beispiel für abrahamische Ökumene*, pp. 45-56. Dettelbach (Ger.): Verlag J.H. Röll.
- Bausi, Alessandro, ed.  
2012 *Languages and Cultures of Eastern Christianity: Ethiopia.*  
Aldershot, UK: Ashgate, 450 pp.
- Bekele, Getnet  
2009 Weaving the breadbasket: the political roots of a globalizing food market in Ethiopia (1907-1955).  
*Archiv Orientálny* 77(2): 89-121.

- Berge, Lars & Taddia, Irma, eds  
 2013 *Themes in Modern African History and Culture. Festschrift for Tekeste Negash.*  
 Padova: Libreria Universitaria Edizioni, 543 p.
- Bertella Farnetti, Paolo & Dau Novelli, Cecilia, eds  
 2015 *Colonialism and National Identity.*  
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 230 p.
- Bezunesh Tamru  
 2013 *Villes et Territoires en Éthiopie.*  
 Paris: l'Harmattan, 439 p.
- Bonacci, Giulia  
 2010 *Exodus! L'Histoire du Retour des Rastafariens en Éthiopie* (2me édition).  
 Paris: L'Harmattan, 538 p.  
 2011 An interview in Zion: the life-history of a Jamaican Rastafarian in Shashemene,  
 Ethiopia.  
*Callaloo* 34(3): 744-758.  
 2012 "Ils nous ont emmenés en bateau et nous revenons en avion": rentrer en Afrique  
 pour réparer l'esclavage: des Caraïbes à l'Éthiopie.  
 In: Myriam Cottias, Elisabeth Cunin & António de Almeida Mendes, eds, *Les  
 Traites et les Esclavages: Perspectives Historiques et Contemporaines*. Préf. de  
 Paul E. Lovejoy; postface d'Ibrahima Thioub, pp. 249-255. Paris: Karthala.  
 2015a From Pan-Africanisms to Rastafari: African American and Caribbean 'returns' to  
 Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 15, pp. 155-172, 450-451 (notes).  
 2015b *Exodus! Heirs and Pioneers, Rastafari Return to Ethiopia.*  
 Kingston: University of the West Indies Press, 520 p.
- Borruso, Paolo  
 2010 L'Egitto visto dall'Etiopia: una vicenda politico-religiosa del '900.  
*Annali della Fondazione Ugo La Malfa* 25: 355-362.
- Bridonneau, Marie  
 2015 Cartographier le site de Lalibela (Éthiopie): Usages et enjeux d'un outil  
 scientifique. Rencontre avec Marie-Laure Derat et Claire Bosc-Tiessé.  
*Echo-Géo* 31 (Online: <http://echogeo.revues.org/14191>).
- Bruner, Stephen C.  
 2014 Conflicting obituaries: the Abyssinian 'outlaw' Debeb as treacherous bandit and  
 romantic hero in late nineteenth-century Italian imagination.  
*Modern Italy* 19(4): 405-419.
- Bruzzi, Silvia  
 2012 The role of Muslim mentors in Eritrea. Religion, health, and politics.  
*Storicamente* 8(7): 1-9 (Online: [www.storicamente.org/07-dossier](http://www.storicamente.org/07-dossier)).
- Carnochan, W.B.  
 2008 *Golden Legends: Images of Abyssinia, Samuel Johnson to Bob Marley.*  
 Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 184 p.

- Cantamessa, Luigi & Aubert, Marc  
 2014 *Éthiopie* (7me édition).  
 Genève: Éditions Olizane, 336 p.
- Charpentier, Émeline  
 2015 L'Éthiopie des Congolais, Burundais et Rwandais réfugiés.  
 In: CV 21, pp. 51 –75.
- Connell, Dan & Killion, Tom  
 2011 *Historical Dictionary of Eritrea*. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition.  
 Lanham: Scarecrow Press, 644 p.
- Corazza, Marta Torcini  
 2002 State and religion in the constitution and politics of Ethiopia.  
*European Journal for Church and State Research* 9: 351–395.
- Crummey, Donald  
 2010 Exploring landscape change in Ethiopia: evidence from imaging and its interpretation.  
 In: CV 6, pp. 93-105.  
 2011 Gondär land documents: multiple copies, multiple recensions.  
*Northeast African Studies* 11(2): 1-42.
- Johansson Dahre, Ulf, ed.  
 2012 *Predicaments in the Horn of Africa. 10 Years of SIRC Conferences in Lund on the Horn of Africa*.  
 Lund: Media-Tryck, Lund University, 478 p.
- Daniel Ayana  
 2012 From geographic skirt to geographic drift: the Oromo population movement of the sixteenth century.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(2): 1-38.
- Derat, Marie-Laure  
 2014 Chrétiens et musulmans d'Éthiopie face à la traite et à l'esclavage aux XVe et XVIe siècles.  
 In: Henri Médard, *et al.*, eds, *Traite et Esclavage en Afrique Orientale et dans l'Océan Indien*. Paris: Karthala.
- Deresse Ayenachew  
 2012 The southern interests of the royal court of Ethiopia in the light of Bərbər Maryam's Ge'ez and Amharic manuscripts.  
*Northeast African Studies* 11 (N.S.), 2: 43-58.
- Desplat, Patrick & Østebø, Terje  
 2013 Muslims in Ethiopia: the Christian legacy, identity politics and Islamic reformism.  
 In: CV 5, pp. 1-21.

Elliesie, Hatem, ed.

- 2014 *Multidisciplinary Views on the Horn of Africa. Festschrift in Honour of Rainer Voigt's 70<sup>th</sup> Birthday.*  
Cologne: Rüdiger Köppe Verlag, 667 p.

Erlich, Haggai

- 2010 The grandchildren of Abraha.  
In: CV 6, pp. 121-126.
- 2013 *Alliance and Alienation: Ethiopia and Israel in the Days of Haile Selassie.*  
Lawrenceville, N.J.: Red Sea Press, 348 p.
- 2014 The tiger and the lion: Fascism and Ethiopia in Arab eyes.  
In: Israel Gershoni, ed., *Arab Responses to Fascism and Nazism: Attraction and Repulsion*, pp. 271-288. Austin: University of Texas Press.

Faü, Jean-François

- 2013 Les juifs du littoral de la Corne de l'Afrique au croisement des sources (VIe-XII<sup>e</sup> siècles).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 28: 241-260.

Fauvelle-Aymar, François-Xavier & Hirsch, Bertrand, eds

- 2013 *Les Ruses de l'Historien. Essais d'Afrique et d'Ailleurs en Hommage à Jean Boulegue.*  
Paris: Karthala, 504 p.

Fekadu, T.

- 2008 *The Tenacity and Resilience of Eritrea 1979-1983.*  
Asmara: Hdri Publishers, 363 p.

Fernández, V.M.

- 2011 Schematic rock art, rain-making and Islam in the Ethio-Sudan borderlands.  
*African Archaeological Review* 28(4): 279-300.

Fikru Negash Gebrekidan

- 2015 Ethiopia in Black Studies from W.E.B. Du Bois to Henry Louis Gates, Jr.  
*Northeast African Studies* 15(1): 1-34.

Ficquet, Éloi, Ahmed Hassen Omer & Osmond, Thomas, eds

- 2016 *Movements in Ethiopia – Ethiopia in Movement.* 2 volumes.  
Los Angeles: African Academic Press - Tsehai Publishers.

Fontaine, Hugues, *et al.*

- 2012 *Un train en Afrique: Djibouti-Éthiopie.* Textes et photographies; postface, Jean-Christophe Belliard; avec des photographies de Matthieu Germain Lambert, Pierre Javelot; un texte de Yves-Marie Stranger; et la collaboration de Jacques Trampont, Shiferaw Bekele, Makeda Ketcham, *et al.*  
Addis Abeba: Centre Français des Études Éthiopiennes - Shama Books, 309 p.

Ficquet, Éloi & Dereje Feyissa

- 2015 Ethiopians in the twenty-first century: the structure and transformation of the population.

In: CV 15, pp. 15-62.

Fuller, Mia

- 2011 Italy's colonial futures: colonial inertia and postcolonial capital in Asmara.  
*California Italian Studies* 2(1) 2011 [eJournal  
<https://escholarship.org/uc/item/4mb1z7f8>].

Gascon, Alain

- 2002 L'Éthiopie: «l'Empire du milieu» de la Corne de l'Afrique.  
*Bulletin de l'Association de Géographes Français* 79(2): 171-183.

Getaččaw Märäsa Nəguś

- 2014 The rise and demise of ኃይል ሳልላሰ I Military Museum (1972–1991)  
*Northeast African Studies* 14(1): 67-82.

Gezachew Tiruneh

- 2015 *The Rise and Fall of the Solomonic Dynasty*.  
Los Angeles: Tsehai Publishers, 168 p.

Goni, Marian Nur

- 2015 From myth to history: Ethiopia and Eritrea's transformations in four photographic works.  
*Social Dynamics: A Journal of African Studies* 40(3): 567-574.

González-Ruibal, Alfredo

- 2011 A social archaeology of colonial war in Ethiopia.  
*World Archaeology* 43(1): 40-65.

Guindeuil, Thomas

- 2010 "Pour l'âne, le miel n'a pas de goût": miel et société dans l'histoire du royaume d'Éthiopie.  
*Journal des Africanistes* 80(1-2): 283-306.

Guindeuil, Thomas & Lesur, Joséphine

- 2014 La consommation d'animaux sauvages dans la Corne de l'Afrique (4e millénaire avant J.-C.-début du XXe siècle): archéozoologie et histoire d'une pratique alimentaire très discrète.  
*Afriques* 5 (Online: <http://afriques.revues.org/1577>).

Hahn, Wolfgang

- 2012 *Exonumia from ancient Abyssinia: Byzantine weights and a lead seal*.  
*Itiyopis. Northeast African Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities* (Meqelle) 1: 154-157.

Heran Sereke-Brhan

- 2002 *Building Bridges, Drying Bad Blood: Elite Marriages, Politics and Ethnicity in 19th and 20th Century Imperial Ethiopia*.  
East Lansing, MI: Michigan State University (Doctoral dissertation), xiii, 233 p.

Imbert-Vier, Simon

- 2011 *Tracer des Frontières à Djibouti, des Territoires et des Hommes au XIXe et XXe Siècles.*  
Paris: Karthala, 479 p.

Kelly, Saul

- 2014 Desert conquests: early British planning on the future of the Italian colonies, June 1940–September 1943.  
*Middle Eastern Studies* 50(6): 1006-1026.

Kidane Mengisteab & Redie Bereketeab, eds

- 2012 *Regional Integration, Identity and Citizenship in the Greater Horn of Africa.*  
Oxford: James Currey, 280 p.

Kitchen, Andrew; Ehret, Christopher; Shiferaw Assefa & Mulligan, Conny J.

- 2009 Bayesian phylogenetic analysis of Semitic languages identifies an Early Bronze Age origin of Semitic in the Near East.  
*Proceedings of the Royal Society B* 276: 2703–2710.

Krebs, Gerhard

- 2014 König Salomon und Jinmu Tenno – Japan und Äthiopien in der Weltgeschichte.  
In: CV 24, pp. 325-355.

Kreuter, Marie-Luise & Schwiedrzik-Kreuter, Rolf P.

- 2010 *Äthiopien - von Innen und Außen, Gestern und Heute.*  
Norderstedt: Books on Demand, 426 p.

Kruczynski, Arnaud

- 2013 La traite des esclaves et le Guragé au XIXe siècle: la création d'une identité régionale dans le sud-ouest éthiopien.  
In: Henri Médard, *et al.*, eds, *Traite et Esclavage en Afrique Orientale et dans l'Océan Indien*, pp. 169-196. Paris: Karthala.

Lupi, Luca

- 2008-09 *Dancalia. L'Esplorazione dell'Afar.* 2 volumes (700 and 784 p.).  
Florence: Istituto Geografico Militare.

Lourié, Basil

- 2012 Kəntros, another term of Mesopotamian origin in the Ethiopian astronomy.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 225-227.

Maiello, Amedeo

- 2012 Malik Ambar e la diaspora ኃበሻ nell’Oceano Indiano.  
In: Alessandro Bausi, Antonella Brita & Andrea Manzo, eds, in collaboration with Carmela Baffioni & Ersilia Francesca, *Aethiopica et Orientalia. Studi in Onore di Yaqob Beyene*, vol. 2: 383-421 (Studi Africanistici, serie Etiopica 9). Napoli: Dipartimento Asia, Africa e Mediterraneo, Università di Napoli.

Mauri, A., Calitz, E. & Adauri, A.

- 2009 The re-establishment of the national monetary and banking system in Ethiopia, 1941-1963.

*South African Journal of Economic History* 24(2): 82-130.

McCann, James C.

- 2015 *The Historical Ecology of Malaria in Ethiopia: Deposing the Spirits.*  
Athens, OH.: Ohio University Press, 216 p.

Meckelburg, Alexander

- 2015 Slavery, emancipation, and memory: exploratory notes on Western Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 48(2): 345-362.

Médard, Henri; Derat, Marie-Laure; Vernet, Thomas & Ballarin, Marie Pierre, eds

- 2013 *Traite et Esclavage en Afrique Orientale et dans l'Océan Indien.*  
Paris: Karthala, 520 p.

Mekonnen, Yohannes K.

- 2013 *Ethiopia: The Land, Its People, History and Culture.*  
N.p.: New Africa Press, 428 p.

Messay Kebede

- 2011 Retour aux sources: Asres Yenesew et l'Occident.  
*Diogène* 235-236 (2011/3-4): 78-94.

Miran, Jonathan

- 2012a Red Sea translocals: Hadrami migration, entrepreneurship, and strategies of integration in Eritrea, 1840s-1970s.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12 (N.S.) 1: 129-168.
- 2012b Space, mobility, and translocal connections across the Red Sea area since 1500.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12 (N.S.) 1: ix-xvi.
- 2014 Mapping space and mobility in the Red Sea region, c. 1500-1950.  
*History Compass* 12(2): 197-216.

Mohammed Hassen

- 2015 *The Oromo and the Christian Kingdom of Ethiopia 1300-1700.*  
Woodbridge, UK: James Currey.

Morone, A.

- 2011 *L'Ultima Colonia. Come l'Italia è Tornata in Africa 1950-1960.*  
Roma: Laterza, 212 p.

Msmaku Asrat

- 2003 *Modernity and Change in Ethiopia: 1941-1991. From Feudalism to Ethnic Federalism (A Fifty-Year Political and Historical Portrait of Ethiopia). A Participant Observation Perspective.*  
Troy, NY: Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute (PhD thesis, Science and Technology Studies).

Musa Mohammed Omar

- 2010 *Herrschaft und Armut in Äthiopien. Äthiopien: "Supermacht" am Horn von Afrika. Untersuchung zur Dominanz von Stämmen, Herrschaft, Unterdrückung, Diskriminierung und Armut.*

Berlin: Wissenschaftlicher Verlag Berlin, 149 p.

Mussie Tesfagiorgis

- 2011 *Eritrea* (series *Africa in Focus*).  
Santa Barbara, Cal.: ABC-CLIO, 424 p.

Ohinata, F.

- 2010 UNESCO's activities for the safeguarding of the intangible cultural heritage in the Horn of Africa.  
*Africa Study Monographs* 2010, Suppl. 41: 34-49.

O'Kane, D. & Redeker Hepner, Tricia

- 2011 *Biopolitics, Militarism and Development: Eritrea in the Twenty-First Century*.  
Oxford - New York: Berghahn Books, 197 p.

Pankhurst, Richard

- 2014 Ethiopian stereotypes: changing perceptions over the millennia.  
In: CV 9, pp. 33-50.

Pankhurst, Richard, ed.

- 2016 *The Ethiopian Royal Chronicles*.  
Los Angeles: Tsehai Publishers, 186 p.

Paulos Milkias

- 2010 Authoritarianism and the Ethiopian body politic: dissonance between democratization and elite political subculture.  
In: CV 6, pp. 349-366.
- 2011 *Ethiopia* (series *Africa in Focus*).  
Santa Barbara, Cal.: ABC-Clio, xxvi, 544 p.

Perret, Michel

- 2013 *L'Histoire de l'Éthiopie vue du Tigré ... et Autres Lieux. Essais, Notes, Réflexions*.  
Paris: L'Harmattan, 296 p.

Ponzanesi, Sandra

- 2012 The color of love: *madamismo* and interracial relationships in the Italian colonies.  
*Research in African Literatures* 43(2): 155-172.

Power, Timothy

- 2012 *The Red Sea from Byzantium to the Caliphate: AD 500-1000*.  
Cairo: The American University of Cairo Press, 384 p.

Reid, Richard J.

- 2011 *Frontiers of Violence in North-East Africa: Genealogies of Conflict since 1800*.  
Oxford: Oxford University Press, 310 p.
- 2015 States of anxiety: history and nation in modern Africa.  
*Past & Present* 229(1): 239-269.

Samuel Wolde-Yohannis

- 2013 *Ethiopia: Creating a Culture of Progress.*  
Claremont, CA: Phanos Press, 176 p.

Schaefer, Charles

- 2012 Forgiveness with consequences: scriptures, *Qené*, and traditions of restorative justice in nineteenth-century Ethiopia.  
In: James H. Smith & Rosalind I.J. Hackett, eds, *Displacing the State: Religion and Conflict in Neoliberal Africa*, pp. 27-48. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press.

Schmidt, Peter R.

- 2010 Postcolonial silencing, intellectuals and the state: views from Eritrea.  
*African Affairs* 109(435): 293-313.

Schuol, Monika

- 2014 Soqotra – Drehscheibe für Fernhandel und Kulturtransfer vor dem Horn von Afrika?  
In: CV 24, pp. 299-322.

Seifudein Adem

- 2010 Africanity, African intellectuals and the study of Ethiopia: thoughts on the relevance of *Mazruiana*.  
In: CV 6, pp. 367-378.

Seland, Eivind Heldaas

- 2014 Early Christianity in East Africa and Red Sea/Indian Ocean commerce.  
*African Archaeological Review* 31(4): 637-641.

Sharf, Frederic A., with Northrup, David & Pankhurst, Richard

- 2007 *Abyssinia, 1867-1868: Artists on Campaign.*  
Hollywood, Ca: Tsehai Publishers, 96 p.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2011 A note on the Islamic heritage of Tigray: the current situation of the Arabic inscription of Wuqro.  
*Itiyopis. Northeast African Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities* (Meqelle) 1: 150-153.
- 2012 Geheimnisse aus Aksum und Nachbargebieten, Berichte aus der mündlichen Tradition Nordäthiopiens über Münzfundorte und deren Bedeutung.  
*Money-trend* [Vienna] 11/2012: 196-201.
- 2013 Salz und *Amolé* in Tigray, Zur Geschichte und sozialen Funktion einer traditionellen Währung.  
*Money-trend* [Vienna] 2/2013: 166-170.
- 2014 The term Habäša – An ancient ethnonym of the “Abyssinian” highlanders and its interpretations and connotations.  
In: CV 24, pp. 37-71.

Sohier, Estelle

- 2011 Le corps des rois des rois dans la ville: Ménélik II et Haylé Sellasé à Addis Abeba.  
*Afriques* (Online: <http://afriques.revue.org/1015>).

Taddia, Irma

- 2010 La povertà e le povertà dell’Africa moderna: alcune considerazioni sull’ Etiopia.  
In: ‘*Li Avrete Sempre con Voi*’. *Povertà Antiche e Nuove*, pp. 71-78. Bologna: Patron.
- 2013a *Etiopia 1800-1900. Le Strategie del Potere tra l’Africa e l’Italia*.  
Milano: FrancoAngeli, 174 p.
- 2013b Memories and identities from the Horn of Africa states: discussing Eritrea.  
In: *Themes in Modern African History and Culture*, pp. 125–138. Padova: Libreria Universitaria Edizioni.
- 2014 The Horn of Africa in the context of the emergence of new states.  
*Il Politico* 79: 159 – 181
- 2015 *Horn of Africa 20th Century Politics and History*.  
Saarbrücken: Edini Accademiche Italia, 60 p.

Taddia, Irma & Nicolini, Beatrice, eds

- 2011 *Il Corno d’Africa. Tra Medicina, Politica e Storia*.  
Aprilia, It.: Novalogos, 271 p.

Tekeste Negash

- 2016 *Woven in to the Tapestry. How Five Ethiopian Women Shaped Ethiopian History*.  
Tapestries by Berit Sahlstrom.  
Los Angeles: African Academic Press - Tsehai Publishers, 139 p.

Temesgen Gebeyehu

- 2012 Rural unrest and resistance in Ethiopia: The experience of Wello and Shewa provinces. A comparative analysis.  
In: *Global Advanced Research Journal of Social Science*, vol. 1(1) pp. 001-008  
[online: <http://garj.org/garjss/index.htm>].

Teodros Kiros

- 2011 *Ethiopian Discourse*.  
Lawrenceville, NJ – Asmara: Red Sea Press, 248 p.

Trento, Giovanna

- 2012 From Marinetti to Pasolini: Massawa, the Red Sea, and the construction of “Mediterranean Africa” in Italian literature and cinema.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(NS) 1: 273-307.

Triulzi, Alessandro

- 2011 Memorie e voci erranti tra colonia e postcolonial.  
In: CV 1, pp. 313-334.

Um, Nancy

- 2012 Reflections on the Red Sea style: beyond the surface of coastal architecture.

*Northeast African Studies* 12(NS) 1: 243-272.

Uoldelul Chelati Dirar; Palma, Silvana; Triulzi, Alessandro & Volterra, Alessandro, eds  
2011 *Colonia e Postcolonia come Spazi Diasporici: Attraversamenti di Memorie, Identità e Confine nel Corno d'Africa.*  
Roma: Carocci, 406 p.

Van Dijk, Arjan & Van Beurden, Jos  
2014 *Ethiopia: Footsteps in Dust and Gold.*  
Oostkamp (NL): Stichting Kunstboek, 336 p.

Vincent, Leonard  
2012 *Les Érythréens. Récit.*  
Paris: Éditions Payot & Rivages, 256 p.

Wagle, Mary-Jane, photographs by Aida Muluneh  
2015 *Temsalet. Phenomenal Ethiopian Women.*  
Los Angeles: Tsehai Publishers, 328 p.

Zaccaria, Massimo  
2015 Migrazioni e cittadinanza in Eritrea: il caso yemenita ed etiopico in prospettiva storica.  
In: B. Ariò & M. Zaccaria, eds, *I Confini della Cittadinanza nel Nuovo Medio Oriente*, pp. 149-163. Rome: Viella.

## 6.2 *Palaeoanthology, prehistory and ancient history*

Bard, Kathryn A., *et al.*  
2014 The chronology of Aksum (Tigray, Ethiopia): a view from Bieta Giyorgis.  
*Azania: Archaeological Research in Africa* 49(3): 285-316.

Barsky, D., *et al.*  
2011 The early Oldowan stone tool assemblage from Fejej FJ-1A in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Archaeology* 9(2): 207-224.

Bessac, Jean-Claude  
2014 Le travail de la pierre à Aksum.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 29.

Boardman, S.  
1999 The agricultural foundation of the Aksumite empire, Ethiopia.  
In: M. van der Veen, ed., *The Exploitation of Plant Resources in Ancient Africa*, pp. 137-147. New York - Heidelberg: Springer.

Bon, François, *et al.*  
2013 Archéologie préhistorique de la partie central du Main Ethiopian Rift (bassin lacustre de Ziway-Shala): contribution à l'établissement de la séquence Late Stone Age d'Afrique orientale.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 28: 261-297.

- Bowersock, G.W.
- 2013 *The Throne of Adulis: Red Sea Wars on the Eve of Islam*.  
Oxford: Oxford University Press, 208 p.
- Brandt, Steven A., et al.
- 2012 Early MIS 3 occupation of Mochena Borago rockshelter, Southwest Ethiopian highlands: implications for late Pleistocene archaeology, paleoenvironments and modern human dispersals.  
*Quaternary International* 274: 38-54.
- Breton, Jean-François
- 2011 Relations between Ethiopia and South Arabia: problems of architecture.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 26: 53-78.
- 2015 *Les Bâtisseurs des Deux Rives de la Mer Rouge. Traditions et Innovations Architecturales du IXe Siècle avant J.-C. au VIe Siècle après J.-C. / Builders across the Red Sea. Ninth Century BC to Sixth Century AD*.  
Paris: De Boccard - Addis Ababa: CFEE (Annales d'Éthiopie, Hors Série no. 5), 308 p.
- Breyer, Francis
- 2012 *Das Königreich Aksum. Geschichte und Archäologie Abessiniens in der Spätantike*.  
Darmstadt – Mainz: Verlag Philipp von Zabern, 160 p.
- Breyer, Francis
- 2014 Äthiopisches in altägyptischen Quellen? Eine kritische Evaluation.  
In: CV 24, pp. 3-23.
- Brittain, Marcus
- 2013 Assembling bodies, making worlds: An archaeological topology of place.  
In: Alberti, B., Jones, A. & J. Pollard, eds, *Archaeology After Interpretation*, pp. 257-276. Walnut Creek: Left Coast Press.
- Brittain, Marcus W. & Clack, Timothy A.R.
- 2012a Archaeological and ethno-historical investigations in Mursiland, S.W. Ethiopia:  
second interim report.  
*Nyame Akuma* 78: 41-57.
- 2012b Pristine wilderness, participatory archaeology, and the custodianship of heritage in Mursiland.  
In: T. Sternburg and L. Mols, eds, *Changing Deserts: Integrating Environments and People*, pp. 192-212. Cambridge: White Horse Press.
- Brittain, Marcus W., Clack, Timothy A.R. and Bonet, Juan Salazar
- 2013 Hybridity at the contact zone: ethnoarchaeological perspectives from the Lower Omo Valley, Ethiopia.  
In: W.P. van Pelt, ed., *Archaeology and Cultural Mixture*, special issue of *Archaeological Review from Cambridge* 28(1): 133-150.

- Chaix, Louis
- 2011 The fauna from the UNO/BU excavations at Bieta Giyorgis (Aksum) in Tigray, Northern Ethiopia: campaigns 1995–2003; pre-Aksumite, 700–400 BC to late Aksumite, AD 800–1200.  
*Journal of African Archaeology* 11(2): 211-241.
- Clack, Timothy A.R & Brittain, Marcus W.
- 2010 Excavations and surveys in Mursiland, S.W. Ethiopia, May-July 2009: a preliminary fieldwork report.  
*Nyame Akuma* 73: 65-76.
  - 2011a Place-making, participative archaeologies and Mursi megaliths: some implications for aspects of pre- and proto-history in the Horn of Africa.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(1): 85-107.
  - 2011b When climate changes: megaliths, migrations and medicines in Mursiland.  
*Current World Archaeology* 46: 32-9.
- Curtis, M.
- 2009 Relating the ancient ONA culture to the wider northern Horn: discerning patterns and problems in the archaeology of the first millennium BC.  
*African Archaeological Review* 26(4): 327-350.
- D'Andrea, A.C. *et al.*
- 2010 Stable isotopic analysis of human and animal diets from two pre-Aksumite/proto-Aksumite archaeological sites in northern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Archaeological Science* 37(11): 367-374.
- DiMaggio, E.N., *et al.*
- 2015 Late Pliocene fossiliferous sedimentary record and the environmental context of early Homo from Afar, Ethiopia.  
*Science*, 4 March 2015 (DOI: 10.1126/science.aaa1415).
- Douze, Katja
- 2011 L'Afrique de l'Est dans la réflexion globale sur le 'Middle Stone Age'.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 26: 15-52.
- Dugast, Fabienne & Gajda, Iwona
- 2014 Prospections archéologiques dans la région de Meqele et les contreforts orientaux du Tigray.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 29: 179-197.
- Fattovich, Rodolfo
- 2009 Reconsidering Yeha, c. 800-400 BC.  
*African Archaeological Review* 26(4): 275-290.
  - 2010 The development of ancient states in the northern Horn of Africa, c. 3000 BC-AD 100: an archaeological outline.  
*Journal of World History* 23(3): 145-174.
  - 2012 The northern Horn of Africa in the first millennium BCE: local traditions and external connections.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 4 (N.S.): 1-60.

Fauvelle-Aymar, François-Xavier, Poissonnier, Bertrand; Letricot, Aurèle & Habtamu Tesfaye  
2011 Le lion de Kombolcha et le léopard d'Aksum: des félins rupestres paléochrétiens?  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 26: 269-289.

Finneran, Niall

- 1996 Survey.  
In: D. Phillipson, A. Reynolds, *et al.*, 'B.I.E.A. excavations at Aksum, northern Ethiopia, 1995.  
*Azania* 31: 99-147.
- 1998 Investigating the earliest food producing communities of the northern Ethiopian highlands: a case study from Aksum, Tigray.  
*Nyame Akuma* 49: 35-43.
- 1999 The later prehistory of Aksum. In: D. Phillipson and J. Phillips, 'B.I.E.A. excavations at Aksum 1993-1996: a preliminary report.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 31(2): 1-56.
- 2000a New perspectives on the Late Stone Age of northern Ethiopia: excavations at Anqer Baahti, Aksum, 1996.  
*Azania* 35: 21-51.
- 2000b Excavations at Baahti Nebait, Aksum, northern Ethiopia, 1997.  
*Azania* 35: 53-73.
- 2001 The Aksum Long-blades: a late Pleistocene/early Holocene mode 4 lithic industry from northern Ethiopia.  
*Nyame Akuma* 55: 23-31.
- 2003a The persistence of memory: national identity and migrationism. A case study from African and Ethiopian archaeology.  
*Studies in Ethnicity and Nationalism* 3(1): 21-37.
- 2003b Evil eye belief in Ethiopia and the magical symbolism of iron working.  
*Folklore* 114(3): 427-36.
- 2003c The monasteries of Shire, northern Ethiopia.  
*Ecclesiology Today* 30: 3-9.
- 2004 The Shire archaeological landscape, northern Ethiopia. Towards a workable sites and monuments' register.  
In: P. Mitchell *et al.*, eds, *African Archaeology in Britain and Ireland*, pp. 139-44. Oxford: Oxford Archaeological Monographs.
- 2006a Introduction (pp 1-6) and 'Epilogue' (pp. 55-56). In: N. Finneran, ed.,  
*Safeguarding Africa's Past: Papers from the one-day conference, London, March 17<sup>th</sup>, 2001*. Oxford: Archaeopress/Cambridge Monographs in African Archaeology.
- 2006b Problems and possibilities in the protection of archaeological landscapes: an Ethiopian perspective.  
In: N. Finneran, ed., *Safeguarding Africa's Past: Papers from the one-day conference, London, March 17<sup>th</sup> 2001*. Oxford: Archaeopress/ Cambridge Monographs in African Archaeology, pp. 11-16.
- 2007 Globalising Ethiopian Christian material culture: Ethiopia and the Syriac world in the 6th century'.  
In: A. Harris, ed., *Globalising Late Antiquity*, pp. 75-90. Reading: Reading Medieval Studies.
- 2009a Built by angels? Towards a buildings archaeology context for the rock-hewn churches of Ethiopia.  
*World Archaeology* 41(3): 415-429.

- 2009b Settlement archaeology and oral history in Lasta, Ethiopia.  
*Azania* 44(3): 281-291.
- 2009c Holy waters: pre-Christian and Christian water association in Ethiopia. An archaeological landscape perspective.  
In: T. Ostegaard, ed., *Water, Culture and Identity in the Nile Basin*. Bergen: University of Bergen Press, pp. 165-87.
- 2010a Syncretism of space? The Christianisation of the Ethiopian landscape.  
In: H. Lewis & S. Semple, eds, *Landscape Archaeology*. Oxford: British Archaeological Reports, pp. 12-23.
- 2010b Extending the Christian frontier in late antiquity: monks, missions, monasteries and the Christianisation of space. Towards a wider chronological and geographical context for the archaeology of mission.  
*Glastonbury Review* 118: 217-37.
- 2011a Lalibela in its landscape: archaeological survey at Lalibela, Lasta, Ethiopia, April to May 2009.  
*Azania* 47(1): 81-98.
- 2011b The invisible archaeology of slavery in the Horn of Africa.  
In: P. Lane and K. MacDonald, eds, *Comparative Dimensions of Slavery in Africa: Archaeology and Memory, Proceedings of the British Academy*, Special Volume 168, pp. 223-249. London: British Academy.
- 2012a Hermits, saints and snakes. Ethiopian monasticism: an archaeological context.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 45(2): 1-26.
- 2012b Lucy to Lalibela: heritage and identity in Ethiopia in the twenty-first century.  
*International Journal of Heritage Studies* 19(1): 41-61.
- 2013a *Tsebels*, hot springs and royal baths: water and socio-cultural developments in Ethiopia AD 1200-1900'.  
In: T. Tvedt & T. Oestigaard, eds, *A History of Water*, Series 3, Vol. 1. *From Jericho to Cities in the Seas: A History of Urbanization and Water Systems*. London: I.B. Tauris.
- 2013b Lucy to Lalibela: heritage and identity in Ethiopia in the twenty-first century.  
*International Journal of Heritage Studies* 19 (1): 41-61.

Finneran, Niall, Aerts, R.; Mitiku Haile & Poesen, J.

- 2009 The accumulation of Stone Age lithic artifacts in rock fragment mulches in Northern Ethiopia.  
*Geoarchaeology: An International Journal* 25(1): 137–148.

Finneran, Niall & Philips, Jacke

- 2003a The Shire region archaeological landscape survey 2001: a preliminary report.  
*Azania* 37: 139-147.
- 2003b The prehistoric settlement of the Shire region, western Tigray, Ethiopia. Some preliminary observations.  
*Nyame Akuma* 57: 26-33.
- 2005 The Shire archaeological landscape.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 21: 7-29.

Finneran, Niall, *et al.*

- 2002 Combating the destruction of Ethiopia's archaeological heritage.  
*Antiquity* 76: 955-956.

- Finneran, Niall and Philipson, L.
- 2000 The antecedents of Aksum.  
In: D. Phillipson, ed., *Archaeology at Aksum, 1993 – 1997*, pp. 22-26. London: Memoir of the Society of Antiquaries of London/British Institute in Eastern Africa.
- Finneran, Niall and Tribe, Tanya
- 2004 Towards an archaeology of kingship and monasticism in medieval Ethiopia.  
In: T. Insoll, ed., *Belief in the Past. The Proceedings of the Manchester Conference on Archaeology and Religion*, pp. 63-74. Oxford: British Archaeological Reports International Series 1212.
- Firew, Gedef Abawa
- 2014 *Archaeological Fieldwork around Lake Tana Area of Northwest Ethiopia and the Implication for an Understanding of Aquatic Adaptation.*  
Bergen: University of Bergen (PhD dissertation).
- Gallego Llorente, M., et al.
- 2015 Ancient Ethiopian genome reveals extensive Eurasian admixture throughout the African continent.  
*Science* 149 (DOI: 10.1126/science.aad2879).
- Gallotti, Rosalia, et al.
- 2010 The early Middle Pleistocene site of Gombore II (Melka Kunture, Upper Awash, Ethiopia) and the issue of Acheulean bifacial shaping strategies.  
*African Archaeological Review* 27(4): 291-322.
- Gervers, Michael
- 2014 Churches built in the caves of Lasta (Wällo Province, Ethiopia): a chronology.  
*Aethiopica* 17: 25-64.
- Geus, Klaus
- 2014 Die Aithiopen und die afrikanische Ostküste in der Geographie des Ptolemaios – ein Überblick.  
In: CV 24, pp. 25-35.
- González-Ruibal, Alfredo
- 2014 *An Archaeology of Resistance: Materiality and Time in an African Borderland.*  
Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, 400 p.
- González-Ruibal, Alfredo, et al.
- 2014 Late hunters of western Ethiopia: the sites of Ajilak (Gambela), c. AD 1000-1200.  
*Azania* 49(1): 64-101.
- Gutherz, Xavier; Lesur, Josephine, et al.
- 2015 New insights on the first Neolithic societies in the Horn of Africa: the site of Wakrita, Djibouti.  
*Journal of Field Archaeology* 40(1): 55-68.
- Hildebrand, Elizabeth A. & Brandt, Steven A.

- 2010 An archaeology of the tropical highlands of Kafa, Southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Archaeology* 8(1): 43-63.
- Hildebrand, Elizabeth A.; Brandt, Steven A. & Lesur-Gebremariam, L.
- 2010 The Holocene archaeology of southwest Ethiopia: new insights from the Kafa archaeological project.  
*African Archaeological Review* 27(4): 255-289.
- Hodgson, Jason A.; Mulligan, Conny J.; al-Meeri, Ali & Raam, Ryan L.
- 2014 Early back-to-Africa migration into the Horn of Africa.  
*PLOS Genetics* 10(6): 1-17 ([www.plosgenetics.com/e1004393](http://www.plosgenetics.com/e1004393)).
- Hoffmann, Carsten
- 2014 Ethnizität und Ethnogenesen am Horn von Afrika nach den Inschriften von König ‘Ezana.  
In: CV 24, pp. 217-252.
- Joussaume, Roger
- 2011 *Mégalithisme dans le Chercher en Éthiopie.*  
Special issue of *Annales d’Éthiopie*, hors série no. 4.  
Paris: De Boccard & CFEE, 206 p.
- Kimbrel, W.H. & Delezene, L.K.
- 2009 ‘Lucy’ redux: a review of research on *Australopithecus afarensis*.  
*American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 49: 2–48.
- Kimbrel, W.H., Rak, Y. & Johanson, D.C.
- 2004 *The Skull of Australopithecus Afarensis*.  
Oxford: Oxford University Press, 272 p.
- Krafft, W.
- 2010 Der Löwe von Ancharro.  
In: W. Raunig & Asfa-Wossen Asserate, eds, *Orbis Aethiopicus. Beiträge zur Geschichte, Religion und Kunst Äthiopiens, Band XIII, In Memoriam Peter Roenpage. Juden, Christen und Muslime in Äthiopien - ein Beispiel für abrahamische Ökumene*, pp. 135-138. Dettelbach (Ger.): Verlag J.H. Röll.
- Lesur, Joséphine; Gutherz, Xavier; Jallot, Luc; Diaz, Amélie & Arthur, John
- 2014 Les sociétés de l’Holocène récent du Sud de l’Éthiopie: résultats de la mission archéologique dans le Parc National de Nechisar.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 29.
- Lovejoy, C.O., Latimer, B., Suwa, G., Asfaw, B. & White, T.D.
- 2009 Combining prehension and propulsion: the foot of *Ardipithecus ramidus*.  
*Science* 326: 72e1–72e8.
- Manzo, Alessandra
- 2009 *Capra nubiana in berbere sauce: pre-Aksumite art and identity building*.  
*African Archaeological Review* 26(4): 291-303.
- 2014 Snakes and sacrifices: tentative insights into the pre-Christian Ethiopian religion.

*Aethiopica* 17: 7-24.

Marrassini, Paolo

- 2011 “Early Semites” in Ethiopia?  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 3 (N.S.): 75-96.  
2012 “Lord of Heaven”.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 4 (N.S.): 103-118.

Marrassini, Paolo

- 2011 *Storia e Leggenda dell'Etiopia Tardoantica. Le Iscrizioni Reali Aksumite*. Ed. by A. Bausi.  
Flero (It.): Paideia Editrice, 398 p.

Marshall, Michael H., et al.

- 2011 Late Pleistocene and Holocene drought events at Lake Tana, the source of the Blue Nile.  
*Global and Planetary Change* 78 (3-4): 147-161.

Müller, Walter W.

- 2012 Äthiopische Inschriftenfragmente aus der himyarischen Hauptstadt Zafār.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 7-21.

Nebes, Norbert

- 2011 An inscription in ancient Sabaic on a bronze kettle from Färäs May, Tigray.  
*Itiyopis. Northeast African Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities* (Meqelle) 1: 158-165.

Nosnitsin, Denis

- 2011 The antiquities of Däbrä Zäyt Qəddəst Maryam (East Təgray, Ethiopia)  
*Aethiopica* 14: 33-46.

Pagani, L., et al.

- 2012 Ethiopian genetic diversity reveals linguistic stratification and complex influences on the Ethiopian gene pool.  
*American Journal of Human Genetics* 91: 1-14.

Pedersen, R.K.

- 2000a Under the Erythraean sea: an ancient shipwreck in Eritrea.  
*The Institute of Nautical Archaeology Quarterly* 27(2-3): 3-12.  
2000b The Aksumite kingdom and Eritrea: the historical background.  
*The Institute of Nautical Archaeology Quarterly* 27(2-3): 13-14.

Phillipson, D.W.

- 2007 From Yeha to Lalibela: an essay in cultural continuity.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 1-19.  
2009a Reevaluating the archaeology of the first millennium in the northern Horn.  
*African Archaeological Review* 26(4): 255-256.  
2009b The first millennium BC in the highlands of northern Ethiopia and south-central Eritrea: a reassessment of cultural and political development.  
*African Archaeological Review* 26(4): 257-274.

- 2009c Lithic artefacts as a source of cultural, social and economic information: the evidence from Aksum, Ethiopia.  
*African Archaeological Review* 26(1): 45-58.
- 2012 *Foundations of an African Civilization: Aksum and the Northern Horn, 1000 BC – AD 1300*.  
Oxford: James Currey, 224 p.
- 2013 Lithic tools used in the manufacture of pre-Aksumite ceramics.  
*Azania* 48(3): 380-403.

Salvi, M.C., et al.

- 2011 Multi-temporal analysis for preservation of obsidian sources from Melka Kunture (Ethiopia): integration of fieldwork activities, digital aerial photogrammetry and multispectral stereo-IKONOS.  
*Journal of Archaeological Science* 38(9): 2017-2023.

Schmidt, Peter M.

- 2009 Variability in Eritrea and the archaeology of the Northern Horn during the first millennium BC: subsistence, ritual and gold production.  
*African Archaeological Review* 26(4): 305-325.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2010 Another unknown Arabic inscription from the eastern Tigrayan trade route: indication for a Muslim cult site during the “Dark Age”?  
In: W. Raunig & Asfa-Wossen Asserate, eds, *Orbis Aethiopicus. Beiträge zur Geschichte, Religion und Kunst Äthiopiens, Band XIII, In Memoriam Peter Roenpage. Juden, Christen und Muslime in Äthiopien - ein Beispiel für abrahamische Ökumene*, pp. 179-189. Dettelbach (Ger.): Verlag J.H. Röll.

Sulas, F.; Mardella, M. & French, C.

- 2009 State formation and water resources management in the Horn of Africa: the Aksumite kingdom of the northern Ethiopian highlands.  
*World Archaeology* 41(1): 2-15.

Tekle Hagos

- 2007 Archaeological rescue excavations at the Dejazmach Gebreslassie palace, Aksum, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 5(2): 45-69.
- 2011a Archaeological excavations at the church of Arbaetu Endesa Aksum, Ethiopia 2006-2007.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 26: 79-98.
- 2011b Archaeological exploration and conservation at the Mausoleum and Tomb of False Door, Aksum, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 7(1-2): 55-70.
- 2011c Preliminary result of the survey of the archaeological site of Sib’at, ‘Adwa, Ethiopia.  
*Itiyopis. Northeast African Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities* (Meqelle) 1: 24-34.
- 2014a Preliminary results of the archaeological reconnaissance carried out in Atsibi-Webera, Eastern Tigray, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 10(1): 127-154.

- 2014b Preliminary results of the archaeological reconnaissance carried out in Tsaesie't Tsae'da Emba and Hawzen districts, South Eastern Tigray, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 47: 95-119.

Tournemire, Claude

- 2014 Ambet, site archéologique dans le sud de l'Éthiopie. Redécouverte de trois stèles éthiopiennes du Soddo à l'ISIAO (Rome).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 29.

Tsige Gebru Kassa

- 2015 *Holocene Environmental History of Lake Chamo, South Ethiopia*.  
Cologne (Ger.): University of Cologne (PhD thesis), 145 p.

Villmoare, Brian, *et al.*

- 2015 Early Homo at 2.8 Ma from Ledi-Geraru, Afar, Ethiopia.  
*Science* 347: 1352–1355.

Walburg, I. Reinhold

- 1983 Aksumitische Münzstudien. Die Sammlung Altheim-Stiehl.  
*Paideuma* 29: 223-316.

Worku Derara

- 2009 On the megalithic sites of the Gurage highlands: a study of enigmatic nature of engravings and megalith builders.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 6(1-2): 63-81.

Yohannes Gebre-Selassie

- 2014a Plague as a possible factor for the decline and collapse of the Aksumite empire: a new interpretation.  
*Itiyopis. Northeast African Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities* (Meqelle) 1: 35-60.
- 2014b New data on 'GZ, son of a king, from a 3<sup>d</sup> c. AD unvocalized Gə'əz inscription (Hənzat, Təgray).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 29: 13-25.

Yohannes Haile-Selassie, *et al.*

- 2012 A new hominin foot from Ethiopia shows multiple Pliocene bipedal adaptations.  
*Nature* 483: 565–570.

Yohannes Haile-Selassie, *et al.*

- 2015 New species from Ethiopia further expands Middle Pliocene hominin diversity.  
*Nature* 581: 483-486, appendices.

Zazzaro, C., Cocca, E. & Manzo, A.

- 2014 Towards a chronology of the Eritrean Red Sea port of Adulis (1st – early 7<sup>th</sup> century AD).  
*Journal of African Archaeology* 12(1): 43-73.

Agius, Dionisius A.

- 2013 Ships that sailed the Red Sea in medieval and early modern Islam: perception and reception.  
In: Venetia Porter & Liana Saif, eds, *The Hajj: Collected Essays*, pp. 84-95.  
London: The British Museum.

Belcher, Wendy L.

- 2012 *Abyssinia's Samuel Johnson: Ethiopian Thought in the Making of an English Author*.  
New York – Oxford: Oxford University Press, 285 p.
- 2013 Sisters debating the Jesuits: the role of African women in defeating Portuguese proto-colonialism in seventeenth-century Abyssinia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 121-166.

Bonechi, Marco

- 2011 Four Sistine Ethiopians? The 1481 Ethiopian Embassy and the Frescoes of the Sistine Chapel in the Vatican.  
*Aethiopica* 14: 121-135.

Bouanga, Ayda

- 2014 Le royaume du Damot: enquête sur une puissance politique et économique de la Corne de l'Afrique (XIII<sup>e</sup> siècle).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 29: 27-58.

Chekroun, Amélie

- 2015 Des futūh au Futūh al-Habaša: usage symbolique d'un modèle littéraire arabe classique dans l'Éthiopie islamique du XVI<sup>e</sup> siècle.  
In: *Apprendre, Produire, Se Conduire: le Modèle au Moyen Âge*, XLVe Congrès de la SHMESP, pp. 309-317. Paris: Publications de la Sorbonne.

Cohen, Leonardo

- 2009 *The Missionary Strategies of the Jesuits in Ethiopia (1555–1632)*.  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag (Aethiopistische Forschungen 70), xviii, 230 p.

Damon-Guillot, Anne

- 2015 Sounds of hell and sounds of Eden. Sonic worlds in Ethiopia in the Catholic missionary context, 17th-18th centuries.  
In: Christine Guillebaud, ed., *Toward an Anthropology of Ambient Sound*. New York: Routledge.
- 2014 Bourdonnement des insectes et musique de David: image sonore de l'Éthiopie chez le Père franciscain Remedium Prutky (1752).  
*Afriques – Débats*, méthodes et terrains d'histoire, Centre d'Études des Mondes Africains (Online: <http://afriques.revues.org/570>).
- 2012 Offices chantés de l'Église chrétienne orthodoxe unifiée d'Éthiopie.  
*Histoire et Missions Chrétaines* 24: 79-95.
- 2009a Toucher le cœur des schismatiques. Stratégies sonores et musicales des jésuites en Éthiopie, 1620-1630.  
*Le Jardin de Musique* 6(1): 65-99.

2009b La mémoire dans la musique liturgique de l'Église chrétienne orthodoxe unifiée d'Éthiopie à travers la performance, l'écriture et la rencontre.  
*Cahiers d'Ethnomusicologie* 22: 187-201.

Derat, Marie-Laure

- 2011 Les tombeaux des rois Zāgʷē, Yemrehanna Krestos et Lālibalā (XII<sup>e</sup>-XVI<sup>e</sup> siècle), et leurs évolutions symboliques  
*Afriques*. Online journal: <http://afriques.revue.org/1030>.
- 2012 Roi prêtre et Prêtre Jean: analyse de la Vie d'un souverain éthiopien du XII<sup>e</sup> siècle, Yemrehanna Krestos.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 27: 127-143.

Gautier Dalché, Patrick

- 2013 l'Éthiopie selon Grifon de Flandres, Martino de Segono et Pietro Ranzano.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 27: 91-106.

Demir, Uğur

- 2014 A report on Haremeyn (Mecca, Medina), Damascus, Jeddah, Ethiopia, Yemen, India and Egypt.  
*Osmanlı Araştırmaları / Journal of Ottoman Studies* 42: 301-339 (in Turkish).

Deresse Ayenachew

- 2009 *Le Kätäma: La Cour et Le Camp Royal en Éthiopie (XIV-XVI Siècle)*. Paris: Université de Paris I Panthéon-Sorbonne (Doctoral dissertation).
- 2011 The southern interests of the royal court of Ethiopia in the light of Berber Maryam's Ge'ez and Amharic manuscripts.  
*Northeast African Studies* 11(2), N.S.: 43-57.
- 2014 Evolution and organisation of the Čäwa military regiments in medieval Ethiopia.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 29: 83-95.

Ezekiel Gebissa & Smidt, Wolbert G.C., eds

- 2015 *The Letters and Reminiscences of Akkafehde Dalle and Oshuu Agaa, Two Oromo Former Slaves in Germany in the Early Nineteenth Century*. Berlin, etc.: Lit Verlag, 208 p.

Fauvelle-Aymar, François-Xavier

- 2013 Desperately seeking the Jewish kingdom of Ethiopia: Benjamin of Tudela and the Horn of Africa (twelfth century).  
*Speculum* 88(2): 383-404.

Fauvelle-Aymar, François-Xavier & Hirsch, Bertrand

- 2011 Muslim historical spaces in Ethiopia and the Horn of Africa: a reassessment.  
*Northeast African Studies* 11(N.S.) 1: 25-54.

Fauvelle-Aymar, François-Xavier & Hirsch, Bertrand, eds

- 2011 *Espaces Musulmanes de la Corne de l'Afrique au Moyen Âge*. Paris: De Boccard, 159 p.

Fernández, Victor M.; Martínez d'Alòs-Moner, Andreu; De Torres, Jorge & Cañete, Carlos

- 2012 Archaeology of the Jesuit missions in the Lake Tana region: review of the work in progress.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 72-91.

Fiaccadori, Gianfranco

- 2011 A marginal note to “Four Sistine Ethiopians”?  
*Aethiopica* 14: 136-144.

Finneran, Niall

- 2012 Hermits, saints, and snakes: the archaeology of the early Ethiopian monastery in wider context.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 45(2): 247-271.

Girma Getahun, ed. & trans.

- 2014 *The Goğgam Chronicle [by Alaqa Takla Iyasus WaqGera]* (Fontes Historiae Africanae, Volume 12).  
Oxford: Oxford University Press, 412 p.

Gizachew Tiruneh

- 2015 *The Rise and Fall of the Solomonic Dynasty in Ethiopia*.  
Los Angeles: African Academic Press - Tsehai Publishers, 129 p.

Guindeuil, Thomas

- 2014 What do Christians (not) eat: food taboos and the Ethiopian Christian community (13<sup>th</sup>-18<sup>th</sup> centuries).  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 29.

Habtamu Mengistie Tegegne

- 2009 Rethinking property and society in Gondärine Ethiopia.  
*African Studies Review* 52(3): 89-106.

Herman, Margaux

- 2015 (Re)writing the history of Goğgam in ancient and mediaeval times: the prism of the nineteenth-century regional historiography.  
In: CV 25, pp. 119-141.

Ishikawa, Hiroshi

- 2011 Northern Ethiopian history during the second half of the Solomonic period (1540-1779).  
*Nilo-Ethiopian Studies* 16: 1-12.

Joussaume, Roger

- 2011 Amorigé and the anthropomorphic stelae with compartmented faces of Southern Ethiopia.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 26: 106-118.

Kinahan, J.

- 2013 The 16<sup>th</sup>-century ritual precinct at Koticha Kesi in the Gilgel Gibe Valley, southern Ethiopia.  
*Azania* 48(3): 355-379.

Kindeneh Endeg Mihretie

- 2013 “The eighteen million Täwahedo victims of Martyr-Saint Adyam Sägäd Iyasu”: towards a better understanding of Lasta-Tegray defiance of the royal centre of Gondärine Ethiopia (1630s–1760s).  
*Aethiopica* 16: 45-73.

Kleiner, Michael

- 2010 *Ras Wossen Säggäd*, a pre-eminent lord of early 16<sup>th</sup>-century Ethiopia.  
In: CV 6, pp. 15-28.

Kurt, Andrew

- 2013 The search for Prester John, a projected crusade and the eroding prestige of Ethiopian kings, c. 1200–c. 1540.  
*Journal of Medieval History* 38(2): 297-320.

Maimire Mennasemay

- 2012 Utopia and Ethiopia: the Chronicles of Lalibela as critical reflection.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(2): 95-122.

Martínez d’Alòs-Moner, Andreu

- 2012 Conquistadores, mercenaries and missionaries: the failed Portuguese dominion of the Red Sea.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12 (N.S.) 1: 1-28.
- 2015 *Envoy of a Human God: The Jesuit Mission to Christian Ethiopia, 1557-1632*.  
Leiden - Boston: Brill, 419 p.

Mohammed Hassen

- 2012 Revisiting Abba Bahrey’s ‘The News of the Galla’.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 45(2): 273-294.

Morin, Didier

- 2012 Arabic and Cushitic toponymy: one coast with two maps.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12 (N.S.) 1: 217-242.

Munro-Hay, Stuart

- 2011 A Chinese source for Aksumite history in the 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> century AD.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 26: 99-104.

Namouna Guebreyesus

- 2014 *Rim* transactions of *lige* Bätre: a preview of the transactions on lands in the *mäzgäb* of ዴመርና-ኖሕ.  
*Aethiopica* 17: 96-120.

Pabiou-Duchamp, F., ed.

- 2011 *Ethiopia Orientale. L’Afrique de l’Est et l’Océan Indien au XVIe Siècle [Livre quatrième de l’Éthiopie orientale, pp, 323-351]*. (Préface de L.M. Loureiro).  
Paris: Editions Chandigne – Centre Culturel Calouste Gulbenkian, 768 p.

Pankhurst, Richard

- 2011 Slavery and emancipation in traditional Ethiopia: the role of the *Fetha Nagast*, or Laws of the Kings.  
*African and Asian Studies* 10(1): 32-40.

Pennec, Hervé

- 2012 Missionary knowledge in context: geographical knowledge of Ethiopia in dialogue during the 16th and 17th centuries.  
In: Adrien Delmas & Nigel Penn, eds, *Written Culture in a Colonial Context: Africa and the Americas, 1500-1900*, pp. 75-94. Leiden - Boston: Brill.

Piovanelli, Pierluigi

- 2013 The apocryphal legitimization of a “Solomonic” dynasty in the *Kəbrä Nägäst* – a reappraisal.  
*Aethiopica* 16: 7-44.
- 2014 ‘Orthodox’ faith and political legitimization of a ‘Solomonid’ dynasty of rulers in the Ethiopic Kebra Nagast: a reappraisal.  
In: Kevork Bardakjian & Sergio La Porta, eds, *The Armenian Apocalyptic Tradition: A Comparative Perspective*, pp. 688-705. Leiden -Boston: Brill.

Rouxpetel, Camille

- 2012 “Indiens, Éthiopiens et Nubiens” dans les récits de pèlerinage occidentaux: entre altérité constatée et altérité construite (XIIe-XIVe siècles).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 27: 71-90.

Salvadore, Matteo

- 2011 The Ethiopian Age of Enlightenment: Prester John’s discovery of Europe, 1306-1458.  
*Journal of World History* 21(4): 593-627.
- 2012 Muslim partners, Catholic foes: the selective isolation of Gondarine Ethiopia.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(NS) 1: 51-72.

Seignobos, Robin

- 2012 L’autre Éthiopie: la Nubie et la croisade (XIIe-XIVe siècle).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 27: 49-70.

Seignobos, Robin & Weber, Benjamin

- 2012 L’Occident, la croisade et l’Éthiopie.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 27: 15-20.

Sernicola, L.

- 2012 New archaeological evidence in the area of ‘Addigrat (Eastern Təgray).  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 4 (N.S.): 61- 68.

Solomon Gebreyes

- 2015 The Chronicle of Emperor Gälawdewos (1540–1559): a source on Ethiopia’s mediaeval historical geography.  
In: CV 25, pp. 109-118.

Toubkis, Dimitri

- 2011 Les Oromo à la conquête du trône du roi des rois (XVIIe-XVIIIe siècle).

*Afriques*. Online: <http://afriques.revues.org/470>.

Weber, Benjamin

- 2012a Gli Etiopi a Roma nel Quattrocento: ambasciatori politici, negoziatori religiosi o pellegrini?  
*Mélanges de l'Ecole Française de Rome – Moyen Âge* 125-1  
(<http://mefrm.revues.org/1036>).  
2012b Vrais et faux Éthiopiens au XVe siècle en Occident? Du bon usage des connexions.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 27: 107-126.

Windmuller-Luna, Kristen

- 2015 *Guerra com a lingoa*: book culture and Biblioclasm in the Ethiopian Jesuit Mission.  
*Journal of Jesuit Studies* 2(2): 223-47.

Wion, Anaïs

- 2012 *Paradis pour une Reine: Le Monastère de Qoma Fasiläddäs, Éthiopie, XVIIe Siècle*. Paris: Publications de la Sorbonne.  
2011 Promulgation and registration of royal Ethiopian acts in behalf of political and religious institutions (Northern Ethiopia, sixteenth century).  
*Northeast African Studies* 11(2): 59-84.  
2012 Promulgation et enregistrement des actes royaux éthiopiens en faveur des institutions politico-religieuses du nord du royaume (XVIIe siècle).  
In: Daouda Gary-Tounkara & Didier Nativel, eds, *L'Afrique des Savoirs au Sud du Sahara (XVIe-XXIe Siècle) - Acteurs, Supports, Pratiques*, pp. 333-362. Paris: Karthala.

Yates, Brian J.

- 2013 Christian patriot or Oromo traitor? The Ethiopian state in the memories of Ras Gobäna Dače.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2): 25-52.

#### 6.4 From 1855 to 1935

Abbas H. Gnamo

- 2014 *Conquest and Resistance in the Ethiopian Empire, 1880 -1974: the Case of the Arsi Oromo*.  
Leiden - Boston: Brill (African Social Studies Series).

Adjemian, Boris

- 2013 *Ras Tafari dans la mémoire de l'immigration arménienne en Éthiopie*.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 28: 133-156.

Agstner, Rudolf

- 2011 *Lij Iyasu, the imperial and royal Austrian-Hungarian honorary consul in Addis Ababa and the cannon deal of 1914*.  
In: CV 14, pp. 115-130.

Ahmed Hassan Omer

- 2007 *Islam, Commerce et Politique dans l’Ifat (Éthiopie Centrale) au XIXe Siècle: l’Émergence d’une Ville Carrefour, Aleyyu Amba.*  
Paris: Université de Paris I (Panthéon-Sorbonne, UFR d’Histoire), 2 volumes, 633 p.  
2014 *Lij Iyasu: a reformist prince?*  
In: CV 14, pp. 81-89.

Ancel, Stéphane & Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2013 Legitimization of a pretender to the throne: a short Amharic-French biography of Hayla-Sellase I, published in 1930.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 28: 203-238.

Anderson, Sean

- 2015 *Modern Architecture and its Representation in Colonial Eritrea: An In-visible Colony, 1890-1941.*  
Farnham: Ashgate, 312 p.

Aramis Houmed Soulé

- 2014 *Lij Iyasu’s asylum among the Afar in Awsa 1916-1918.*  
In: CV 14, pp. 165-178.

Asfa-Wossen Asserate

- 2014 Family memories on the captivity of *Lij Iyasu*.  
In: CV 14, pp. 179-180.

Augustyniak, Zuzanna

- 2014 *Lij Iyasu’s marriages as a reflection of his domestic policy.*  
In CV 14, pp. 39-47.

Bellucci, Stefano

- 2014 Colonial ideology versus labour reality: a history of the recruitment of Italian workers to the colony of Eritrea, 1890s–1940s.  
*Labor History* 55(3): 294-308.

Bellucci, Stefano & Zaccaria, Massimo

- 2014 Wage labor and mobility in colonial Eritrea, 1880s to 1920s.  
*International Labor and Working-Class History* 86: 89-106.

Ben Dror, Avishai

- 2015 The Emir and the Sea: the rise and fall of Abdullahi Muhammad b. Ali Abdašsakur, Harar’s last emir (1885-1887).  
In: Liat Kozma, Cyrus Shayegh & Avner Wishntizer, eds, *A Global Middle East: Mobility, Materiality and Culture in the Modern Age, 1880-1940*, pp. 55-80.  
London: I.B. Tauris.

Bonacci, Giulia

- 2013 L’irrésistible ascension du *ras* Tafari dans les imaginaires noires.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 28: 157-176.

- Bonacci, Giulia, *et al.*
- 2013 Dossier Pouvoir et Représentaions: Tafari Makwannen, héritier du trône.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 28: 15-238.
- Calchi Novati, Gian Paolo
- 2007 Barbarians, despots or brothers?: European diplomacy and Ethiopian monarchs in the XIXth century.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 309-330.
- Canali, Ferruccio, ed.
- 2015 Modelli di città de di “Borghi di fondazione italiani”.  
In: *Italia, nel Mediterraneo e in oltremare*, a special issue of *Annali di Storia dell'Urbanistica e del Paesaggio* (ASUP) - Università degli Studi di Firenze, No. 1, 2013 [with contributions on Ethiopia by David Rifkind, Ferruccio Canali and Virgilio C. Galati].
- Clarke III, J. Calvitt
- 2011 *Alliance of the Coloured Peoples: Ethiopia and Japan before World War II*.  
Oxford: James Currey, 224 p.
- Erlich, Haggai
- 2007 Ethiopia and the Mahdiyya: you call me a chicken?  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 219-249.
- 2014 From Wello to Harer: *Lij Iyasu*, the Ottomans and the Somali Sayyid.  
In: CV 14, pp. 135-147.
- Ficquet, Éloi
- 2011 La mixité religieuse comme stratégie politique. La dynastie des Māmmadoc du Wallo (Éthiopie centrale), du milieu du XVIIIe siècle au début du XXe siècle.  
*Afriques* (digital journal). Online: <http://afriques.revues.org/533>.
- 2014 Understanding *Lij Iyasu* through his forefathers: the Mammedoch *Imams* of Wello.  
In: CV 14, pp. 5-29.
- Ficquet, Éloi & Smidt, Wolbert G.C. eds
- 2014 *The Life and Times of Lij Iyasu of Ethiopia. New Insights*.  
Berlin: Lit Verlag, 224 p.
- Finaldi, G.
- 2009 *Italian National Identity in the Scramble for Africa: Italy's African Wars in the Era of Nation-Building, 1870-1900*.  
Berlin – New York: Peter Lang Verlag, 348 p.
- Fontaine, Hugues
- 2014 A visit of *Lij Iyasu* to the railway facilities in Dīrré Dawa in 1915.  
In: CV 14, pp. 131-134.
- Godio, Anna
- 2008 *Architettura Italiana in Eritrea / Italian Architecture in Eritrea*.  
Turin: La Rosa Editrice, 270 p.

- Gori, Alessandro
- 2014 Some observations on a Sharifian genealogy of *Lij Iyasu* (Vatican Arabic Ms. 1796). In: CV 14, pp. 31-38.
- Guebre Sellasie
- 2015 *Chronicle of the Reign of Menilek II*. 2 volumes. Los Angeles: African Academic Press - Tsehai Publishers (1<sup>st</sup> French translation: Paris, 1930-32).
- Jonas, Raymond
- 2011 *The Battle of Adwa. African Victory in the Age of Empire*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 413 p.
- Klorman, Bat-Zion E.
- 2009 Yemen, Aden and Ethiopia: Jewish immigration and Italian colonialism. *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* 19 (3<sup>rd</sup> series), 4: 415-426.
- De Lorenzi, James
- 2013 Missionaries and the making of colonial notables: conversions to modernity in Ethiopia and Eritrea, 1890-1935. In: Heather Sharkey, ed., *Cultural Conversions: Unexpected Consequences of Christian Missionary Encounters in the Middle East, Africa and South Asia*, pp. 157-175. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press.
- MacLachlan, Sean
- 2011 *Armies of the Adowa Campaign 1896: The Italian Disaster in Ethiopia* (Series Men-at-Arms, 471). Oxford: Osprey Publishing, 48 p.
- Makki, Fouad
- 2011a Subaltern agency and nationalist commitment: the dialectic of social and national emancipation in colonial Eritrea. *Africa Today* 58(1): 29-52.
- 2011b Culture and agency in a colonial public sphere: religion and the anti-colonial imagination in 1940s Eritrea. *Social History* 36(4): 418-442.
- Matthies, Volker
- 2012 *The Siege of Magdala: The British Empire against the Emperor of Ethiopia*. Princeton, NJ: Markus Wiener Publishers, 226 p.
- Miran, Jonathan
- 2012 From bondage to freedom on the Red Sea coast: manumitted slaves in Egyptian Massawa, 1873-1885. *Slavery & Abolition* 34(1): 135-157.
- Orlowska, Izabela
- 2010 Ethiopia and the ‘theatre-state’ model: symbolism and ritual in Ethiopian political culture.

- In: CV 6, pp. 52-61.
- 2013 The legitimising project: the coronation rite and the written word.  
*Aethiopica* 16: 74-101.

Pankhurst, Richard

- 2014 The reign of *Lij Iyasu* – as Avedis Terzian saw it.  
In: CV 14, pp. 891-100.

Reilly, Benjamin

- 2013 Mutawalladeen and malaria: African slavery in Arabian *wadis*.  
*Journal of Social History* 47(4): 878-896.

Rubinkowska, Hanna (trans. Miloslawa Stepien and Agnieszka Beletsky)

- 2010 *Ethiopia on the Verge of Modernity: the Transfer of Power during Zewditu's Reign 1916-1930*.  
Warsaw: Widawnictwo Agade, xiii, 287 p.

Salvadori, Cynthia

- 2010 *Slaves and Ivory, Continued: Letters from Capt. Richard C.R. Whalley, British Consul at Maji, S.W. Abyssinia 1930-1936*. Introduced and annotated by Cynthia Salvadori.  
Addis Ababa: Shama Books, 481 p.

Semenova, Valeria

- 2014 The lion, the lion cub, the oxen and the pigs: interpreting a 1900's Ethiopian political popular painting.  
In: CV 14, pp. 75-79.

Seri-Hersch, Iris

- 2010 'Transborder' exchanges of people, things, and representations: revisiting the conflict between Mahdist Sudan and Christian Ethiopia, 1885-1889.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 43(1): 1-26.

Shiferaw Bekele

- 2014 The railway, Diré Dawa and Harer during the *coup d'état* of 1916.  
In: CV 14, pp. 151-163.
- 2015 Monarchical restoration and territorial expansion: the Ethiopian state in the second half of the nineteenth century.  
In: CV 15, pp. 159-182.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2014 The foreign politics of *Lij Iyasu* in 1915/16 according to newly discovered government papers.  
In: CV 14, pp. 103-113 (Also in: CV 6, pp. 62-70).

Sohier, Estelle

- 2011 *Portraits Controversiés d'un Prince Éthiopien, Lidj Iyasu (1897-1935)*.  
Montpellier: Éditions L'Archange Minotaure, 103 p.
- 2012 *Le Roi des Rois et la Photographie: Politique de l'Image et Pouvoir Royal en Éthiopie sous le Règne de Menelik II*.

- Paris: Éditions de la Sorbonne.
- 2014 Childhood portraits of Iyasu: the creation of the heir through images.  
In CV 14, pp. 51-74.

Steinacher, Gerald

- 2006 *Zwischen Duce und Negus: Südtirol und der Abessinienkrieg 1935–1941*. 2., durchgesehene Auflage.  
Bozen: Verlagsanstalt Athesia, 287 p. (Veröffentlichungen des Südtiroler Landesarchivs, 22).

Taddia, Irma

- 2009 Land politics in the Ethiopian-Eritrean border area between Emperor Yohannes IV and Menelek II.  
*Aethiopica* 12: 58-82.
- 2013 Negus Mika'el and the destiny of the Ethiopian monarchy in 1916.  
*Pount* 7: 39-49.

Volff, Benjamin

- 2013 *La Perception du Pouvoir en Éthiopie à travers les Biographies amhariques du Ras Mäkwännən (1852-1906)*.  
Paris: Institut National des Langues et Civilisations Orientales (Doctoral thesis).

Whyte, Christine

- 2014 ‘Everyone knows that laws bring the greatest benefits to mankind’: the global and local origins of anti-slavery in Abyssinia, 1880–1942.  
*Slavery & Abolition* 35(4): 652-669.

Zaccaria, Massimo, ed.

- 2009 *Le Note del Commissario Teobaldo Folchi e i Cenni Storico Amministrativi sul Commissariato di Massaua (1898)*.  
Milan – Rome: FrancoAngeli, 352 p.

## 6.5 Italo-Ethiopian war and occupation 1935-1941

Barrera, Giulia

- 2011 L’aria di città rende liberi? Appunti sulla storia delle donne sole nell’Eritrea coloniale.  
In: CV 1, pp. 93-112.

Ben Ghiat, Ruth

- 2014 Il lungo Novecento del colonialismo italiano.  
In: Giovanna de Sensi Sestito & Marta Petrusewicz, eds, *Unità Multiple. Centocinquanta anni? Unità? Italia?*, pp. 355-386. Soveria Mannelli: Rubbettino.
- 2015 *Italian Fascism’s Empire Cinema*.  
Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 420 p.

Braukämper, Ulrich

- 2011 Indigenous views on the Italian occupation in Southern Ethiopia: a post-colonial approach.

*Aethiopica* 14: 163-184.

Bruner, Stephen C.

- 2014 ‘At least so long as we are talking about marching, the inferior is not the black, it’s the white’: Italian debate over the use of indigenous troops in the scramble for Africa.  
*European History Quarterly* 44(1): 33-54.

Cajani, Luigi

- 2012 The image of Italian colonialism in Italian history textbooks for secondary schools.  
*Journal of Educational Media, Memory, and Society* 5(1): 72-89.

Campbell, Ian

- 2007 'Yekaktit 12' revisited: new light on the strike against Graziani.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 135-154.
- 2010 *Ethiopia 1937: The Plot to Kill Graziani. The Attempted Assassination of Mussolini's Viceroy* (Introduction by Shiferaw Bekele).  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press, xlii, 492 p.

Caprotti, Federico

- 2014 The invisible war on nature: the Abyssinian war (1935–1936) in newsreels and documentaries in Fascist Italy.  
*Modern Italy* 19(3): 305-321.

Courriol, Marie-France

- 2014 Documentary strategies and aspects of realism in Italian colonial cinema (1935-1939).  
*The Italianist* 34(2): 122-141.

Dederling, Tilman

- 2013 South Africa and the Italo-Ethiopian war, 1935-36.  
*International History Review* 35(5): 1009-1030.

Deplano, Valeria

- 2015 *L’Africa in Casa. Propaganda e Cultura Coloniale nell’Italia Fascista*.  
Milan: Mondadori Education, 202 p.

Dore, Gianni

- 2015 L’etnologia giuridica italiana tra dibattito teorico e prassi coloniali.  
In: V. Deplano & A. Pes, eds. *Quel che Resta dell’Impero. La Cultura Coloniale degli Italiani*, pp. 59-80. Milano: Mimesis.

Dore, Gianni; Giorgi, Chiara; Morone, Antonio M. & Zaccaria, Massimo, eds

- 2013 *Governare l’Oltremare. Istituzioni, Funzionari e Società nel Colonialismo Italiano*.  
Rome: Carocci Editore, 251 p.

Everill, Bronwen

- 2013 The Italo-Abyssinian crisis and the shift from slave to refugee.  
*Slavery & Abolition* 35(2): 349-365.

- Fronczak, Joseph
- 2014 Local people's global politics: a transnational history of the hands off Ethiopia movement of 1935.  
*Diplomatic History* 39(2):245-274.
- Guazzini, Federica
- 2011 Alimentazione e colonialismo. Tentativi italiani di intrusione nei profile nutrizionali dei sudditi africani.  
In: CV 1, pp. 25-54.
- Kloorman, B-Z. E.
- 2009 Yemen, Aden and Ethiopia: Jewish emigration and Italian colonialism.  
*Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* 19(4): 415-426.
- Labanca, Nicola
- 2015 *La Guerra d'Etiopia 1935-1941*.  
Bologna: Il Mulino, 271 p.
- László, Sáska (a.k.a. Ladislas Sava)
- 2015 *Fascist Italian Brutality in Ethiopia, 1935-1937: An Eyewitness Account*  
(Translated from Hungarian by Menczer, Béla; edited by Szélinger, Balázs; with an introduction by Sylvia Pankhurst).  
Lawrenceville, NJ: Red Sea Press, 176 p.
- Le Houérou, Fabienne
- 2015 Gender and sexual abuses during the Italian colonization of Ethiopia and Eritrea - the “insabbiatti”, thirty years after.  
*Sociology Mind* 5(4): 255-267.
- Locatelli, Francesca
- 2009 Beyond the campo Cintalo: prostitutes, migrants and ‘criminal’ on colonial Asmara (Eritrea), 1890-1940.  
In: F. Locatelli & P. Nugent, eds, *African Cities: Competing Claims on Urban Spaces*, pp. 219-240. Leiden- Boston: Brill.
  - 2015 Migrating to the colonies and building the myth of ‘*Italiani Brava Gente*’: the rise, demise, and legacy of Italian settler colonialism.  
In: Ruth Ben-Ghiat & Stephanie Malia Hom, eds, *Italian Mobilities*, pp. 133-151. London - New York: Routledge.
- Mallett, Robert
- 2015 *Mussolini in Ethiopia, 1919-1935: The Origins of Fascist Italy's African War*.  
New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Monon, Boris
- 2013 Le voyage du *ras* Tafari en Europe (1924): entre espoirs d’indépendance et réalités coloniales.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 28: 69-116.
- Napoli, Olindo de
- 2013 Race and empire: the legitimization of Italian colonialism in juridical thought.

*Journal of Modern History* 85(4): 801-832.

Orlowska, Izabela

- 2013 Feasting and political change: Tafari's ascent to power and early 20th century  
*geber*.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 28: 45-68.

Palma, Silvana

- 2011 *L'oro e la scrittura. La formazione della gioventù eritrea nelle scuole elementari*  
dei primi anni Trenta.  
In: CV 1, pp. 113-145.

Parfitt, Rose

- 2011 'Empire des nègres blancs': the hybridity of international personality and the  
Abyssinia crisis of 1935-36.  
*Leiden Journal of International Law* 24(4): 849-872.

Pearce, Jeff

- 2014 *Prevail: The Inspiring Story of Ethiopia's Victory over Mussolini's Invasion.*  
New York: Skyhorse Publishing, 640 p.

Podestà, Gian Luca

- 2011-12 Colonists and "demographic" colonists: family and society in Italian Africa.  
*Annales de Démographie Historique* 122(2): 205-231.

Rifkind, David

- 2011 Gondar: architecture and urbanism for Italy's Fascist empire.  
*Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians* 70(4): 492-511.

Roi, Michael L.

- 1994 "A completely immoral and cowardly attitude": the British Foreign Office,  
American neutrality and the Hoare-Laval plan.  
*Canadian Journal of History* 29(2): 333-351.

Rosoni, Isabella

- 2011 Legislazione coloniale e mobilità degli individui. Il caso della Colonia Eritrea.  
In: CV 1, pp. 151-162.

Rosoni, Isabella & Uoldelul Chelati Dirar, eds

- 2013 *Votare con i Piedi. La Mobilità degli Individui nell'Africa Coloniale Italiana.*  
Macerata: Edizioni Università di Macerata, 394 p.

Rubinkowska, Hanna

- 2013 A new structure of power: the message revealed by the coronation of Zawditu  
(1917).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 28: 19-44.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2013 A failed state visit: letters of Ras Tafari and his envoy to the German government.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 28: 117-132.

- Sohier, Estelle
- 2013 Addis Abeba et le couronnement de Hayle Sellase. Mise en scène d'une ville, réinvention d'une cérémonie.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 28: 177-202.

- Strang, G. Bruce, ed.
- 2013 *Collision of Empires: Italy's Invasion of Ethiopia and its International Impact*. Farnham – Burlington, VT: Ashgate, 398 p.

- Trento, Giovanna
- 2011 Madamato and colonial concubinage in Ethiopia: a comparative perspective.  
*Aethiopica* 14: 184-205.

- Triulzi, Alessandro, Mignemi, Adolfo & Bertella Farnetti, Paolo, eds
- 2013 *L'Impero nel Cassetto. L'Italia Coloniale tra Album Privati e Archivi Pubblici*. Milano: Mimesis Edizioni, 204 p.

- Uoldelul Chelati Dirar
- 2011 Attraversamenti di confine, politiche imperiali e strategie anticoloniali. L'attività del consolato etiopico di Asmara (1915-36).  
In: CV 1, pp. 187-208.

- Volterra, Alessandro
- 2011 Disertori e patrioti. Soldati africani tra guerra e passaggi di fronte (1935-36).  
In: CV 1, pp. 209-234.

- Wemlinger, Cherri
- 2015 Collective security and the Italo-Ethiopian dispute before the League of Nations.  
*Peace & Change: A Journal of Peace Research* 40(2) 2015: 139-166.

## 6.6            *British Eritrea, 1941-1952*

- Barrera, Giulia
- 2015 Wrestling with race on the eve of human rights: British management of the color line in post-Fascist Eritrea.  
In: Carolyn Brown, Judith Byfield, Timothy Parsons & Ahmad Sikainga, eds, *Africa and World War II*, pp. 259-275. New York: Cambridge University Press.

- Lucchetti, Nicholas
- 2014 “Pace Coloniale” Addio: *Violenza e Lotta Politica in Eritrea (1941-1952)*. Rome: Aracne Editrice, 132 p.

- Venosa, Joseph L.
- 2012 ‘Because God has given us the power of reasoning’: intellectuals, the Eritrean Muslim League, and nationalist activism, 1946-1950.  
*Northeast African Studies* (N.S.) 12(2): 29-62.

- 2013a The Eritrean Muslim League and political mobilization during the Ethiopian-Eritrean Federation (1952–62).  
*African Conflict & Peacebuilding Review* 3(1): 27-55.
- 2013b Serfs, civics, and social action: Islamic identity and grassroots activism during Eritrea's Tigre emancipation movement, 1941-1946.  
*Islamic Africa* 4(2): 165-193.
- 2013c The first line against second class citizenship: the Eritrean Muslim League, Islamic institutional autonomy, and representation on the eve of the Eritrea-Ethiopia federation, 1950–52.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 46(3): 397-422.
- 2013d Adapting to the new path: Khatmiyya Sufi authority, the al-Mirghani family, and Eritrean nationalism during British Occupation, 1941–1949.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 7(3): 413-431.
- 2014 *Paths toward the Nation: Islam, Community, and Early Nationalist Mobilization in Eritrea, 1941-1961* (Ohio RIS Africa Series).  
Athens, OH: Ohio University Press, 312 p.

## 6.7        *The empire, 1941-1974*

### Asfa-Wossen Asserate

- 2014 *Der letzte Kaiser von Afrika: Triumph und Tragödie des Haile Selassie.*  
Berlin: Propyläen-Verlag, 416 p.

### Bahru Zewde

- 2014 *The Quest for Socialist Utopia: The Ethiopian Student Movement, c. 1960-1974.*  
Oxford: James Currey – Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press, xvi, 299 p.
- 2015 Response to Messay Kebede's rejoinder.  
*Northeast African Studies* 15(1): 187-198.

### Bereket Habte Selassie

- 2014 *Emperor Haile Selassie.*  
Athens, OH.: Ohio University Press (Ohio Short Histories of Africa), 156 p.

### Clapham, Christopher

- 2015 The era of Haile Selassie.  
In; CV, pp. 183-208.

### Coleman, Sterling Joseph, Jr.

- 2010 No independence without sovereignty!: the resistance of Emperor Haylä Sellase I to the British occupation of Ethiopia (1941-1944).  
*Aethiopica* 13: 46-74.

### Messay Kebede

- 2015 The Ethiopian Student Movement: a rejoinder to Bahru Zewde's *The Quest for Socialist Utopia*.  
*Northeast African Studies* 15(1): 175-186.

### Rouaud, Alain, ed.

- 2013 *L'Ascension du Ras Tafari et la Naissance de l'Éthiopie Moderne*. Special Issue of *Pount 7* (2013) (With contributions by D. Morin, A. Rouaud, L. Prijac, I. Taddia, K. Girma, H. Faerber Ishihara, F. Guazzini and A. Gascon).
- 2014 Le "ras" Tafari à Djibouti et à Aden (1922): un récit d'Afà-Wärq Gäbrä Yäsus. *Pount 8*: 67-91.

Solomon Ejigu Gebreselassie

- 2014 *The Ethiopian People's Revolutionary Party: Between a Rock and a Hard Place, 1975-2008*. Lawrenceville, NJ: Red Sea Press, 298 p.

Vestal, Theodore M.

- 2010a The Lion of Judah at Camelot: U.S. foreign policy towards Ethiopia as reflected in the second state visit of Emperor Haylä Séllase I to the United States. In: CV 6, pp. 334-348.
- 2010b *The Lion of Judah in the New World. Emperor Haile Selassie of Ethiopia and the Shaping of Americans' Attitudes toward Africa*. Westport, CT - London: Praeger, 236 p.

Wudu Tafete Kassu

- 2012 Religion and Cold War politics in Ethiopia. In: Philip E. Muehlenbeck, ed., *Religion and the Cold War: A Global Perspective*, pp. 139-157. Nashville: Vanderbilt University Press.

Yonatan Tsige Tewelde

- 2014 Seeing the image of an Eritrean hero. *Journal of African Cultural Studies* 27(1): 172-180.

## 6.8        *The Dergue period, 1974-1991*

Awet T. Weldemichael

- 2009 The Eritrean Long March: the strategic withdrawal of the Eritrean People's Liberation Front (EPLF), 1978-1979. *Journal of Military History* 73(4): 1231-1271.
- 2014 Formative alliances of Northeast African insurgents: Eritrean liberation strategy and Ethiopian armed opposition, 1970s– 1990s. *Northeast African Studies* 14(1): 83-122.

Balsvik, Randi R.

- 2010 Addis Ababa University in the shadow of the *Därg*, 1974-1991. In: CV 6, pp. 106-120.

Cloete, Fanie & Mulugeta Abebe

- 2011 The policymaking, institutional and administrative practices of the *Dergue* regime in Ethiopia, 1974-1991. *Africa Insight* 41(3-4): 15-35.

Fantahun Ayele

2014 *The Ethiopian Army: From Victory to Collapse, 1977-1991*.  
Evanston, Ill.: Northwestern University Press, xvii, 309 p.

Poster, Alexander

2012 The gentle war: famine relief, politics, and privatization in Ethiopia, 1983-1986.  
*Diplomatic History* 36(2): 399-425.

Prunier, Gérard

2015 The Ethiopian revolution and the *Derg* regime.  
In: CV 15, pp. 209-32.

Semeneh Ayalew & Binyam Sisay Mendisu

2013 What is in a term? A historical and linguistic examination of the revolutionary terminology: *ywdäm*, “let it be demolished, down with,” 1974–1977.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 53-70.

Tafesse Olika

2012 Political violence in Ethiopia: some reflections on the Red Terror and its legacies.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 8(1): 61-86.

Wiebel, Jacob

2015 “Let the Red Terror intensify”: political violence, governance and society in urban Ethiopia, 1976–78.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 48(1): 13-30.

Wudu Tafete Kassu

2011 *Mäison*: from opposition to critical support, 1974-77.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 45: 47-74.

## 6.9        *The period after 1991*

Andargatchew Tiruneh

2015 *The Emergence and Proliferation of Political Organizations in Ethiopia*.  
Los Angeles: African Academic Press - Tsehai Publishers.

Awet T. Weldemichael

2010 Grand strategies of liberation in Eritrea and East Timor.  
*Africa* (Roma) 65(1/4): 40-57.  
2012 *Third World Colonialism and Strategies of Liberation: Eritrea and East Timor*.  
Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 368 p.

Andreas Eshete

2013 Modernity: its title to uniqueness and its advent in Ethiopia. From the lecture:  
What is “zemenawinet”? Perspectives on Ethiopian modernity.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 1-18.

Bereket Habte Selassie

- 2011 *The Wounded Nation. How a Once Promising Eritrea Was Betrayed and Its Future Compromised.*  
Trenton, NJ: The Red Sea Press, 326 p.

Bereketeab, Redie

- 2009 *State-Building in Post-Liberation Eritrea.*  
London: Adonis and Abbey, 307 p.  
2011 Rethinking state-building in the Horn of Africa: challenges of striking a balance between traditional and modern.  
*African Studies* 70(3): 376-392.

Berhanu, Taye

- 2010 *An Introduction to Ethiopia's Foreign Policy: its Process and Reflections pre-1991.*  
Addis Ababa: Far East Trading, iv, 116 p.

Bridonneau, Marie

- 2010 Patrimonialiser le centre colonial d'Asmara.  
*Pount 4:* 27-51.  
2014 *Lalibela, une Ville Éthiopienne dans la Mondialisation. Recompositions d'un Espace Sacré, Patrimonial et Touristique.*  
Paris: Karthala, xii, 309 p.

Binewt, L.

- 2011 Ethiopia: a fool's game in Ogaden.  
In: C. Mogane, M. Neuman & F. Weissman, eds, *Humanitarian Negotiations Revealed: The MSF Experience*, pp. 34-39. London: Hurst & Co.

Brüne, Stefan

- 2010 The European Union and its Africa strategy: case study Ethiopia.  
In: Valeria Bello, *et al.*, eds., *A Global Security Triangle: European, African and Asian Interaction*, pp. 137-152. London – New York: Routledge.

Hirt, Nicole

- 2015 The Eritrean diaspora and its impact on regime stability: responses to UN sanctions.  
*African Affairs* 144(454): 115-135.

Huber, Valeska

- 2013 *Channelling Mobilities: Migration and Globalisation in the Suez Canal Region and Beyond, 1869-1914.*  
New York: Cambridge University Press, 380 p.

Kolb, Hanns-Joachim

- 1997 Eritrea - Geburt eines Staates und Hoffnung für ein neues, stabiles Afrika.  
*Geographie und Schule* 19: 20-25.

Markakis, John

- 2011 *Ethiopia: The Two Last Frontiers.*  
Oxford: James Currey, 383 p.

Million Belete

- 2007 Fear and marginalization in Ethiopia.  
 In: D. Miller, ed., *Seeking Peace in Africa: Stories from African Peacemakers*, pp. 103-105. Telford, PA: Cascadia Publishing House.

Müller, Tanja R.

- 2012a Beyond the siege state – tracing hybridity during a recent visit to Eritrea.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 39(133): 451-464.
- 2012b From rebel governance to state consolidation – dynamics of loyalty and the securitisation of the state in Eritrea.  
*Geoforum* 43(4): 793-803.

Prunier, Gérard

- 2015 The Meles Zenawi era: from revolutionary Marxism to state developmentalism.  
 In: CV 15, pp. 415-438.

Prunier, Gérard & Ficquet, Éloi, eds

- 2015 *Understanding Contemporary Ethiopia. Monarchy: Revolution and the Legacy of Meles Zenawi*.  
 London: C. Hurst Publishers, 521 p.

Ramos, Manuel J.

- 2013 From beleaguered fortresses to belligerent cities.  
 In: A.M. Dias, ed., *State and Societal Challenges in the Horn of Africa: Conflict and Processes of State Formation, Reconfiguration and Disintegration*, pp. 14-31.  
 Lisbon: Center of African Studies (CEA) / ISCTE-IUL.

Weldehaimanot, Simon & Taylor, Emily

- 2011 ‘Our struggle and its goals’: a controversial Eritrean manifesto.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 38(130): 565-585.

Záhořík, Jan

- 2014 Ethiopia’s hegemony in the Horn of Africa: internal tensions and external challenges before and after Meles Zenawi.  
*Journal of the Middle East and Africa* 5(1): 23-38.

#### *6.10       Ethiopian and Eritrean migrant communities abroad*

Abbebe Kifleyesus

- 2012 Women who migrate, men who wait: Eritrean labor migration to the Arab Near East.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12 (N.S.) 1: 95-128.

Admor, Haim

- 2011 L’échange Faïtlovitch-Aešcoly sur les coutumes religieuses des Béta Israël d’Éthiopie (1936): un recours légitime au polémique?  
*Semen - Revue de Sémiotique et Discours* 31: 177-191.

Anteby-Yemini, Lisa

- 2008 Alimentation et identité religieuse chez les juifs d’Éthiopie (Falachas).

- Food & History 6(2): 155-170.
- 2010 At the margins of visibility: Ethiopian immigrants in Israel.  
In: E. Lomski-Feder and T. Rapoport, eds, *Visibility in Migration: Body, Gaze, Representation*. Tel Aviv: Hakibutz Hameuhad and Van Leer Institute, pp. 43-68 (in Hebrew).
- Arnone, Anna
- 2011 Talking about identity: Milanese Eritreans describe themselves.  
*Journal of Modern Italian Studies* 16(4): 516-527.
- Ben Ezer, Gadi
- 2010 As a drop that joins the sea? Visibility and non-visibility of Ethiopian Jews in their process of integration in Israel.  
In: E. Lomski-Feder and T. Rapoport, eds, *Visibility in Immigration: Body, Gaze, Representation*, pp. 305-328. Tel Aviv: Hakibutz Hameuhad and Van Leer Institute (in Hebrew).
- Ben-Rabi, Dalia, Baruj-Kovarsky, Ruth & Konstantinov, Viacheslav
- 2011 *Ethiopian National Project: Scholastic Assistance Program – Evaluation Study*. Jerusalem: Myers-JDC-Brookdale Institute, Engelberg Center for Children and Youth (<http://brookdale.jdc.org.il/?CategoryID=192&ArticleID=247>).
- Bernal, Victoria
- 2013a Diaspora, digital media, and death counts: Eritreans and the politics of memorialisation.  
*African Studies* 72(2): 246-264.
- 2013b Please forget democracy and justice: Eritrean politics and the powers of humor.  
*American Ethnologist* 40(2): 300-309.
- 2014 *Nation as Network: Diaspora, Cyberspace, and Citizenship*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 208 p.
- Beydoun, Khaled Ali
- 2006 The trafficking of Ethiopian domestic workers into Lebanon: navigating through a novel passage of the international maid trade.  
*Berkeley Journal of International Law* 24(3): 1-37.
- Biersteker, A.
- 2009 Horn of Africa and Kenya diaspora websites as alternatives media sources.  
In: K. Njogu & J. Middleton, eds, *Media and Identity in Africa*, pp. 151-161. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Campbell, John R. & Solomon Afework
- 2015a Ethiopian and Eritrean immigrants in Britain.  
In: CV 21, pp. 98–119.
- 2005b Expert evidence in British asylum courts - the judicial assessment of evidence on ethnic discrimination and statelessness in Ethiopia.  
In: Iris Berger, Tricia Redeker-Hepner, Benjamin N. Lawrence, et al., eds, *African Asylum at a Crossroads: Activism, Expert Testimony, and Refugee Rights*, pp. 102-120. Athens, OH: Ohio University Press.

Chait, Sandra M.

- 2011 *Seeking Salaam: Ethiopians, Eritreans, and Somalis in the Pacific Northwest.*  
Seattle: University of Washington Press, 304 p.

Dagmawi Yimer

- 2011 Da Addis Abeba a Lampedusa. Cronaca di un viaggio.  
In: CV 1, pp. 335-352.

Danish Refugee Council & the Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat (RMMS)

- 2012 *Desperate Choices: Conditions, Risks and Protection Failures Affecting Ethiopian Migrants in Yemen.*  
Westlands: Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat, 57 p.

De Graeve, Katrien

- 2015 ‘They have our culture’: negotiating migration in Belgian–Ethiopian transnational adoption.  
*Ethnos* 80(1): 71-90.

De Regt, Marina

- 2014a ‘Close ties’: gender, labor and migration between Yemen and the Horn of Africa.  
In: Helen Lackner, ed., *Why Yemen Matters: A Society in Transition*, pp. 287-303.  
London: Saqi Books (SOAS Middle East Issues).
- 2014b “Shall we leave or not?”.  
In: Fernandez, Bina & De Regt, Marina, eds, *Migrant Domestic Workers in the Middle East: The Home and the World*, pp. 165-185. New York: Palgrave-Macmillan.

De Regt, Marina & Medareshaw Tafesse

- 2015 Deported before experiencing the good sides of migration: Ethiopians returning from Saudi Arabia.  
*African and Black Diaspora: an International Journal* (DOI: 10.1080/17528631.2015.1083178), 15 p.

Dereje Feyissa

- 2010 *Setting a social reform agenda: the identity politics of the Ethiopian Muslims in the diaspora.*  
Jyväskylä (Finland): Diaspeace Project (University of Jyväskylä), WP no. 3.
- 2012 The transnational politics of the Ethiopian Muslim diaspora.  
*Ethnic and Racial Studies* 35(11): 1893-1913.

Dereje Feyissa & Lawrence, Bruce B.

- 2014 Muslims renegotiating marginality in contemporary Ethiopia.  
*The Muslim World* 40: 281-305.

Elias, Nelly & Kemp, Adriana

- 2011 The new second generation: non-Jewish *olim*, Black Jews and children of migrant workers in Israel.  
*Israel Studies* 15(1): 73-94.

Eraqi Klorman, Bat-Zion

- 2009 Yemen, Aden, and Ethiopia: Jewish emigration and Italian colonialism.

*Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, series 3, 19(4): 415-426.

Eshel, Ruth

- 2010 A creative process in Ethiopian-Israeli dance: Eskesta Dance Theater and Beta Dance Troupe.  
*Dance Chronicle* 34(3): 352-387.

Fernandez, Bina & De Regt, Marina, eds.

- 2014 *Migrant Domestic Workers in the Middle East: The Home and the World*.  
New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 208 p.

Ferran, Hugo

- 2015 The Ethiopian and Eritrean Evangelical diaspora of Montreal: music, identity and ambivalence.  
In: CV 21, pp. 76–97.

Fesseha Berhe

- 2013 Youths on perilous journeys: irregular migrants from Tigray, northern Ethiopia, to the Gulf region.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 28: 345-360.

Feuerstein, Reuven, Kozulin, Alex & Falik, Louis H.

- 2005 Cultural difference and cultural deprivation as reflected in the dynamic assessment of Ethiopian immigrant children in Israel.  
*Transylvanian Journal of Psychology*: Special Issue on Dynamic Assessment, 1: 101-121.

Frouws, Bram & Munge, Noni

- 2014 *Blinded by Hope: Knowledge, Attitudes and Practices of Ethiopian Migrants*.  
Westlands (Nairobi): Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat (Commissioned by the Danish Refugee Council in Yemen), 60 p.

Gatta, Gianluca

- 2011 Come in un specchio. Il gioco delle identità a Lampedusa.  
In: CV 1, pp. 353-366.

Getahune, Simcha

- 2011 *The Relationship between Ethnic-Cultural Identity, Role Perception, Coping Style, Working Environment and Burnout among Youth Workers in Israel*. Doctoral thesis, School of Education, Bar-Ilan University Ramat-Gan (Hebrew).

Getnet Tizazu Fetene

- 2011 Educational attainment of Ethiopian immigrants in the US and Israel: a comparative review.  
*OSSREA Bulletin* 8(3): 23-29.

Goldblatt, H. & Rosenblum, S.

- 2011 ‘There to here’: the values, needs, and dreams of immigrant Jewish Ethiopian youth in Israel.  
*Megamot* 47 (3-4): 615-593 (in Hebrew).

Habecker, Shelly

- 2012 Not black, but *Habasha*: Ethiopian and Eritrean immigrants in American society.  
*Ethnic and Racial Studies* 35(7): 1200-1219.

Habib, J. & Halaban-Eilat, H.

- 2010 *The Activities of the Ministry of Immigrant Absorption on behalf of the Ethiopian-Israeli Population*. Jerusalem: Myers-JDC-Brookdale Institute (Hebrew).  
[Executive Summary in English:  
[http://brookdale.jdc.org.il/\\_Uploads/PublicationsFiles/558-10-Gindin3-ES-ENG.pdf](http://brookdale.jdc.org.il/_Uploads/PublicationsFiles/558-10-Gindin3-ES-ENG.pdf)].

Habib, J., Halaban-Eilat, H., Shatz, A. & Almog, Y., eds

- 2010 *Follow-Up on Key Indicators of the Nationwide Situation of the Ethiopian-Israeli Population*.  
Jerusalem: Myers-JDC-Brookdale Institute, Center for Research on Immigrant Absorption.

Hailay Gebretinsae Beyene

- 2015 Are African diasporas development partners, peace-makers or spoilers? The case of Ethiopia, Kenya and Nigeria.  
*Diaspora Studies* 8(2): 145-161.

Harman, Mishy

- 2008 *Blurred Binarism: Jewish Identity in the Case of the Falash Mura*.  
Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University (Widener Library), (BA thesis submitted to the Department of History).

Hoehne, Markus V., Dereje Feyissa & Mahdi Abdile

- 2011 Somali and Ethiopian diasporic engagement for peace in the Horn of Africa.  
*African Conflict and Peacebuilding Review* 1(1): 71-99.

Horst, Cindy

- 2013 The depoliticisation of diasporas from the Horn of Africa: from refugees to transnational aid workers.  
*African Studies* 72(2): 228-245.

Idris, Mussa S.

- 2015 The multidimensional roles of food and culture-centered entrepreneurship among Ethiopian and Eritrean migrants: ethnographic case studies in Washington, D.C.  
*African and Black Diaspora: An International Journal* 8(1): 55-70.

International Labour Organisation

- 2011 *Trafficking in Persons Overseas for Labour Purposes: The Case of Ethiopian Domestic Workers*.  
Addis Ababa: ILO Country Office Addis Ababa, xii, 93 p.

Kaplan, Steven.

- 2005 ‘Tama Galut Etiopiya’: the Ethiopian exile is over.  
*Diaspora: A Journal of Transnational Studies* 14(2/3): 381-396.

- 2010 Ethiopian immigrants in the United States and Israel: a preliminary comparison.  
*International Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 5(1): 71-92.
- Kifle, T.
- 2009 Far from home but altruistic in nature: evidence from Eritrean-born people in Australia.  
*Australasian Review of African Studies* 30(2): 86-97.
- Klemm, Peri
- 2013 'We grew up free but here we have to cover our faces': veiling among Oromo refugees in Eastleigh, Kenya.  
In: Elisha Renne, ed., *Veiling in Africa*, pp. 186-204. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Kozulin, Alex
- 2009 Cognitive modifiability of new immigrant adults.  
*Mind, Culture, and Activity* 16: 117-129.
- Kubai, Anne
- 2013 Being here and there: migrant communities in Sweden and the conflicts in the Horn of Africa.  
*African and Black Diaspora: An International Journal* 6(2): 174-188.
- Laakso, Liisa
- 2014 Contextualising the Horn of Africa and the diaspora. Diaspora and multi-level governance for peace.  
In: CV 23.
- Laakso, Liisa & Hautaniemi, Petri, eds
- 2014 *Diasporas, Development and Peacemaking in the Horn of Africa*.  
London: Zed Books, in association with Nordic Africa Institute, vii, 239 p.
- Lay, M. & Papadopoulos, I.
- 2009 Sexual maltreatment of unaccompanied asylum-seeking minors from the Horn of Africa: a mixed method study focusing on vulnerability and protection.  
*Child Abuse and Neglect* 33(10): 728-738.
- Livyatan, Amatz
- 2009 *Cultural Sensitivity in the Treatment of Women of Domestic Violence: Women of Ethiopian Origin Compared to Women of Israeli Origin*.  
Jerusalem: Hebrew University of Jerusalem, School of Social Work, MD Thesis (in Hebrew).
- Mendelson-Maoz, Adia
- 2013a Diaspora and homeland - Israel and Africa in Beta Israel's Hebrew literature and culture.  
*Research in African Literatures* 44 (4): 35-50.
- 2013b The road to 'Yerussalem' – *Asterai* and the Hebrew literature of Beta Israel.  
*Social Identities: Journal for the Study of Race, Nation and Culture* 20(1): 42-56.

- 2015 Femininity and authenticity in Ethiopia and Israel – Asfu Beru's *A Different Moon*.  
*Shofar* 33(4): 158-172.

Mizrachi, N. & Zawdu, A.

- 2011 Between global racial and bounded identity: choice of destigmatization strategies among Ethiopian Jews in Israel.  
*Ethnic and Racial Studies* 35(3): 436-452.

Mizrachi, N. & Herzog, H.

- 2012 Participatory destigmatization strategies among Palestinian citizens, Ethiopian Jews and Mizrahi Jews in Israel.  
*Ethnic and Racial Studies* 35(3): 418-435.

Müller, Tanja R.

- 2015 Universal rights versus exclusionary politics: aspirations and despair among Eritrean refugees in Tel Aviv.  
*Africa Spectrum* 50(3): 3–27.

Mussa S. Idris

- 2014 The multidimensional roles of food and culture-centered entrepreneurship among Ethiopian and Eritrean migrants: Ethnographic case studies in Washington, D.C.  
*African and Black Diaspora: An International Journal* 8(1): 55-70.

Onga'yo, Antony O.

- 2014 *Diaspora Engagement in a Constricted Political Space: The Case of Ethiopian Diaspora Organisations in the Netherlands*.  
Maastricht: ECDPM (Discussion Paper No. 168), 42 p.

Oron, Judie

- 2010 *Cry of the Giraffe*.  
Toronto: Annick Press, 208 p.

Redeker Hepner, Tricia

- 2009 Generation nationalism and generation asylum: Eritrean migrants, the global diaspora, and the transnational nation-state.  
*Diaspora: A Journal of Transnational Studies* 18(1-2): 184-207.
- 2015 The “asylum-advocacy nexus” in anthropological perspective - agency, activism, and the construction of Eritrean political identities.  
In: Iris Berger, Tricia Redeker-Hepner, Benjamin N. Lawrance, JoAnn Tague & Meredith Terretta, eds, *African Asylum at a Crossroads: Activism, Expert Testimony, and Refugee Rights*. Athens, OH: Ohio University Press.

Hepner, Tricia Redeker & Samia Tecle

- 2013 New refugees, development-forced displacement, and transnational governance in Eritrea and exile.  
*Urban Anthropology and Studies of Cultural Systems and World Economic Development* 42(3-4): 377-410.

Renzaho, A.M.N., McCabe, M. & Swinburne, B.

- 2012 Intergenerational differences in food, physical activities and body size perceptions among African migrants.  
*Qualitative Health Research* 22(6): 740-754.

Samia Tecle & Goldring, Luin

- 2013 From ‘remittance’ to ‘tax’: the shifting meanings and strategies of capture of the Eritrean transnational party-state.  
*African and Black Diaspora: An International Journal* 6(2): 189-207.

Schlee, Günther

- 2014 Regional political history and the production of diasporas.  
In: CV 23.

Scott, J.W. & Solomon Addis Getahun

- 2013 *Little Ethiopia of the Southwest.*  
Piscataway, NJ; Transaction Publishers, 170 p.

Seeman, Don

- 2009 *One People, One Blood: Ethiopian-Israelis and the Return to Judaism.*  
Piscataway, N.J: Rutgers University Press, x, 240 p.

Shelemyay, Kay K. & Kaplan, Steven, eds

- 2015 *Creating the Ethiopian Diaspora.*  
Los Angeles: African Academic Press - Tsehai Publishers, x, 220 p.

Shimron, Gad

- 2007 *Mossad Exodus.*  
Jerusalem: Gefen Publishing House, 240 p.

Solomon Addis Getahun

- 2012 A history of Ethiopia's newest immigrants to the United States: orphans.  
*Journal des Africanistes* 81(2) 2011: 185-200.

Stavans, Anat & Goldtwieg, Gil

- 2009 Are they interested or do they need it?: Hebrew as a second language in the eyes of immigrants from Ethiopia and the USSR.  
*Hed Ulpan* 95 (in Hebrew).

Szabo-Lael, R. & Hasin, T.

- 2011 *At-Risk Children and Youth: Results of the Identification and Mapping Conducted by the National Program for Children and Youth at Risk.* Jerusalem: Myers-JDC-Brookdale Institute.  
[<http://brookdale.jdc.org.il/?CategoryID=192&ArticleID=246>]

Tekle Woldemikael

- 2003 Bridging the divide: Muslim and Christian Eritreans in Orange County, California.  
*Eritrean Studies Review* 4(2): 143-164.

Tekle Woldemikael & Mesghina G. Medhin

- 2011 An exploration in to the religious life of Eritrean immigrants in the United States of America.  
 In: F. Ludwig & J.K. Asamoah-Gyadu, eds, *African Christian Presence in the West*, pp. 137-152. Trenton, NJ: Africa World Press.

Treibler, Magnus

- 2013 Grasping Kiflu's fear: informality and existentialism in migration from North-East Africa.  
*Modern Africa* 1(2): 111-139.

Trevisan Semi, Emanuela & Weil, Shalva

- 2011 *Beta Israel: the Jews of Ethiopia and Beyond*.  
 Venice: Cafoscarini, 200 p.

Unger, Lea

- 2009 *Perception of Ethiopian Immigrant Mothers of their Children's Education at Home and Kindergarten in Israel*.  
 Jerusalem: School of Education, Hebrew University of Jerusalem, Ph.D. Thesis (in Hebrew).

Webster-Kogen, Ilana

- 2013 Engendering homeland: migration, diaspora and feminism in Ethiopian music.  
*Journal of African Cultural Studies* 25(2): 183-196.

Weil, Shalva

- 2010 Beta Israel students who studied abroad, 1905-1935.  
 In: CV 6, pp. 84-92.  
 2011 Ethiopian Jews.  
 In: Judith Baskin, ed., *The Cambridge Dictionary of Judaism and Jewish Culture*, pp. 165-166. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Worku Nida

- 2007 African religious belief and practices in diaspora: an ethnographic observation of activities at an Ethiopian Orthodox Christian church in Los Angeles.  
 In: J. Opulona & R. Gemignani, eds, *African Immigrant Religions in America*, pp. 207-228. New York: New York University Press.

## 7. Cultural Geography, Demography and Environmental Crises

Abdelkadir A. & Yimer F.

- 2011 Soil water property variations in three adjacent land use types in the Rift Valley area of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 75(11): 1067–1071.

Abdo, K.S., et al.

- 2009 Assessment of climate change impacts on the hydrology of Gilgel Abay catchment in Lake Tana basin, Ethiopia.

*Hydrological Processes* 23(26): 3661-3669.

Abrar Juhar Mohammed

- 2014 *Decentralization, Forest and Poverty: Framework and Case Studies from Ethiopia.*  
New York, NY: Nova Science Publishers, Inc.

Addisu Baye & Menberu Teshome

- 2015 Crop sensitivity to inter-annual climate variability in Lay Gayint woreda,  
Northwest Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar)  
2(1): 27-42.

Akalu Teshome Firew

- 2014 *Land Management in the North-western Highlands of Ethiopia: Adoption and Impact.*  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD Thesis).

Alemayehu Wassie, *et al.*

- 2009 Tree regeneration in church forests of Ethiopia: effects of microsites and management.  
*Biotopica* 41(1): 110-119.

Aklilu Amsalu & Alebachew Adem

- 2009a *Assessment of climate change-induced hazards, impacts, and responses in the southern lowlands of Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies, viii, 126 p.  
2009b *Climate change in the Southern Lowlands of Ethiopia: local level evidences, impacts and adaptation responses.*  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies, 35 p. [Also in: *Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 34(1): 1-35].

Aklilu Amsalu & Desalegn Wana

- 2013 Climate change impacts and local coping strategies among pastoral women: cases from the Southern lowlands of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 13, pp. 17-44.

Alebachew Adem, ed. by Mehret Ayenew

- 2011 *Climate Change and Rural Livelihoods in Northern Ethiopia: Impacts, Local Adaptation Strategies and Implications for Institutional Interventions.*  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies, xiii, 169 p.

Alemayehu Muluneh Bitew

- 2015 *Strategies to Adapt to Climate Change in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia: Landscape Impact Assessment for On-Farm Adaptation.*  
Wageningen: University of Wageningen (PhD thesis), 170 p.

Andnet Gizachew

- 2010 *The Impact of Tekeze Dam in Waghema Zone, Ethiopia.*  
Saarbrücken: VDM Verlag, 136 p.

Angassa, A., et al.

- 2012 Savanna land use and its effects on soil characteristics in southern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 81(1): 67-76.

Arndt, C., Robinson, S. & Willenbockel, D.

- 2011 Ethiopia's growth prospects in changing climate: a stochastic general equilibrium approach.  
*Global Environmental Change* 21(2): 701-710.

Aseffa Seyoum, Bazabih Emana & Gatzweiler, F.

- 2008 Strict *in-situ* conservation of *coffea arabica* genetic resources in Yayu forest: econometric analysis and options for effectiveness of the strategy.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 30(2): 55-82.

Asseng, S., et al.

- 2013 Uncertainty in simulating wheat yields under climate change.  
*Nature Climate Change* 3: 827–832.

Asnake Kefale & Fana Gebresenbet

- 2012 Discrepancies between traditional coping mechanisms to climate change and government intervention in South Omo, Ethiopia.  
In: Mulugeta Gebrehiwot Berhe & Jean-Bosco Butera, eds, *Climate Change and Pastoralism: Traditional Coping Mechanisms and Conflict in Africa*, pp. 132-152. Addis Ababa: Institute for Peace and Security Studies - University for Peace.

Asres Ayele & Sahu, O.

- 2014 Extension of enset plant product for rural development in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Agricultural Economics, Extension and Rural Development* 2(3): 31-40.

Avery, Sean

- 2012 *Lake Turkana & the Lower Omo: Hydrological Impacts of Major Dam & Irrigation Development*, 2 volumes.  
Oxford: African Studies Centre, University of Oxford, 239 + 72 p.  
2013 *What Future for Lake Turkana. The Impact of Hydropower and Irrigation Development on the World's Largest Desert Lake*.  
Oxford: African Studies Centre, Oxford University, 56 p.

Awraris Getachew Shenkute, Yemisrach Getachew, Dejen Assefa, Nuru Adgaba, Gebeyehu Ganga & Workneh Abebe

- 2012 Honey production systems (*Apis mellifera L.*) in Kaffa, Sheka and Bench-Maji zones of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Agricultural Extension and Rural Development* 4(19): 528-541 (online at <http://academicjournals.org/JAERD> DOI: 10.5897/JAERD12.088).

Ayana, A.N.

- 2014 *Forest Governance Dynamics in Ethiopia: Histories, Arrangements, and Practices*.  
Wageningen: Agricultural University of Wageningen (PhD thesis).

- Ayana, A.N.; Vandenebeele, N. & Arts, B.J.M.
- 2015 Performance of participatory forest management in Ethiopia: institutional arrangement versus local practices.  
*Critical Policy Studies* (Online:  
<http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/19460171.2015.1024703?journalCode=rcps20>).
- Ayneku, E. et al.
- 2011 Dieback affects forest structure in a dry Afromontane forest in northern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 76(5): 499-503.
- Behrens, K.; Barnes, K. & Boix, C.
- 2010 *Birding Ethiopia: a Guide to the Country's Birding Sites*.  
Barcelona: Lynx, 189 p.
- Belay Tseganeh Kassie
- 2014 *Climate Variability and Change in Ethiopia: Exploring Impacts and Adaptation Options for Cereal Production*.  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).
- Belay Tseganeh Kassie; Hengsdijk, Huib ; Rötter, R.P.; Kahiluoto, H.; Asseng, S. & Van Ittersum, M.K.
- 2013 Adapting to climate variability and change: experiences from cereal-based farming in the Central Rift and Kobo Valleys, Ethiopia.  
*Environmental Management* 52: 1115–1131.
- Belay Tseganeh Kassie; Van Ittersum, M.K.; Hengsdijk, H., Asseng, S.; Wolf, J. & Rötter, R.P.
- 2014 Climate-induced yield variability and yield gaps of maize (*Zea mays L.*) in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia.  
*Field Crops Research* 160: 41–53.
- Belay Tseganeh Kassie; Asseng, Senthil; Rötter, Reimund P.; Hengsdijk, Huib; Ruane, Alex C. & Van Ittersum, Martin K.
- 2015 Exploring climate change impacts and adaptation options for maize production in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia using different climate change scenarios and crop models.  
*Climatic Change* 129(1): 145-158.
- Berihun Daregot, Bogale Ayalneh Kassa Belay & Abebew Degnet
- 2015 Poverty and natural resources degradation: analysis of their interactions in Lake Tana Basin, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of International Development* 27(4): 516–527.
- Bewket Amdu, Azemeraw Ayehu, Andent Deressa
- 2013 *Farmers' perception and adaptive capacity to climate change and variability in the upper catchment of Blue Nile, Ethiopia*.  
Nairobi: African Technology Policy Studies Network (African Technology Policy Studies Network, Working paper series; 77), 34 p.

- Bezuayehu Tefera & Sterk, Geert  
 2008 Hydropower-induced land use change in Fincha'a watershed, Western Ethiopia.  
*Mountain Research and Development* 28(1): 72-80.
- Bezunesh Tamru  
 2014 Politique régionale ou aménagement du territoire en Éthiopie: vers quelle équité territoriale?  
*Territoires d'Afrique* 6: 9-17.
- Bizuayehu Tesfaye  
 2008 The ensete (Ensete ventricosum) gardens of Sidama: composition, structure and dynamics of a traditional poly-variety system.  
*Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution* 55: 1347-1358.
- Boerma, Pauline  
 2006 Assessing forest cover change in Eritrea - A historical perspective.  
*Mountain Research and Development* 26(1): 41-47.  
 2012 Myths, memories and metaphors: recollecting landscape change in the Eritrean highlands.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 6(2): 46-69.
- Brown, D.R., et al.  
 2011 Poverty alleviation and environmental restoration using the clean development mechanism: a case study from Humbo, Ethiopia.  
*Environmental Management* 48(2): 322-333.
- Bryan, Elizabeth; Temesgen T. Deressa; Gbetibouo, Glwadys A. & Ringler, Claudia  
 2009 Adaptation to climate change in Ethiopia and South Africa: options and constraints.  
*Environmental Science and Policy* 12(4): 413–426.
- Callick, A.S.  
 2009 A simple semi-distributed water balance model for the Ethiopian highlands.  
*Hydrological Processes* 23(26): 3718-3727.
- Carr, Claudia J.  
 2012 *Humanitarian Catastrophe and Regional Armed Conflict Brewing in the Transborder Region of Ethiopia, Kenya and South Sudan: The Proposed Gibe III Dam in Ethiopia.*  
 African Resources Working Group (ARWG) Report, 250 p.  
 (Online at: <http://www.arwg-gibe.org>).
- Chabud, Y.A. & Melesse, A.  
 2009 Numerical modelling of the groundwater flow system of the Gumera sub-basin in Lake Tana basin, Ethiopia.  
*Hydrological Processes* 23(26): 3694-3704.
- Ciampi, Gabriele  
 1996 La popolazione dell'Eritrea.  
*Bollettino della Società Geografica Italiana* 12: 487-524.

- Cochet, Hubert
- 2011 A new perspective on animal traction in Ethiopian agriculture.  
*Itiyopis. Northeast African Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities* (Meqelle) 1: 126-142.
- Constable, M.
- 1984a *The Degradation of Resources and an Evaluation of Actions to Combat it.*  
Addis Ababa: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO), xxi, 116 p. (Ethiopian highlands reclamation study. Working paper 19).
- 1984b *Development Strategy.*  
Addis Ababa: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO), xii, 274 p. (Ethiopian highlands reclamation study. Working Paper 24).
- Conway, Declan & Schipper, E. Lisa F.
- 2011 Adaptation to climate change in Africa: challenges and opportunities identified from Ethiopia.  
*Global Environmental Change* 21(1): 227–237.
- Cuesta-Fernández, Iván
- 2015 Mammoth dams, lean neighbours: assessing the bid to turn Ethiopia into East Africa's powerhouse.  
In: Schölvín, Soren, ed., *A New Scramble for Africa? The Rush for Energy Resources*, pp. 93-110. Farnham and Burlington, VT: Ashgate.
- Dale, Lisa Allyn
- 2003 *Community Forestry in Ethiopia: Finding the Locus of Governance.*  
Fort Collins, CO.: Colorado State University, PhD thesis (Ann Arbor, Mi.: UMI Dissertation Services).
- Dawit Diriba Guta
- 2012 Assessment of biomass fuel resource potential and utilization in Ethiopia: sourcing strategies for renewable energies.  
*International Journal of Renewable Energy Research* 2(1): 132-139.
- Demel Teketay
- 1995 Floristic composition of Dakata Valley, South-east Ethiopia: an implication for the conservation of biodiversity.  
*Mountain Research and Development* 15: 183-186.
- De Müelenrae, S., et al.
- 2014 Historical landscape photographs for calibration of Landsat land use/cover in the northern highlands of Ethiopia.  
*Land Degradation & Development* 25: 319–335.
- Descheemaeker, K., et al.
- 2011 Two rapid appraisals of FAO-56 crop coefficients for semi-arid natural vegetation of the northern Ethiopian highlands.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 75(4): 353-359.

Dessalegn Gachena

- 2012 *Coffee Marketing Performance Analysis in South West Ethiopia: The Case of Bench Maji Zone.*  
Saarbrücken: Lambert Academic Publishing, 148 p.

Dessie, Y.; Wurzinger, M. & Hauser, M.

- 2012 The role of social learning for soil conservation: the case of Amba Zuria land management, Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of Sustainable Development and World Ecology* 19(3): 258-267.

De Stoop, Camille, ed.

- 2009 *Proceedings of 2009 Public Meetings on Pertinent Environmental Issues.*  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Environment, 95 p.

Dresen, E.; DeVries, B.R.; Herold, M.; Verchot, L. & Müller, R.

- 2014 Fuelwood savings and carbon emission reductions by the use of improved cooking stoves in an Afromontane forest, Ethiopia.  
*Land* 3 (Wageningen University, NL): 1137-1157.

Di Falco, S. & Chaves, J-P.

- 2009 On crop biodiversity, risk exposure and food security in the highlands of Ethiopia.  
*American Journal of Agricultural Economics* 91(3): 599-611.

Dinku, T.

- 2008 Comparison of global gridded precipitation over a mountainous region of Africa.  
*International Journal of Climatology* 28(12): 1627-1638.

Dixon, Alan B.

- 2005 Wetland sustainability and the evolution of indigenous knowledge in Ethiopia.  
*Geographical Journal* 171(4): 206-323.
- 2008 The resilience and sustainability of local wetland management institutions in Illubabor and Western Wellega, Ethiopia.  
*Singapore Journal of Tropical Geography* 29(3): 341-356.

Dixon, Alan B., et al.

- 2009 Local response to marginalisation: human - wildlife conflict in Ethiopia's wetlands.  
*Geography* 94(1): 38-47.

Ebrahim Esa

- 2014 Land suitability assessment for sorghum and maize crops using a SLA and GIS approach in Dera Wereda, ANRS, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar) 1(1): 119-131.

Eguavoen, Irit

- 2011 Pro-active farmers and supportive municipalities in Ethiopian dam projects (ZEF Policy Brief 9).  
Bonn: University of Bonn, 7 p.

- Eguavoen, Irit & Weyni Tesfay  
 2012 Social impact and impoverishment risks of the Koga irrigation scheme, Blue Nile basin, Ethiopia  
*Afrika Focus* 25(1): 39-60.
- Eguavoen, Irit & Zur Heide, Friedrich  
 2012 Klimawandel und Anpassungsforschung in Äthiopien.  
*Zeitschrift für Ethnologie* 137(1): 1-22.
- Eguavoen, Irit, et al.  
 2012 *Digging, damming or diverting? Small-scale irrigation in the Blue Nile Basin, Ethiopia.*  
 Bonn: University of Bonn, Zentrum für Entwicklungsforschung (ZEF) Working Paper No. 84), 23 p.
- Elias Tedla, Mekonnen Gebremichael, Dereje Hailu & Solomon Seyoum  
 2015 River basin scale long-term hydropower operational planning under changing climate.  
*International Journal of Application or Innovation in Engineering & Management* 4(2): 43-58.
- Endalkachew Teshome and Mulugeta Astery  
 2015 Community based ecotourism as a tool for biodiversity conservation in Wunania-Kosoye natural attraction site, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar) 2(1): 43-56.
- Ensermu Kelbessa & Daniel Kassahun, eds  
 2006 *Climate Change and Environmental Degradation. Report on the 2006 Flood Disaster in Ethiopia.*  
 Addis Ababa; Forum for Environment, 78 p.
- Ensermu Kelbessa, Negusse Aklilu & Tadesse Woldemariam  
 2009 *Agrofuel Development for Ethiopia: Findings of an Assessment.*  
 Addis Ababa: Forum for Environment, 152 p.
- Fayera Debel, Urgessa Tilahun & Dereje Chimdesa  
 2014 The impact of population growth on forestry development in East Wollega Zone: the case of Haro Limu District.  
*Journal of Natural Sciences Research* 4(18): 85-91 (Online journal)
- Ficquet, Éloi  
 2009 Variations, effacements et stratifications des contours d'une région éthiopienne, le Wällo.  
*Bulletin de l'Association de Géographes Français* 86(2): 161-172.
- Frankl, Amaury  
 2012 Gully development and its spatio-temporal variability since the late 19th century in the northern Ethiopian highlands.

*Afrika Focus* 25(2): 121-131.

Garedew, E., Sandewal, M. & Soderberg, U.

- 2012 A dynamic simulation model of land-use, population and rural livelihoods in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia.  
*Environmental Management* 49(1): 151-162.

Gascon, Alain

- 2008 «Chacun devrait porter le nom que l'homme lui aurait donné»: la politique des noms en Éthiopie.  
*L'Espace Géographique* 37(2): 117-130.

Gashaw, Aynalem

- 2012 *When the Forest Was Ours: Ownership and Partnership in a CDM Forestry Project in Southwestern Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).  
(<http://urn.nb.no/URN:NBN:no-32769>).

Genene Tsegaye Mekonnen & Abiy Gebremikael

- 2014 Review on overall status of soil and water conservation system and its constraints in different agro-ecology of Southern Ethiopia [sic].  
*Journal of Natural Sciences Research* 4(7): 59-69. (Online journal:  
<http://iiste.org/Journals/index.php/JNSR/article/view/12590>).

Gessesse Dessie

- 2012 *Is khat a social ill? Ethical arguments about a 'stimulant' among the learned Ethiopians.*  
Leiden: African Studies Centre (Working paper 108), 33 p.
- 2013 *Favouring a demonised plant: Khat and Ethiopian smallholder-enterprises.*  
Uppsala: Nordiska Afrikainstitutet (Current African Issues, no. 51), 28 p.

Gessesse Dessie & Kinlund, Peter

- 2008 Khat expansion and forest decline in Wondo Genet, Ethiopia.  
*Geografiska Annaler* 90B(2): 187-203.

Gessesse Dessie & Kleemann, Johan

- 2007 Pattern and magnitude of deforestation in the south central Rift Valley region of Ethiopia.  
*Mountain Research and Development* 27(2): 162-168.

Getachew Tesfaye, Demel Teketay & Yoseph Assefa

- 2004 The impact of fire on the soil seed bank and regeneration of Harenna Forest, southeastern Ethiopia.  
*Mountain Research and Development* 24(4): 354-361.

Gete Leleke & Hurni, Hans

- 2001 Implications of land use and land cover dynamics for mountain resource degradation in the Northwestern Ethiopian Highlands.  
*Mountain Research and Development* 21(2): 184-191.

Mezegebu Getnet; Hengsdijk, Huib & Van Ittersum, Martin K.

- 2014 Disentangling the impacts of climate change, land use change and irrigation on the Central Rift Valley water system of Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Water Management* 137: 104-115 (Online:  
[www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0378377414000535](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0378377414000535))

Getnet Feyissa

- 2011 GIS and remote sensing based assessment of climate change impacts on food security: the case of Central Rift Valley and adjacent highlands.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 33(1): 97-135.

Gezahegn Ayele & Heidhues, Franz

- 1998 Dissemination and adoption of the vertisol innovation: An empirical analysis of smallholders' mixed farming in the highlands of Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 38(1): 4-20.
- 1999 Economic returns of vertisol innovation: an empirical analysis of smallholders mixed farming in the highlands of Ethiopia.  
*Der Tropenlandwirt. Beiträge zur tropischen Landwirtschaft und Veterinärmedizin* 100(1): 69-81 .

Gil-Romera, G., Lamb, H.F., Turton, D., Sevilla-Callejo, M. & Umer, M.

- 2010 Long-term resilience, bush encroachment patterns and local knowledge in a Northeast African savanna.  
*Global Environmental Change* 20: 612-626.

Gil-Romera, G., Turton, D. & Sevilla-Callejo, M.

- 2011 Landscape change in the lower Omo valley, southwestern Ethiopia: burning patterns and woody encroachment in the savannah.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(1): 108-128.

Girma Kebbede

- 1988 Cycles of famine in a country of plenty: the case of Ethiopia.  
*GeoJournal* 17: 125-132.

Girma Kelboro & Stellmacher, Till

- 2010 Contesting the National Park theorem? Governance and land use in Nech Sar National Park, Ethiopia.  
Bonn: University of Bonn, ZEF Working Paper 104.

Girma Kelboro and Stellmacher, Till

- 2015 Protected areas as contested spaces: Nech Sar National Park, Ethiopia, between 'local people', the state, and NGO engagement.  
*Environmental Development* 16: 63-75

Girma Kelboro, Stellmacher, Till & Hoffmann, Volker

- 2013 "Conservationists" and the "local people" in biodiversity conservation: the case of Nech Sar National Park, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 9(1): 29-55.

Girma Tadesse, Peden, Don & Astatke Abiye

- 2003 Effect of manure on grazing lands in Ethiopia, East African highlands.  
*Mountain Research and Development* 23(2): 156-160.

Girma Zewdie and Ebrahim Esa

- 2015 Land use and land cover dynamics, driving forces and impacts in Lay Gayint woreda of Amhara National Regional State, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar) 2(1): 57-72.

Girmay, G., et al.

- 2009 Runoff and sediment-associated nutrient losses under different land uses in Tigray, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Hydrology* 376(1-2): 70-80.

Global Mountain Programme

- 2009 *Assessment of the strengths and weaknesses of policies, institutions and processes (PIP) to support sustainable agriculture and rural development in selected mountain/highland regions (Tigray and Amhara) in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Global Mountain Programme, 134 p.

Goerner, A., Jolie, E. & Gloaguen, R.

- 2009 Non-climatic growth of the saline Lake Beseka, main Ethiopian Rift.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 73(3): 287-295.

Habtemariam Kassa, Melaku Bekele & Campbell, Bruce

- 2011 Reading the landscape past: explaining the lack of on-farm tree planting in Ethiopia.  
*Environment and History* (Cambridge) 17(3): 461-479.

Hagos, Seifu; Lunde, Torleif Markussen; Mariam, Damen H.; Woldehanna, Tassew & Lindtjørn, Bernt

- 2014 Climate change, crop production and child under nutrition in Ethiopia; a longitudinal panel study.  
*BioMed Central* 14: 884 (Online:  
<http://www.biomedcentral.com/content/pdf/1471-2458-14-884.pdf>)

Heluf Gebrekidan

- 2003 Grain yield response of sorghum (sorghum bicolor) to tied ridges and planting methods on entisols and vertisols of the Alemaya area, Eastern Ethiopian highlands.  
*Journal of Agriculture and Rural Development in the Tropics and Subtropics* 104(2): 113-128.

Herweg, Karl & Ludi, Eva

- 1998 The performance of selected soil and water conservation measures - case studies from Ethiopia and Eritrea.  
*Catena* 36(1-2): 99-114.

Hurni, Hans, Kebede Tato & Gete Zeleke

- 2005 The implications of changes in population, land use, and land management for surface runoff in the Upper Nile Basin Area of Ethiopia.  
*Mountain Research and Development* 25(2): 147-154.

International Rivers

- 2013 *The Downstream Impacts of Ethiopia's Gibe III Dam. East Africa's "Aral Sea" in the Making?*  
Berkeley, CA: International Rivers, 18 p. (Online: [http://www.internationalrivers.org/files/attached-files/impact\\_of\\_gibe\\_3\\_final.pdf](http://www.internationalrivers.org/files/attached-files/impact_of_gibe_3_final.pdf)).

Kalurachohi, J.J.

- 2009 Hydrological model calibration using discontinuous data: an example from the Upper Blue Nile river basin of Ethiopia.  
*Hydrological Processes* 23(26): 3705-3717.

Kassie, M., et al.

- 2009 Adoption of sustainable agricultural practices: evidence from a semi-arid region of Ethiopia.  
*Natural Resources Forum* 33(3): 189-198.
- 2011 Are soil conservation technologies “win-win”? A case study of Anjeni in the north-western Ethiopian highlands.  
*Natural Resources Forum* 35(2): 89-99.

Kato, E. et al.

- 2010 Soil and water conservation technologies: a buffer against production risk in the face of climate change? Insights from the Nile Basin in Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 42(5): 593-604.

Kebrom Tekleab & Hedlund, Lars

- 2000 Land cover changes between 1958 and 1986 in Kalu District, Southern Wello, Ethiopia.  
*Mountain Research and Development* 20(1): 42-51.

Kiros Meles Hadgu

- 2013 *Indigenous knowledge practices for climate change adaptation and impact mitigation: The case of smallholder farmers in Tigray, Northern Ethiopia.*  
Nairobi: African Technology Policy Studies Network (African Technology Policy Studies Network, Working paper series; 70), 26 p.

Kirubel Mekonen & Gebreyesus Brhane Tesfahunegn

- 2011 Impact assessment of soil and water conservation measures at Medego watershed in Tigray, northern Ethiopia.  
*Maejo International Journal of Science and Technology* 5(3): 312-330.

Kloos, Helmut & Worku Legesse, eds

- 2010 *Water Resources Management in Ethiopia. Implications for the Nile Basin.*  
Amherst, NY: Cambria Press, 444 p.

Kreyling, J.

- 2010 Potential consequences of climate warming for tropical plant species in the high mountains of Southern Ethiopia.  
*Diversity and Distributions* 16(4): 593-605.

Lamb, Henry F., *et al.*

- 2007 Late Pleistocene desiccation of Lake Tana, source of the Blue Nile.  
*Quaternary Science Reviews* 26(3-4): 287-299.

Langenegger, Otto

- 1979 Brunnenbau in Entwicklungsländern. Problematik der Technik am Beispiel Äthiopiens.  
*Geographica Helvetica* 34: 37-42.

Lefort, René

- 2015 Armanya: l'oignon, le *masho*, la bonne, le « koulak » et le prolétaire.  
*Echo-Géo* 31 (online: <http://echogeo.revues.org/14161>).

Lisanework Nigatu, *et al.*

- 2010 Impact of *Parthenium hysterophorus* on grazing land communities in northeastern Ethiopia.  
*Weed Biology and Management* 10: 143-152.

Marx, Sina

- 2011 *The Political Ecology of Irrigation Management in the Blue Nile Basin. Impacts of Global Environmental Policies on Local Adaptation in the Koga Irrigation Project, Ethiopia.*  
Cologne: University of Cologne (MA thesis).

McCartney, M.P., Shiferaw, A.. & Seleshi, Y.

- 2009 Estimating environmental flow requirements downstream of the Chera Chera weir on the Blue Nile River.  
*Hydrological Processes* 23(26): 3751-3758.

Mekonnen Bekele Wakeyo

- 2012 *Economic Analysis of Water Harvesting Technologies in Ethiopia.*  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).

Melaku Bekele & Zenebe Girmay

- 2013 *Reading through the Charcoal Industry in Ethiopia: Production, Marketing, Consumption and Impact.*  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies, 104 p.

Menberu Teshome

- 2015 Social vulnerability to climate change in the Abbay Basin, Upper Blue Nile of Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar) 2(1): 73-97.

Menberu Teshome Zeleke & Yohannes Aberra

- 2014 Determinants of the adoption of land management strategies against climate change in Northwest Ethiopia.

*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar)  
1(1): 93-118.

Mengistu, D.A., Waktola, D.K. & Woldetsadik, M.

- 2012 Detection and analysis of land-use and land-cover changes in the midwest escarpment of the Ethiopian Rift Valley.  
*Journal of Land Use Science* 7(3): 239-260.

Meseret Girma, Yaliso Yaya, Ewenat Gebrehanna, Yemane Berhane & Lindtjørn, Bernt

- 2013 Lifesaving emergency obstetric services are inadequate in south-west Ethiopia: A formidable challenge to reducing maternal mortality in Ethiopia.  
*BMC Health Services Research* 13: 459.

Messay Sintayehu, Milha Desta & Negusu Aklilu, eds

- 2011 *Assessment of Gumare Forest and Recent Dynamics*.  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Environment, 68 p.

Moges, S., Kloos, Helmut, McFeeters, S., and Legesse, W.

- 2010 Water resources of Ethiopia and large-scale hydropower and irrigation development.  
In: H. Kloos & W. Legesse, eds, *Water Management Resources in Ethiopia: Implications for the Nile Basin*, pp. 63-101. Amherst, Mass.: Cambria Press.

Moges, S., Alemu, Y., McFeeters, S., & Legesse, W.

- 2010 Flooding in Ethiopia: recent history and the 2006 flood.  
In: H. Kloos & W. Legesse, eds, *Water Management Resources in Ethiopia: Implications for the Nile Basin*, pp. 285-305). Amherst, Mass.: Cambria Press.

Molinario, Giuseppe, *et al.*

- 2014 Characterizing the spatio-temporal fire regime in Ethiopia using the MODIS-active fire product: a replicable methodology for country-level fire reporting.  
*African Geographical Review* 33(2): 99-123.

Muluneh Woldetsadik

- 2011 Climate change and variability, its impact on rural livelihoods, local coping and adaptation strategies in Woreilu Woreda, North Eastern Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 33(1): 29-59.

Nasise Challi, ed.-in-chief

- 2009 *Oromiya Today: a Pocket Guide 2008/09*. 2nd ed.  
Addis Ababa: Oromiya National Regional Govt., President['s] Office, Directorate of Protocol & Public Relations, viii, 196 p.

Negash, A.

- 2001 *Diversity and conservation of enset (Ensete ventricosum Welw. Cheesman) and its relation to household food and livelihood security in Southwestern Ethiopia*.  
Wageningen: Wageningen Agricultural University (PhD thesis).

Negash, A. & Niehof, A.

- 2004 The significance of *enset* culture and biodiversity for rural household food and livelihood security in southwestern Ethiopia.

*Agriculture and Human Values* 21(1): 61-71.

Nin-Pratt, A., Jabbar, M.A. & Ehui, S.

- 2009 Benefits and costs of compliance of sanitary regulations in livestock markets: the case of Rift Valley fever in the Somali Region of Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 48(3): 219-241.

Nishizaki, Nobuko

- 2014 “Neoliberal conservation” in Ethiopia: an analysis of current conflicts in and around protected areas and their resolution.  
*African Study Monographs, Suppl.* 50: 191-205.

Nyssen, Jan, *et al.*

- 2008 Effects of land use and land cover on sheet and rill erosion rates in the Tigray highlands, Ethiopia.  
*Zeitschrift für Geomorphologie* 53(2): 171-197.

Nyssen, Jan, *et al.*

- 2014 Environmental conditions and human drivers for changes to north Ethiopian mountain landscapes over 145 years.  
*Science of the Total Environment* 485–486: 164–179.

Nyssen, Jan, Meyersons, J., & Deckers, J.

- 2000 Vertic movements and the development of stone covers and gullies, Tigray highlands, Ethiopia.  
*Zeitschrift für Geomorphologie* 44(2): 145-164.

Nyssen, Jan; Frankl, A., Poesen, J., Amanuel Zenebe & Deckers, J.

- 2015 Perspectives locales et globales pour la gestion des terres des régions montagneuses du Nord de l’Éthiopie.  
*EchoGéo* 31 (online: <http://echogeo.revues.org/14171>).

Ogbaharya, Daniel & Aregai Tecle

- 2010 Community-based natural resources management in Eritrea and Ethiopia: toward a comparative institutional analysis.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 4(3): 490-509.

Planel, Sabine

- 2008 Rapiècements et bigarrures. Une analyse de la mise en territoire du Nord Omo, Sud éthiopien.  
*L’Espace Géographique* 37(3): 239-252.

Popp, Wossen Marion

- 2005 *Conflicting Practices of Environment Construction in Bale Ethiopia.*  
Berlin: Weissensee Verlag 2013 p. (PhD dissertation, Free University of Berlin).

Portner, Birgitte

- 2013 Frames in the Ethiopian debate on biofuels.  
*Africa Spectrum* 48(3): 33-53.

- Rettberg, Simone & Müller-Mahn, Detlef  
 2012 Human-environment interactions: the invasion of Prosopis Juliflora in the drylands of Northeast Ethiopia.  
 In: L. Mol & T. Sternberg, eds, *Changing Deserts*, pp. 297-316. Cambridge: Whitehorse Press.
- Samberg, L.H., Shennan, C. & Zavaleta, E.S.  
 2010 Human and environmental factors affect patterns of crop diversity in an Ethiopian highland agroecosystem.  
*Professional Geographer* 62(3): 395-408.
- Sandip Banerjee, Mohammed Beyan & Hiwot Bekele  
 2014 Some traditional livestock selection criteria as practiced by several indigenous communities of Southern Ethiopia.  
*Animal Genetic Resources* 54: 153-162.
- Sara Worku & Muluneh Woldetsadik  
 2013 Livelihood strategies of rural women with emphasis on income diversification and demographic adjustment in Central Ethiopia: the case of Olonkomoi, Oromia region.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 9(1): 111-146.
- Seleshi Bekele Awulachew, *et al.*  
 2007 *Water Resources and Irrigation Development in Ethiopia*.  
 Colombo: International Water Management Institute, 66 p.
- Setegn, S.G.  
 2009 Spacial delineation of soil erosion vulnerability in Lake Tana basin, Ethiopia.  
*Hydrological Processes* 23(26): 3728-3750.
- Setegn, S.G. *et al.*  
 2009 SWAT model application and prediction uncertainty analysis in the Lake Tana basin, Ethiopia.  
*Hydrological Processes* 23(3): 357-367
- Shimeles Damene, Lulseged Tamene & Vlek, Paul L.G.  
 2012 Performance of exclosure in restoring soil fertility: A case of Gubalafto district in North Wello Zone, northern highlands of Ethiopia.  
*Catena* 101(1): 136-142.
- Sisay Demeku Derib; Descheemaeker, K.; Haileslassie, A. & Tilahun Amede  
 2011 Irrigation water productivity as affected by water management in a small-scale irrigation scheme in the Blue Nile Basin, Ethiopia.  
*Experimental Agriculture* 47, Supplement 1: 39–55.
- Sisay Tomas Yashu  
 2012 *Diversity and Management of Yam in Bench-Maji Zone, SW Ethiopia: Dioscorea Species Landraces in Bench-Maji Zone*.  
 Saarbrücken: Lambert Academic Publishing, 104 p.
- Solomon Kibret; Boelee, Eline; Beyene Petros & Habte Tekie

- 2010 Entomological studies of the impact of a small-scale irrigation scheme on malaria transmission around Ziway, Central Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 32(1): 107-134.

Solomon Tadesse

- 2009 *Mineral Resources Potential of Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press, iv, 290 p.

Sonneveld, B.G.J.S., et al.

- 2010 Land degradation and overgrazing in the Afar Region, Ethiopia: a spatial analysis.  
In: Pandi Zdruli, et al., eds, *Land Degradation and Desertification: Assessment, Mitigation and Remediation* pp. 97-109. New York - Heidelberg, etc.: Springer.

Spottiswoode, Claire, Merid Gabremichael & Francis, Julian

- 2010 *Where to Watch Birds in Ethiopia*.  
London: Christopher Helm, 192 p.

Stellmacher, Till

- 2013 Local forest governance in Ethiopia: Between legal pluralism and livelihood realities.  
Bonn: University of Bonn, ZEF Working Paper 110, 19 p.

Stellmacher, Till & Grote, Ulrike

- 2011 Forest coffee certification in Ethiopia: economic boon or ecological bane?  
Bonn: University of Bonn, ZEF Working Paper 76, 22 p.

Stellmacher, Till; Grote, Ulrike & Volkmann, Jörg

- 2012 Protection of biodiversity through certification? Forest coffee certification in Kaffa and Bench Maji Zone, Ethiopia.  
In: H. Wittmer & H. Gundimeda, eds, *The Economics of Ecosystems and Biodiversity in Local and Regional Policy and Management*. Abingdon - New York: Earthscan.

Stellmacher, Till & Nolten, Ralf

- 2010 Forest resource use and local decision making in the Bale Mountains coffee forests, Ethiopia.  
In: Irit Eguavoen & Wolfram Laube, eds, *Negotiating Local Governance. Natural Resources Management at the Interface of Communities and the State*. Münster: Lit Verlag.

Tagel Gebrehiwot & Van der Veen, Anne

- 2013 Climate change vulnerability in Ethiopia: disaggregation of Tigray Region.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 7(4): 607-629.

Taye B., Kumilachew Y., Shiferaw D. & Günther, H.

- 2004 Priority woody species of the moist montane forests of Southwest Ethiopia: consideration for conservation.  
In: Girma B., Kumilachew Y. & Taye B., eds, *Proceedings of a National Conference on Forest Resources of Ethiopia: Status, Challenges and Opportunities, 27-29 November 2002, Addis Ababa*, pp. 158-166. Addis Ababa: Institute for Biodiversity Conservation & German Development Cooperation (GTZ).

Taye Hailu Feyisa & Aune, Jens B.

- 2002 *Khat* expansion in the Ethiopian highlands: effects on the farming system in Habro district.  
*Mountain Research and Development* 23(2): 184-189.

Tefera Mengistu, Demel Teketay & Hultén, H.

- 2005 The role of communities in closed area management in Ethiopia.  
*Mountain Research and Development* 25(1): 44-50.

Tefferi Ghebraye & Yalemzewd Molla

- 2013 Gender inequality and climate change vulnerability: evidence from the Choke Mountains, Ethiopia.  
In: CV 19, pp. 159-183.

Tenalem Ayenew Tegaye

- 2009 *Natural Lakes of Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press, xxi, 206 p.

Tesfaye Tafesse

- 2012 Water infrastructure and food security linkages in three selected regions of Ethiopia.  
*Eastern Africa Social Science Research Review* 28(1): 27-58.

Tesfaye Teshome

- 2009 Is eucalyptus an ecologically hazardous tree species?  
*Ethiopian E-Journal for Research and Innovation Foresight* 1(1): 128-134.

Tessema, Z.K., et al.

- 2011 Changes in soil nutrition, vegetation structure and herbaceous biomass in response to grazing in a semi-arid savanna of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 75(7): 662-670.

Tilahun, M. et al.

- 2011 Frankincense yield assessment and modeling in closed and grazed *Boswellia papyfera* woodlands of Tigray, northern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 75(8): 695-702.

Tilaye Tekleword Deneke Mapedza, Everisto & Tilahun Amede

- 2011 Institutional implications of governance of local common pool resources on livestock water productivity in Ethiopia.  
*Experimental Agriculture* 47, Supplement 1: 99-111.

Tournerie, Patricia

- 2010 *Colours and Dye Recipes of Ethiopia*.  
London: The Anglo-Ethiopian Society, 158 p.

Tröger, Sabine

- 2009 Biodiversität versus kulturelle Diversität. Widerstreit der Interessen am Beispiel eines Nationalparks in Äthiopien.

*Praxis Geographie* 39(12): 32-37.

Tröger, Sabine, *et al.*

2011 *Failing Seasons, Ailing Societies. Climate Change and the Meaning of Adaptation in Ethiopia.*

Addis Ababa: Horn of Africa Regional Environment Centre and Network (HOAREC) and Heinrich Böll Stiftung, 67 p.

Tsegaye, D., Haile, M. & Moe, S.R.

2010 The effects of land use on the recruitment and population structure of the important food and fodder plant *Dobera glabra* (Forsk.) Poir., in northern Afar, Ethiopia.

*Journal of Arid Environments* 74(9): 1074-1082.

Tsegaye, D., Moe, S.R., & Haile, M.

2010 Seed predation and moisture limit germination of recalcitrant *Dobera glabra* (Salvadoraceae) seed in the African rangelands, Ethiopia.

*Journal of Arid Environments* 75(10): 903-908.

Tsegaye Yilma

2001 Coffee-ensete-livestock interaction for sustainable livelihood in the Sidama area of southern Ethiopia.

*Journal of Agriculture in the Tropics and Subtropics* 102(2): 119-131.

Tsehai Berhane-Selassie

2008 The socio-politics of Ethiopian sacred groves.

In: M.J. Sheridan & C. Nyamweru, eds, *African Sacred Groves: Ecological Dynamics & Social Change*, pp. 103-116. Oxford: James Currey.

Van Halsema, G.; Keddi Lencha B.; Assefa M.; Hengsdijk, H. & Wesseler, J.

2011 Performance assessment of smallholder irrigation in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia.

*Irrigation and Drainage* 60(5): 622-634.

Wakeyo, M.B. & Gardebroek, C.

2015 Empty pockets, empty ponds? Disadoption of water harvesting technologies in Ethiopia.

*Journal of Arid Environments* 120: 75-86.

Wale, A.

2009 Ungauged catchment contributions to Lake Tana's water balance.

*Hydrological Processes* 23(26): 3682-3693.

Walegne Mekonnen Woubneh

1994 *Land Degradation: the Main Environmental Problem in Ethiopia. Its Scale, Impacts, Causes, and Cures.*

Brussels: Vrije Universiteit Brussel (Doctoral thesis Human Ecology), xxi, 155 p.

Wana, D. & Beierkuhnlein, C.

2011 Responses of plant functional types to environmental gradients in the south-west Ethiopian highlands.

*Journal of Tropical Ecology* 27(3): 289-304.

- Wästfelt, A., et al.
- 2012 Qualitative satellite image analysis: mapping spatial distribution of farming types in Ethiopia.  
*Applied Geography* 32(2): 465-476.
- Weldesilassie, A.B., et al.
- 2011 Wastewater use in crop production in peri-urban areas of Addis Ababa: impacts on health in farm households.  
*Environment and Development Studies* 17(1): 25-49.
- Wøien, Halvor
- 1995 Deforestation, information and citations – a comment on environmental degradation in highland Ethiopia.  
*GeoJournal* 37: 501-512.
- Wolde, M. & Aynekulu, E.
- 2011 Exclosure land management for restoration of the soils in degraded communal grazing lands in Northern Ethiopia.  
*Land Degradation & Development* 24(6): 528–538.
- Woldeamlak Bewket & Dawit Alemu
- 2011 Farmers' perceptions of climate change and its agricultural impacts in the Abay and Baro-Akobo River Basins, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 33(1): 1-28.
- Wondimagegnehu Girma & Fekadu Beyene
- 2015 Institutional challenges in sustainable forest management: evidence from the Gambella Regional State of western Ethiopia  
*Journal of Sustainable Forestry* 34(1-2): 233-258.
- World Bank
- 2007 *Capturing the Demographic Bonus in Ethiopia: Gender, Development and Demographic Actions.*  
Addis Ababa: World Bank (Report No. 36434-ET).
- Yami, M., Vogl, C. & Hauser, M.
- 2011 Informal institutions as mechanisms to address challenges in communal grazing land management in Tigray, Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of Sustainable Development and World Ecology* 18(1): 78-87.
- Yared Lemma, Fekadu Beyene and Bekele Hundie
- 2014 Climate change and variability: implications for household food security in agro-pastoral area of Jigjiga district, Eastern Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 22(1): 71-106.
- Yaliso Yaya Balla
- 2015 *Maternal and neonatal mortality in rural south Ethiopia: Comparing mortality measurements and assessing obstetric care.*

Bergen: University of Bergen (PhD thesis).

- Yaliso Yaya; Eide, Kristiane Tislevoll; Norheim, Ole Frithjof & Lindtjørn, Bernt  
2014 Maternal and neonatal mortality in south-west Ethiopia: estimates and socio-economic inequality.  
*PLoS ONE* 9(4) (online:  
<http://journals.plos.org/plosone/article?id=10.1371/journal.pone.0096294>).

- Yaliso Yaya & Lindtjørn, Bernt  
2012 High maternal mortality in rural south-west Ethiopia: Estimate by using the sisterhood method.  
*BMC Pregnancy and Childbirth* 12: 136 (online:  
<http://www.biomedcentral.com/1471-2393/12/136>).

- Yayneshat, T., Eik, L.O. & Moe, S.R.  
2009 The effect of exclosures in restoring degraded semi-arid vegetation in communal grazing lands in northern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 73(4-5): 542-549.

- Yitayew Alemayehu  
2012 How global is desertification? Not so much, at least from this side.  
In: CV 3, pp. 86-127.

- Yitbatke T.W., Degu Tadie, Girma Timer & Fischer, Anke  
2013 Evaluating governance processes in the sharing of revenues from wildlife tourism and hunting in Ethiopia.  
*Environmental Conservation* 40(3): 253–265.

- Yohannis Aberra  
2006 Breaking the vicious circle of drought and degradation through rainwater harvesting.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Science and Technology* 3(1): 65-72.  
2009 Climate change adaptation: building on experiences in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 31(2): 1-28.  
2011 *Climate Change in Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: Horn of Africa Environmental Center and Network, 87 p. (in Amharic),  
2012a Crop rotation.  
*Encyclopaedia of Geography*, online:  
[http://www.sageerreference.com/geography/Article\\_n239.html](http://www.sageerreference.com/geography/Article_n239.html).  
2012b Perceptions of climate change among members of the House of Peoples' Representatives.  
*Journal of Risk Research*, pp. 1-15, online: DOI  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/13669877.2012.657219>.

- Zelealem Leyew  
2011 *Wild Plant Nomenclature and Traditional Botanical Knowledge among Three Ethnolinguistic Groups in Northwestern Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: OSSREA, 286 p.

## **8. Politics, Law and Revolution, until 1991**

Abera Yemane-Ab

- 1987 The defeat of the Ethiopian Revolution and the role of the Soviet Union.  
In: CV 10, pp. 87-98.

Addis Hiwet

- 1987 A certain political vocation: reflections on the Ethiopian intelligentsia.  
In: CV 10, pp. 41-64.

Alem Habtu

- 1987 Reflections on the Ethiopian Student Movement in North America (1965-70): a personal account.  
In: CV 10, pp. 65-70.

Alem Kebebe

- 2010 The social origins of military dictatorship in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Developing Societies* 26(3): 259-327.

Andreas Eshete

- 1987 Beyond scientific socialism: a plea for self-governing socialism.  
In: CV 10, pp. 120-126.

Dahla, Caroline

- 2012 *The Ethiopian Quest for Democracy in a Dominant Party State. A Case Study on Democratization in Ethiopia since the Implementation of Ethnic Federalism in 1995.*  
Leiden: University of Leiden (MA thesis in Political Science), 49 p.

Dawit Shifaw

- 2005 *The Diary of Terror. Ethiopia 1974-1991.*  
Charleston, S.C.: Booksurge, 260 p.

Firew Kebede Tiba

- 2007 The Mengistu genocide trial in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of International Criminal Justice* 5(2): 513-528.

Gebru Mersha

- 1987 The emergence of the Ethiopian “Left” in the period 1960-1970: an aspect of the formation of the “organic intellectuals”.  
In: CV 10, pp. 71-84.

Gilkes, Patrick S.

- 1987 The Ethiopian army: ideology and morale – myth and reality.  
In: CV 10, pp. 136-144.

Marcus, Harold G.

- 1987 Continuities in Ethiopian foreign policy from Menilik to Mengistu.  
In: CV 10, pp. 127-130.

- Markakis, John**
- 1987 Nationalism and Marxism in the Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 10, pp. 131-135.
- Melaku Tegegn**
- 1987 EPRP: a historical background and a critical assessment of its experiences.  
In: CV 10, pp. 99-112.
- 2012 Mengistu's 'Red Terror'.  
*African Identities* 10(3): 249-263.
- Mengistu Haile-Mariam**
- 2011 *Tiglacchin (= Our Struggle)*.  
Hollywood, CA: Tsehai Publishers, 505 p. (in Amharic).
- Messay Kebede**
- 2008 *Radicalism and Cultural Dislocation in Ethiopia, 1960-1974*.  
Rochester, NY: University of Rochester Press (Rochester Studies in African History and the Diaspora), 252 p.
- Mesfin Araya**
- 1987 The Ethiopian "Left": a commentary.  
In: CV 10, pp. 85-86.
- Poster, A.**
- 2012 The gentle war: famine relief, politics and privatisation in Ethiopia, 1983-1986.  
*Diplomatic History* 36(2): 399-425.
- Singer, Norman**
- 2008 The early days of the Faculty of Law, AAU.  
*Mizan Law Review* 2: 137-145.
- Temesgen Gebeyehu**
- 2010 The genesis and evolution of the Ethiopian Revolution and the 'Derg': a note on publications by participants in events.  
*History in Africa* 37: 321-327.
- Tesfatsion Medhanie**
- 1987 Anti-Sovietism: a problem of the Ethiopian Left.  
In: CV 10, pp. 4-12.
- Teshale Tibebu**
- 1987 Processes of state formation in modern Ethiopia, 1850-1974.  
In: CV 10, pp. 13-40.
- Toggia, Pietro**
- 2012 The revolutionary endgame of political power: the genealogy of 'red terror' in Ethiopia.  
*African Identities* 10(3): 265-280.

## 9. Political Developments and Political Thought after 1991

Aalen, Lovise

- 2011 *The Politics of Ethnicity in Ethiopia: Actors, Power and Mobilisation under Ethnic Federalism.*  
Leiden - Boston: Brill, 214 p.

Abbink, Jon

- 2012 Ethnic-based federalism and ethnicity in Ethiopia: reassessing the experiment after 20 years.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(4): 596-618.
- 2014 Religious freedom and the political order: the Ethiopian ‘secular state’ and the containment of Muslim identity politics.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 8(3): 346-365.
- 2015 The Ethiopian Revolution after 40 Years (1974–2014): Plan B in progress?’  
*Journal of Developing Societies* 31(3): 333–357.

Abdulkader Saleh Mohammad & Tronvoll, Kjetil

- 2015 *Eritrean opposition parties and civic organisations. Expert analysis.*  
Oslo: NOREF (Norwegian Peacebuilding Resource Centre).

Admassu Kebede

- 2010 *The Invention of Amhara Nationalism: Ethnicity and National Identity in Ethiopia.*  
Fairfax, VA: George Mason University, viii + 274 p.

Allen, Harriet

- 1993 After Mengistu: the political geography of Ethiopia since 1991.  
*Geography* 78: 445-449.

Amnesty International

- 2011 *Dismantling Dissent: Intensified Crackdown on Free Speech in Ethiopia.*  
London: Amnesty International, 42 p.

Asnake Kefale

- 2010a Ethnic federalism and conflict management in Ethiopia: the case of Dire Dawa, in: L. Sindjoun, ed., *The Coming African Hour: Dialectics of Opportunities and Constraints*. Pretoria: Africa Institute of South Africa.
- 2010b Federal restructuring in Ethiopia: renegotiating identity and borders along the Oromo-Somali ethnic frontiers.  
*Development and Change* 41(4): 615-635.
- 2011a Federal restructuring in Ethiopia: renegotiating identity and borders along the Oromo-Somali ethnic frontiers.  
In: T. Hagmann & D. Péclard, eds., *Negotiating Statehood: Dynamics of Power and Domination in Africa*, special issue *Development and Change* 41(4): 615–635.
- 2011b The (un)making of opposition coalitions and the challenge of democratization in Ethiopia, 1991-2011.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(4): 681-701.
- 2013 *Federalism and Ethnic Conflict in Ethiopia: A Comparative Regional Study.*

London – New York: Routledge (Routledge Series in Federal Studies), 232 p.

Bach, Jean-Nicolas

- 2011 *Abyotawi* democracy: neither revolutionary nor democratic, a critical review of EPRDF's conception of revolutionary democracy in post-1991 Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(4): 641-663.
- 2013 Compromising with Ethiopianness after 1991: The Ethiopian Festival of the Millennium (September 2007–September 2008)  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2): 93-121.
- 2014a 'Le roi est mort, vive le roi' - Meles Zenawi règne, mais ne gouverne plus.  
*Politique Africaine* 128: 143-158.
- 2014b EPRDF's nation-building: tinkering with convictions and pragmatism.  
*Cadernos de Estudos Africanos* 27: 103-126 (online: <http://cea.revues.org/1501>; DOI: 10.4000/cea.1501).
- 2015 «Peurs» et pratiques répressives: mobilisations musulmanes et pouvoir éthiopien (2011-2014).  
*Echo-Géo* 31 (online: <http://echogeo.revues.org/14119>).

Bahru Zewde, Gebre Yntiso & Kassahun Berhanu

- 2014 The Ethiopian diaspora and the Tigray Development Association.  
In: CV 23.

Bertelsmann Stiftung

- 2012 *BTI 2012 - Ethiopia Country Report*.  
Gütersloh: Bertelsmann Stiftung, 42 p.
- 2014 *BTI 2014 - Ethiopia Country Report*.  
Gütersloh: Bertelsmann Stiftung, 41 p.

Berouk Mesfin

- 2015 *Le fédéralisme ethnique en Éthiopie: entre déclin et endurance*.  
Bordeaux: LAM - Sciences Po (Université de Bordeaux), Note 5, 35 p.

Bozzini, David

- 2011a *En État de Siège. Ethnographie de la Mobilisation Nationale et de la Surveillance en Érythrée*.  
Neuchâtel: University of Neuchâtel, Faculté des Sciences Humaines (PhD thesis), 329 p.
- 2011b Low-tech surveillance and the despotic state in Eritrea.  
*Surveillance and Society* 9(1-2): 93-113.
- 2013 The Catch-22 of resistance: jokes and the political imagination of Eritrean conscripts.  
*Africa Today* 60(2): 39-64.
- 2014 Surveillance, répression et construction collective de l'insécurité en Érythrée.  
*Politique Africaine* 2014/3 (135): 137-157.

Bozzini, David & Deambrosi, Roberta

- 2010 Asmara ou les logiques de la contrainte.  
*Pount* 4: 53-69.

Brigaldino, Glenn

- 2011 Elections in the imperial periphery: Ethiopia hijacked.

*Review of African Political Economy* 38(128): 327-334.

Connell, Dan

- 2011 From resistance to governance: Eritrea's trouble with transition.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 38(129): 419-433.

Data Dea Barata

- 2010 Governance, language, politics and education in Southern Ethiopia: the tribulations of inventing WoGaGoDa.  
In: Paulos Milkias & Messay Kebede, ed., *Education, Politics and Social Change in Ethiopia*, pp. 117-128. Los Angeles: Tsehai Publishers.
- 2011 Family connections: inherited status and parliamentary elections in Dawro, Ethiopia.  
In: K. Tronvoll & T. Hagmann, eds, *Contested Power in Ethiopia: Traditional Authorities and Multiparty Elections*, pp. 89-110. Leiden: Brill.
- 2012 Minority rights, culture, and Ethiopia's "third way" to governance.  
*African Studies Review* 55(3): 61-80.

Dereje Feyissa

- 2014 The 2007 delegation of the Muslim diaspora to Ethiopia.  
In: CV 23, pp. 98-121.

Desalegn Amsalu

- 2014 Ethiopian ethnic federalism: a "god-sent" opportunity for all ethnic groups?  
*Modern Africa* 2(2): 63-91.

Dessalegn Rahmato & Mehret Ayenew

- 2006 Electoral assistance and democratic transition in Ethiopia.  
In: J. de Zeeuw & K. Kumar, eds, *Promoting Democracy in Post-Conflict Societies*, pp. 49-73. Boulder, Co. - London: Lynne Rienner.

Dessalegn Rahmato, Akalewold Bantirgu & Yoseph Endeshaw

- 2009 *CSOs/NGOs in Ethiopia: Partners in Development and Good Governance*.  
Addis Ababa: CSO Task Force, Consortium of Christian Relief and Development Association.

De Waal, Alex

- 2013a Review article. The theory and practice of Meles Zenawi.  
*African Affairs* 112(446): 148-155.
- 2013b The theory and practice of Meles Zenawi: A reply to René Lefort.  
*African Affairs* 112 (448): 471-475.
- 2015 *The Real Politics of the Horn of Africa: Money, War and the Business of Power*.  
Cambridge: Polity Press, 220 p.

De Waal, Alex de & Ibreck, Rachel

- 2013 *Alem Bekagn*: the African Union's accidental human rights memorial.  
*African Affairs*: 112(447): 191-215.

East, Elizabeth A.

- 2011 The framing of problems and solutions by NGOs, corporations and states: the case of Oromia, Ethiopia.

*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(2): 131-156.

Ermias Legesse

- 2014 *YeMeles Tirufatoch-- Balebet Alba Ketema* (= *The Gifts of Meles – A City without an Owner*).  
Washington, DC: Netsanet Publishing Agency.

European Union Election Observation Mission

- 2010 *Ethiopia – Final Report on the House of People’s Representatives and State Council Elections, May 2010.*  
Brussels: European Union, 38 p.

Fekadu Adugna

- 2011 Overlapping nationalist projects and contested spaces: the Oromo-Somali borderlands in southern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(4): 773-787.

Frank, M.

- 2009 ‘Effects of Ethnic Federalism in Ethiopia. Holding Together or Splitting Apart?’  
Toronto: University of Toronto, Dept. of Sociology & Anthropology (paper, 23 p., Ethnicity, Diversity and Democracy project).

Fontrier, Marc

- 2012 *Éthiopie. Le Choix du Fédéralisme Ethnique. Chronique du Gouvernement de Transition 1991-1995.*  
Paris: L’Harmattan, 482 p.

Gagliardone, Iginio

- 2014 New media and the developmental state in Ethiopia.  
*African Affairs* 113(451): 279-299.

Gascon, Alain

- 2009 Éthiopie: la "medicine douce" fédérale.  
*Bulletin de l’Association de Géographes Français* 86(2): 185-196.

Getachew Metaferia

- 2009 The dynamics of ethnic politics and economic development: the cases of China and Ethiopia.  
*Journal of South Asian and Middle Eastern Studies* (Villanova, PA) 32(4): 20-40.

Gilkes, Patrick

- 2015 Elections and politics in Ethiopia, 2005-2010.  
In: CV 15, pp. 313-332.

Green, E.

- 2013 Decentralisation and political opposition in contemporary Africa: evidence from Sudan and Ethiopia.  
In: E. Green, J. Söderstöm & E. Uddhammar, eds, *Political Opposition in Africa*, pp. 32-50. New York – London: Routledge.

Gudeta Kebede Asfaw & Alemu Kassa Reta

- 2014 Ethiopian opposition political parties in the post-1991 political structure.  
*International Journal of Current Research* 6(1): 4784-4799.

Habermann, Birgit

- 2011 Transforming a country? A debate on reimaginations of development, change and crisis in Ethiopia.  
*IDS Bulletin* 42(5): 36-40.

Habte Giorgis Churnet

- 2008 *Replacing Language-Based-Group Politics of the EPLF/TPLF*.  
Redbank, Tennessee: HGC Publishers (Paperback).

Hagmann, Tobias

- 2012 Fishing for votes in the Somali Region: clan elders, bureaucrats and party politics in the 2005 elections.  
In: K. Tronvoll and T. Hagmann, eds, *Contested Power in Ethiopia: Traditional Authorities and Multi-Party Elections*, pp. 61-88. Leiden - Boston: Brill.

Hagmann, Tobias & Abbink, Jon

- 2011 Twenty years of revolutionary democratic Ethiopia, 1991-to 2011.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 5(4): 579-595.

Hepner, Tricia Redeker

- 2009 Generation nationalism and generation asylum: Eritrean migrants, the global diaspora, and the transnational nation-State.  
*Diaspora: A Journal of Transnational Studies* 18 (1-2): 184-207 (Published 2015).
- 2012 Militarization, generational conflict and the Eritrean refugee crisis.  
In: Marisa O. Ensor, ed., *African Childhoods. Education, Development, Peacebuilding, and the Youngest Continent*, pp. 109-14. Basingstoke – New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- 2013 Emergent Eritrean human rights movements: politics, law and culture in transnational perspective.  
In: William Derman, Anne Hellum & Kristen B. Sandvik, eds, *Worlds of Human Rights: Ambiguities of Rights Claiming in Africa*, pp. 277-302. Leiden - Boston: Brill.
- 2014 Religion, repression, and human rights in Eritrea and the diaspora.  
*Journal of Religion in Africa* 44(2): 151-188.

Hess-Nielsen, Ane Cecilie

- 2014 *The Hagiography of Meles Zenawi: Deconstructing the Official Narrative about Ethiopia's Former Prime Minister*.  
Roskilde: Roskilde University (MA thesis in International Development Studies), 77 p.

Ishiyama, J.

- 2008-09 Alternative electoral systems and the 2005 Ethiopian parliamentary election.  
*African Studies Quarterly* 10(4): 37-56.
- 2010 Ethnic partisanship in Ethiopia.  
*Nationalism and Democratic Politics* 16(3-4): 290-310.
- 2012 The politics of appeasement? Politics and federal financial disbursements: the case of Ethiopia.

*Publius* 42(1): 1-24.

Jeylan Wolyie Hussein

- 2015 Analysis of dynamics of politicized collective identity in post-Dergue Ethiopia: a sociological and social-psychological analysis.  
*International Area Studies Review* 18(4): 382-402.

Kassahun Berhanu

- 2012 *The political economy of agricultural extension in Ethiopia: economic growth and political control.*  
Brighton: Future Agricultures ([www.future-agricultures.org](http://www.future-agricultures.org)). Working paper.

Kassahun Berhanu & Poulton, Colin

- 2014 The political economy of agricultural extension policy in Ethiopia: economic growth and political control.  
*Development Policy Review* 32 (S2): s197-s213.

Kelsall, Tim

- 2013 Ethiopia: rent-seekers and productive capitalists.  
In: Id., *Business, Politics, and the State in Africa*, pp. 93-119. London – New York: Zed Press.

Khumalo, M.S.

- 2010 Engendering post-conflict reconstruction and development (PCRD) within the Horn of Africa region: lessons from Ethiopia.  
*Africa Insight* 39(4): 81-98.

Larbi, G.

- 2010 Assessing infrastructures for managing ethics in the public service in Ethiopia: challenges and lessons for reformers.  
*International Review of Administrative Sciences* 67(2): 251-262.

Lefort, René

- 2010 Powers – *mengist* – and peasants in rural Ethiopia: the post-1995 interlude.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 48(3): 435-460.
- 2012 Free market economy, ‘developmental state’ and party-state hegemony in Ethiopia: the case of the ‘model farmers’.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 50(4): 681-706.
- 2013 The theory and practice of Meles Zenawi: a response to Alex de Waal.  
*African Affairs* 112(448): 460-470.

Matfess, Hilary

- 2015 Rwanda and Ethiopia: developmental authoritarianism and the new politics of African strong men.  
*African Studies Review* 58 (2): 181-204.

Mehari Taddele Maru

- 2010 Federalism and conflicts in Ethiopia.  
*Africa Insight* 39(4): 127-148.

Merera Gudina

- 2010a Autocratic/authoritarian culture and transitional politics in Ethiopia, 1991-2008.  
In: Abdalla Bujra, ed., *Political Culture, Governance and the State in Africa*, pp. 88-102. Nairobi: Development Policy Management Forum.
- 2010b Party politics, political polarization and the future of Ethiopia.  
*Horn of Africa* 28: 18-46.
- 2010c The May 2005 elections and the future of democracy in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 6, pp. 379-390.
- 2011 Elections and democratization in Ethiopia, 1991-2010.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(4): 664-680.

Messay Kebede

- 2011 *Ideology and Elite Conflicts: Autopsy of the Ethiopian Revolution*.  
Lanham, MD: Lexington Books, 396 p.

Mulugeta Hiwot Berhe

- 2013 Armies and democratic transitions: challenges and prospects of building a professional army in Ethiopia.  
In: F. Vreÿ, A. Esterhuyse & Th. Mandrup, eds, *On Military Culture. Theory, Practice and African Armed Forces*, pp. 161-180. Claremont: UCT Press.

Ogbazghi, Petros B.

- 2011 Personal rule in Africa: the case of Eritrea.  
*African Studies Quarterly* 12(2): 1-25.

O'Kane, David

- 2012 Limits to state-led nation-building? An Eritrean village responds selectively to the plans of the Eritrean Government.  
*Studies in Ethnicity and Nationalism* 12(2): 309-325.

Orlowska, Izabela

- 2013 Forging a nation: the Ethiopian millennium celebration and the multiethnic state.  
*Nations and Nationalism* 19(2): 296-316.

Paulos Chanie

- 2001 The challenges of the civil service reform in Ethiopia: initial observations.  
*Merit: A Quarterly Bulletin of the Ethiopian Civil Service Commission* 3: 26-29.

Pausewang, Siegried

- 2002 Ethiopia: crisis of state, good governance and the reform of the security sector.  
In: T. Debiel & Klein, A., eds, *Fragile Peace: State Failure, Violence and Development in Crisis Regions*, pp. 171-188. London: Zed Books.
- 2009 Ethiopia: a political view from below.  
*South African Journal of International Affairs* 16(1): 69-85.

Plaut, Martin

- 2012 Obituary: The legacy of Meles Zenawi.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 39(134): 645-654.

Poix, Solène de & Planel, Sabine

- 2009 Les justices de l'État en Éthiopie. Lieux, époques et institutions du juste et de l'injuste.  
*Annales de Géographie* 118 (65-66): 138-156.

Poole, Amanda

- 2009 Landscape and memory in peasant-state relations in Eritrea.  
*Journal of Peasant Studies* 36(6): 783-803.

Riggan, Jennifer

- 2013 Imagining emigration: debating national duty in Eritrean classrooms.  
*Africa Today* 60(2): 85-106.

Schmidt, Peter R.

- 2010 Postcolonial silencing, intellectuals, and the state: views from Eritrea.  
*African Affairs* 109(435): 293-313.

Semahagn Gashu Abebe

- 2014 *The Last Post-Cold War Socialist Federation: Ethnicity, Ideology and Democracy in Ethiopia*.  
Farnham – Burlington, VT: Ashgate, 298 p.

Sisay Alemahu Yeshanew

- 2012 Action Professionals' Association for the People versus the Ethiopian Environmental Protection Authority: a torchbearer or a lost opportunity?  
In: CV 3, pp. 66-87.

Smith, Lahra

- 2013 *Making Citizens in Africa: Ethnicity, Gender, and National Identity in Ethiopia*.  
Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 275 p.

Tesfa Bihonegn

- 2015 The House of Federation: the practice and limits of federalism in Ethiopia's second federal chamber.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 9(3): 394-411.

Teferi, L.

- 2012 The post-1991 'inter-ethnic' conflicts in Ethiopia: an investigation.  
*Journal of Law and Conflict Resolution* 4(4): 62-69.

Toggia, Pietro

- 2010 The state of emergency: police and carceral regimes in modern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Development Studies* 24(2): 107-124.

Toggia, Pietro, Melakou Tegegne & Abebe Zegeye, eds

- 2010 *Ethiopia in Transit: Millennial Quest for Stability and Continuity*.  
London – New York: Routledge, v, 232 p.

Treibler, Magnus

- 2010 The choice between clean and dirty. Discourses of aesthetics, morality and progress in post-revolutionary Asmara, Eritrea.

- In: Eveline Dürr & Rivke Jaffe, eds, *Urban Pollution. Cultural Meanings, Social Practices*, pp. 123-143. Oxford.
- 2013a Leaving Eritrea, entering the world – migrants in the making.  
In: Daniel R. Mekonnen & Tesfagiorgis Mussie, eds, *The Horn of Africa at the Brink of the 21st Century. Coping with Fragmentation, Isolation and Marginalization in a Globalizing Environment*, pp. 123-134. Felsberg: Felsberg Institute for Academic Research and Education.
- 2013b Lessons for life. two migratory portraits from Eritrea.  
In: Alessandro Triulzi & Robert L. McKenzie, eds, *Long Journeys. African Migrants on the Road*, pp. 187-212. Leiden: Brill.
- 2014 *Der lange Schatten der EPLF. Guerrilla-Kultur, Wissenschaft und Wandel in Eritrea*. Felsberg: Felsberg Institute for Academic Research and Education (Working Paper no. 1, 05/2014), 30 p.

Tronvoll, Kjetil

- 2009 Ambitious elections: the influence of non-electoral politics in Ethiopian democratization.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 47(3): 449-474.
- 2011 Briefing: The Ethiopian 2010 federal and regional elections: re-establishing the one-party state.  
*African Affairs* 110(438): 121-136.

Tronvoll, Kjetil & Hagmann, Tobias, eds

- 2012 *Contested Power in Ethiopia: Traditional Authorities and Multi-Party Elections*. Leiden - Boston: Brill.

Tronvoll, Kjetil & Hagmann, Tobias

- 2012 Introduction: traditional authorities and multi-party elections in Ethiopia.  
In: K. Tronvoll & T. Hagmann, eds, *Contested Power in Ethiopia: Traditional Authorities and Multi-Party Elections*, 1-29. Leiden - Boston: Brill.

Tronvoll, Kjetil & Daniel R. Mekonnen

- 2014 *The African Garrison State: Human Rights and Political Development in Eritrea*. Woodbridge: James Currey, 223 p.

Vadala, Alexander Attilio

- 2011 Elite distinction and regime change: the Ethiopian case.  
*Comparative Sociology* 10(4): 636-653.

Vaughan, Sarah

- 2011 Revolutionary democratic state-building: party, state and people in the EPRDF's Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(4): 619-640.
- 2015 Federalism, revolutionary democracy and the developmental state, 1991-2012.  
In: CV 15, pp. 283-313.

Vaughan, Sarah & Mesfin Gebremichael

- 2011 *Rethinking business and politics in Ethiopia. The role of EFFORT, the Endowment Fund for the rehabilitation of Tigray*.

London: Overseas Development Institute & African Power and Politics Programme, 66 p.

Wondwosen Teshome

- 2007 Electoral management bodies in Africa: the case of Ethiopia.  
*Pula* 21(2): 219-244.
- 2008 International election observers in Africa: the case of Ethiopia.  
*Alternatives. Turkish Journal of International Relations* 7(1): 119-137.

Wondwosen Teshome & Záhořík, Jan

- 2008 Federalism in Africa: the case of ethnic-based federalism in Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of Human Sciences* 5(2): 2-39.

Yonatan Fessha

- 2009 Ethnic identity and institutional design: choosing an electoral system for divided societies.  
*Comparative and International Law Journal of Southern Africa* 42(3): 323-338.

Záhořík, Jan

- 2008 Meles and the rest: continuation of the power strategy in Ethiopia.  
In: H. Horáková, P. Nugent & P. Skalník, eds, *Africa: Power and Powerlessness*, pp. 44-54. Münster, etc.: Lit Verlag, for Metropolitan University Prague.
- 2011 Territoriality and identity: opposing views on Oromo nationalism.  
*Archiv Orientální / Oriental Archive* 79(3): 261-280.

## 10. Law, Legal Development and Administration after 1991

Abebe Wolde Mariam

- 2010 *Public Policy-making and Development Management in Ethiopia*.  
Stellenbosch - Stellenbosch University (PhD thesis).

Adem Kassie Abebe

- 2010a *The power of indigenous peoples to veto development activities. The right to free, prior and informed consent (FPIC)*.  
Saarbrücken: VDM Verlag, 72 p.
- 2010b Towards more liberal standing rules to enforce constitutional rights in Ethiopia.  
*African Human Rights Law Journal* 10(2): 407-431.
- 2014 Umpiring federalism in Africa: institutional mosaic and innovations.  
*African Studies Quarterly* 13(4): 53-79.

Alebachew Birhanu Enyew

- 2008 *Transitional Justice and the Creation of a Human Rights Culture in Ethiopia*.  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Alemayehu Fentaw Weldemariam

- 2007 Legal pluralism: its promises and pitfalls for Ethiopia.  
*Jimma University Journal of Law* 1(1): 35-66.
- 2010 *Conflict Management in the Ethiopian Multi-National Federation*.

Stadtschlaining (Austria): European University Center for Peace Studies (MA Thesis in Peace and Conflict Studies), 96 p.

Asress Gikay

- 2013 The functional equivalence of purchase money security interest in civil law: an intimate model for Ethiopian law of security interests.  
*Journal of African and International Law* 6(1): 79-118

Assefa Fiseha

- 2011 Separation of powers and its implications for the judiciary in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(4): 702-715.
- 2012 Ethiopia's experiment in accommodating diversity: 20 years' balance sheet.  
*Regional and Federal Studies* 22(4): 435-475.
- 2014 Development with or without freedom?  
In: CV 27, pp. 67-96.

Assefa Fiseha & Getachew Assefa

- 2010 *Institutionalizing Constitutionalism and the Rule of Law: Towards a Constitutional Practice in Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press, 185 p.

Assefa Mehretu

- 2012 Ethnic federalism and its potential to dismember the Ethiopian state.  
*Progress in Development Studies* 12(2-3): 113-133.

Ayela, Z.A. & Fessha, Y.T.

- 2012 The constitutional status of local government in federal systems; the case of Ethiopia.  
*Africa Today* 58(4): 89-109.

Baker, Bruce

- 2013a Where formal and informal justice meet: Ethiopia's justice pluralism.  
*African Journal of International and Comparative Law* 21(2): 202-218.
- 2013b Hybridity in policing: the case of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Legal Pluralism and Unofficial Law* 45(3): 296-313.

Belachew Mekuria Fikre

- 2009 Human rights approach to land rights in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Business Law Series* (Addis Ababa University, Faculty of Law) 3: 45-83.
- 2011 The politics underpinning the non-realisation of the right to development.  
*Mizan Law Review* 5(2): 246-263.

Blackburn, A.G. & Matthews, M.

- 2011 Crime and punishment in Ethiopia: a country profile.  
*International Journal of Comparative and Applied Criminal Justice* 35(2): 167-181.

Bliss, Frank

- 2003 Konfliktanalyse in Theorie und Praxis. Ein Fallbeispiel aus Äthiopien.  
*Entwicklungsethnologie* 12(1-2): 179-191.

Briottet, R.

- 2009 French, English, Amharic: the law in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Romance Studies* 9(2): 1-9.

Chinigò, Davide & Fantini, Emanuele

- 2015 Thermidor in Ethiopia? Agrarian transformations between economic liberalization and the developmental state.  
*EchoGéo* 31 (Online: <http://echogeo.revues.org/14141>).

Daniel R. Mekonnen

- 2015 Patterns of legal mixing in Eritrea: examining the impact of customary law, Islamic law, colonial law, Socialist law, and authoritarian revolutionary dogma. In: Vernon V. Palmer, et al., eds, *Mixed Legal Systems, East and West*, pp. 151-166. Aldershot: Ashgate Publishing.

Debebe Hailegebriel

- 2010 Ethiopia (Sub-Saharan Africa Country Reports).  
*International Journal of Not-for-Profit Law* 12(2): 9-20.

Deribe Assefa

- 2010 *The Role and Engagement of Civil Society in Ethiopia, First Cycle African Peer Review Mechanism (APRM) Process*. Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (MA thesis Public Administration), xii, 124 p.

Elias N. Stebek

- 2011 Conceptual foundation of property rights: rethinking *de facto* rural open access to common-pool resources in Ethiopia.  
*Mizan Law Review* 5(1): 1-40.
- 2011 Between ‘land grabs’ and agricultural investment: land rent contracts with foreign investors and Ethiopia’s normative setting in focus.  
*Mizan Law Review* 5(2): 175-214.

Firew Kebede Tiba

- 2007 The Mengistu genocide trial in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of International Criminal Justice* 5(2): 513-528.

Gebre Yntiso

- 2014 Systematizing knowledge about customary laws in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Law* 26(2).

Gedion T. Hessebon

- 2013 The precarious future of the Ethiopian constitution.  
*Journal of African Law* 57(2): 215–233.

Getachew Assefa

- 2011 Federalism and legal pluralism in Ethiopia: preliminary observations on their impacts on the problem of Human Rights.  
*East African Journal of Peace and Human Rights* 17(1): 173-194.

Girmachew Alemu Aneme

- 2012 The policy and legislative framework of environmental rights in Ethiopia.

In: CV 3, pp. 3-23.

Human Rights Committee, UN

- 2009 *Consideration of reports submitted by States parties under article 40 of the Covenant. First periodic report of States parties – Ethiopia.*  
New York: UN (doc. CCPR/C/ETH/1), 46 p.

Justice For All (Garedew Asefa, Haile Abraha & Yeyis Mitiku, researchers)

- 2013 *The Place of Traditional Justice in the Ethiopian Formal Justice System. The Case of Afar and Amhara Regions.*  
Addis Ababa: Justice for All - PF Ethiopia, 166 p.

Liku Worku Haile

- 2012 *A Critical Analysis of Ethiopian Civil Code: in Light of the Core Features of Continental European Codification.*  
London: Institute of Advanced Legal Studies, University of London (LLM thesis in Law).

Madefro Sorecha Wedajo

- 2012 Implementation of environmental impact assessment in Ethiopia: a case oriented analysis.  
In: CV 3, pp. 52-65.

Matshanda, Namhla Thando

- 2015 The history of diverse administrations and the categorisation of borderland populations in the eastern borderlands of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African History, Politics and Society* 1(1): 65-88.

Mekonnen, Daniel

- 2010 Indigenous legal tradition as a supplement to African transitional justice.  
*African Journal on Conflict Resolution* 10(3): 101-122.

Mengie Legesse

- 2010 *Federalism for Unity and Minorities' Protection: a Comparative Study on Constitutional Principles and their Practical Implications: US, India and Ethiopia.*  
Budapest: Central European University, Department of Legal Studies (LL.M thesis in Law) 112 p.

Mohammed Abdo

- 2011 Legal pluralism, *sharia* courts and constitutionalism in Ethiopia.  
*Mizan Law Review* 5(1): 72-104.

Nega, B. & Milofsky, C.

- 2011 Ethiopia's anti-NGO law and its consequences for economic development.  
*Community Development Journal* 46, Suppl. 2: 33-48.

Nwafor, Anthony O.

- 2010 Comparative perspectives on euthanasia in Nigeria and Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of International and Comparative Law* 18(2): 170-191.

- Opitz, Christian; Fjelde, Hanne & Höglund, Kristine  
 2013 Including peace: the influence of electoral management bodies on electoral violence.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 7(4): 713-731.
- Orji, Nkwachukwu  
 2013 Making democracy safe: policies tackling electoral violence in Africa.  
*South African Journal of International Affairs* 20(3): 393-410.
- Planell, Sabine  
 2012 Du bon usage de l'engrais en politique. Introduction à la modernisation agricole en Éthiopie.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 27: 261-282.  
 2014 A view of a 'bureaucratic' developmental state: local governance and agricultural extension in rural Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 8(3): 420-437.
- Redie Bereketeab  
 2012 Re-examining local governance in Eritrea: the redrawing of administration regions.  
*African and Asian Studies* 11(1-2): 1-29.
- Seidel, Katrin  
 2012 State-recognised legal pluralism in Ethiopia; the relationship between Islamic family law and state law.  
*Recht in Afrika* 15(2): 223-237.  
 2013 *Rechtspluralismus in Äthiopien: Interdependenzen zwischen Islamischem Recht und staatlichem Recht*.  
 Cologne: Koeppe, 341 p.  
 2016a Legal systems: Ethiopia's state recognised legal pluralism.  
 In: S. Uhlig, et al., eds, *A Handbook on Ethiopia*. Wiesbaden; Harrassowitz.  
 2016b Constitutional recognition of *Sharia* courts in Ethiopia: governmental strategies to co-regulate the plural family law arena.  
 In: F. Diallo & A.S. Anamzoya, eds, *Legal Pluralism in African Courts: Actors, Institutions and Governance*. Leiden – Boston: Brill.
- Seidel, Katrin & Elliesie, Hatem  
 2014 The current state of research on contemporary Islam in Ethiopia: a critical assessment.  
 In: CV 24, pp. 73-89.
- Sileshi Bedasie Hirko  
 2014 The legal framework for the protection of geographical indications in Ethiopia: a critical review.  
*Journal of African Law* 58(2): 210-230.
- Simon M. Weldehaimanot  
 2009 The status and fate of the Eritrean constitution.  
*African Human Rights Law Journal* 8(1): 103-107.  
 2011 The right to leave and its ramifications in Eritrea.  
*East African Journal of Peace and Human Rights* 17(1): 195-226.

Simret Zewdie Kebede

- 2010 *Proscription of Encouragement of Terrorism in Ethiopia: Analysis of its Consistency with Freedom of Expression.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Solomon Negussie

- 2014 Inter-governmental transfers and the problem of imbalances in regional development: the need for a human rights approach.  
In: CV 27, pp. 169-196.

Stremlau, Nicole

- 2011 The press and the political restructuring of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(4): 716-732.  
2014 Media, participation and constitution-making in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Law* 58(2): 231-249.

Tadesse Moges

- 2012 Rules and principles of environmental management of transboundary watercourses: their statuses and content.  
In: CV 3, pp. 128-149.

Takele Soboka Bulto

- 2012 Judicial referral of constitutional disputes in Ethiopia: from practice to theory.  
*African Journal of International and Comparative Law* 19(1): 99-123.  
2013 Wolf in sheep's clothing? The interpretation and application of the equality guarantee under the Ethiopian constitution.  
*Afrika Focus* 26(1) 2013: 11-35.

Taye, Yitayew Alemayehu

- 2010 *The state, nongovernmental organizations and the making of the Charities and Societies Proclamation No. 621 of 2009 in Ethiopia – historical and institutional perspectives.*  
Boston, Mass.: Northeastern University (PhD dissertation; *Law, Policy, and Society Dissertations*, Paper 29).

Tokuma Daba

- 2010 *The legal and practical protection of the rights of minorities in self-administering of Ethiopia: the case of Oromia.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Faculty of Law (LL.M thesis in Law), 115 p.

Tuori, K.

- 2010 Legal pluralism and modernization: American law professors in Ethiopia and the downfall of restatements of African customary law.  
*Journal of Legal Pluralism and Unofficial Law* 62: 43-70.

Van der Beken, Christophe

- 2012 *Unity in Diversity: Federalism as a Mechanism to Accommodate Diversity: the Case of Ethiopia.*  
Münster, etc.: Lit Verlag, 368 p.

- 2013 Federalism in a context of extreme ethnic pluralism: the case of Ethiopia's Southern Nations, Nationalities and Peoples Region.  
*Verfassung und Recht in Übersee* 46(1): 3-17.

Vibhute, K.

- 2014 Non-judicial review in Ethiopia: constitutional paradigm, premise and precinct.  
*African Journal of International and Comparative Law* 22(1): 120-139.

Wondwossen Hagos Gebreegzi

- n.d. The protection of minority nationalities under the FDRE constitution: an overview.  
(Online at: [www.federalism.ch/files/FileDownload/918/Hagos\\_web.pdf](http://www.federalism.ch/files/FileDownload/918/Hagos_web.pdf))

Yenehun Birlie

- 2012 The right to public participation in environmental decision making in Ethiopia: gaps and challenges.  
In: CV 3, pp. 24-51.

Wourji, T.W.

- 2012 Coexistence between the formal and the informal justice systems in Ethiopia: challenges and prospects.  
*African Journal of Legal Studies* 5(3): 269-93.

Zemalek Ayitenew Ayele and Yonatan Tesfaye Fessha

- 2012 The constitutional status of local government in federal systems: the case of Ethiopia.  
*Africa Today* 58 (4): 88-109.

## 11. International Relations

### 11.1 1896-1941

Holt, A.

- 2011 'No more Hoares': British foreign policy making and the Abyssinian crisis, 1935.  
*Review of International Studies* 37(3): 1383-1401.

### 11.2 1941-1974

Dow, Philip E.

- 2011 Romance in a marriage of convenience: the missionary factor in early Cold War US-Ethiopian relations, 1941-1960.  
*Diplomatic History* 35(5): 859-895.

Erlich, Haggai

- 2012 *Alliance and Alienation: Ethiopia and Israel in the Days of Haile Selassie*.  
Tel Aviv: Moshe Dayan Center for Middle Eastern and African Studies (in Hebrew).

- 2013 Islam, war, and peace in the Horn of Africa.  
In: CV 5, pp. 187-200.

Jackson, D.R.

- 2010 The Ogaden war and the demise of détente.  
*Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* 632: 26-40.

Morone, Antonio M.

- 2015 The unsettled southern Ethiopian-Somali boundary on the eve of decolonization: political confrontation and human interactions in the Ogaadeen borderland.  
*Northeast African Studies* 15(2) 93-116.

### 11.3 1974-1991

Aalen, Lovise

- 2013 Ethiopian state support to insurgency in Southern Sudan from 1962 to 1983: local, regional and global connections.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 8(4): 626-641.

Awet T. Weldemichael

- 2013 African diplomacy of liberation: the case of Eritrea's search for an 'African India'.  
*Cahiers d'Études Africaines* 53(4), no.2 12: 867-894.

Belete Belachew Yihun

- 2013 Ethiopia's role in South Sudan's march to independence, 1955-1991.  
*African Studies Quarterly* 14(1-2): 35-54.
- 2014a Ethiopian foreign policy and the Ogaden War: the shift from "containment" to "destabilization," 1977-1991.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 8(4): 677-691.
- 2014b *Black Ethiopia. A Glimpse into African Diplomacy, 1956-1991.*  
Los Angeles: African Academic Press - Tsehai Publishers, 250 p.

Cooper, Tom

- 2015 *Wings Over Ogaden: The Ethiopian Somali War, 1978-1979.*  
Solihull, U.K.: Helion & Co., 80 p.

Ding, A.W.

- 2010 Tactical campaign at the Horn of Africa: deploy unmanned surfaced vehicles for maximum security.  
*Defence and Security Analysis* 26(2): 189-211.

Hettyey, András & Marsai, Viktor

- 2014 The F-word in Ethiopia and Somalia: federalism as a solution for Africa's woes?  
*Journal of African History, Politics, and Society* 1(1): 23-41.

Mosca, Liliana

- 2013 The Cold War in the western Indian Ocean from Truman to Nixon (1947-1974), with specific reference to Ethiopia and Somalia.  
*Afriche e Orienti* 3/4-2013.

Shubin, Vladimir

- 2013 The Ogaden war: a view from Moscow.  
*Afriche e Orienti* 3/4-2013.

Venkataraman, M. & Gedion Gamora

- 2009 An analysis of China-Ethiopia relations during the Cold War.  
*China Report* (New Delhi) 45(1): 7-22.

Weiser, Ewald, ed.

- 2015 *DDR Bildungshilfe in Äthiopien. Interaktive Erkenntnisse, Erfahrungen und Eindrücke.*  
Berlin, etc.; Lit Verlag, 424 p.

Zaccaria, Massimo

- 2013 The Horn of Africa in search of a “new” history of the Cold War.  
*Afriche e Orienti* 3/4-2013.

Zanchetta, B.

- 2010 Human Rights versus Cold War: the Horn of Africa, Southwest Asia and the emergence of the Carter doctrine.  
In: M. Guderzo & B. Bagnato, eds, *The Globalization of the Cold War: Diplomacy and Local Confrontation, 1975-85*, pp. 71-86. London- New York: Routledge.

#### 12.4 After 1991

Aaron Tesfaye

- 2014 Conflict and cooperation and the evolution of the nascent Nile Basin regime.  
*Northeast African Studies* 14(1): 123-143.

Abdullahi Elmi Mohamed

- 2013 Managing shared basins in the Horn of Africa – Ethiopian projects on the Juba and Shabelle rivers and downstream effects in Somalia.  
*Natural Resources and Conservation* 1(2): 35-49.

Abdulqawi A. Yusuf

- 2013 La Corne de l’Afrique: fragmentation ou intégration?  
*Aquilon* (Revue en ligne de l’Association des Internationalistes) 8: 61-66.

Adem, S.

- 2012 China in Ethiopia: diplomacy and economics of sino-optimism.  
*African Studies Review* 55(1): 143-160.

Ahmed Ali M. Khayre

- 2014 Self-defence, intervention by invitation, or proxy war?: the legality of the 2006 Ethiopian invasion of Somalia.  
*African Journal of International and Comparative Law* 22(2): 208-233.

Bach, Jean-Nicolas

- 2013a Éthiopie: l'échelle régionale de ses ambitions nationales.  
*Aquilon* 8: 55-60.
- 2013b Entre guerre et paix: formation de l'État éthiopien et conflits depuis 1991.  
*Les Cahiers de l'Irsem*, Special Issue Conflits en Afrique de l'Est. (online: <https://halshs.archives-ouvertes.fr/halshs-00875753>).

Bah, A.S.

- 2009 The broader Horn of Africa: peacekeeping in a strategic vacuum.  
*International Peacekeeping* 16(4): 499-513.

Belachew Gebrewold

- 2009 *Anatomy of Violence: Understanding the Systems of Conflict and Violence in Africa*. Aldershot: Ashgate, 274 p.
- 2014 Legitimate regional powers?: a failed test for Ethiopia, Nigeria, and South Africa.  
*African Security* 7(1): 1-23.

Blanc, Pierre

- 2015 De l'Egypte à l'Éthiopie, quand la puissance se déplace en Afrique nilotique.  
*Confluences Méditerranée*, Summer 2014 (90): 123-140.

Brüne, Stefan

- 2010 The European Union and its Africa strategy: case study Ethiopia.  
In: V. Bello & B. Gebrewold, eds, *A Global Security Triangle: European, and Asian Interaction*, pp. 137-152. New York – London: Routledge.

Bruns, S.

- 2009 Multipolarity under the magnifying glass: establishing maritime security off the Horn of Africa.  
*Sicherheit und Frieden / Security and Peace* 27(3): 174-179.

Burgess, S.F.

- 2009 Stabilization, peacebuilding and sustainability in the Horn of Africa.  
*ASPJ-Africa and Francophonie* 1: 45-71.

Campbell, John R.

- 2011 The enduring problem of statelessness in the Horn of Africa: nation-states and Western courts (re)define nationality.  
*International Journal of Refugee Law* 23(4): 656-679.
- 2014 *Nationalism, Law and Statelessness: Grand Illusions in the Horn of Africa*. London: Routledge, 224 p.

Daniel Rezene Mekonnen & Reisen, Mirjam van

- 2013 Religious persecution in Eritrea and the role of the European Union in tackling the challenge.

In: Niamh Reilly & Stacey Scriver Furlong, eds, *Religion, Gender and the Public Sphere*, pp. 232-241. New York - London: Routledge.

Dereje Feyissa

- 2011 Aid negotiation: the uneasy ‘partnership’ between EPRDF and the donors.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(4): 788-817.

De Sousa, R.R.

- 2013 African Peace and Security Architecture (APSA) - subsidiarity and the Horn of Africa: Inter-Governmental Authority on Development (IGAD).  
In: A.M. Dias, ed., *State and Societal Challenges in the Horn of Africa: Conflict and Processes of State Formation, Reconfiguration and Disintegration*, pp. 59-77. Lisbon: Center of African Studies (CEA) / ISCTE-IUL.

Doop, Volkert M.

- 2013 How to handle your neighbours' conflict: Ethiopia's relationships with Sudan and South Sudan.  
In: *UNISCI discussion papers* 33, pp. 123-138. Madrid: Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Facultad de Ciencias Políticas y Sociología.

El-Affendi, A.

- 2009 The perils of regionalism: regional integration as a source of instability in the Horn of Africa.  
*Journal of Intervention and Statebuilding* 3(1): 1-19.

Ezirim, G.E.

- 2010 Sea piracy and maritime security: the problem of foreign naval intervention in the suppression of piracy off the Horn of Africa.  
*Journal for Maritime Research* 7(3): 43-56.

Ferras, Patrick

- 2013 Security stakes and challenges in the Horn of Africa.  
In: A.M. Dias, ed., *State and Societal Challenges in the Horn of Africa: Conflict and Processes of State Formation, Reconfiguration and Disintegration*, pp. 48-58. Lisbon: Center of African Studies (CEA) / ISCTE-IUL.

Ferras, Patrick, ed.

- 2015 *La Corne de l'Afrique: Évolutions Politiques et Sécuritaires* (Part 1).  
La Teste de Buch (Fr.): Observatoire de la Corne de l'Afrique (E-book, on: <http://www.csba-ferras.eu/liste-des-publications>), 227 p.

Firsing, Scott

- 2014 Thinking through the role of Africa's militaries in peacekeeping: the cases of Nigeria, Ethiopia and Rwanda.  
*South African Journal of International Affairs* 21(1): 45-67.

Gascon, Alain

- 2012 La Corne de l'Afrique: un espace récurrent de conflit.  
In: F. Tétart, ed., *Géographie des conflits*, pp. 232-251. Paris, CNED--SEDES.  
2013 La sécession de l'Érythrée: la coupure colonial au cœur de l'Éthiopie.

*Aquilon* (Revue en ligne de l'Association des Internationalistes) 8: 42-48.

Gedion Gamora & Mathews, K.

- 2011 Ethio-Chinese relations: challenges and prospects.  
In: A. Harneit-Sievers, S. Marks & S. Naidu, eds, *Chinese and African Perspectives on China in Africa*, pp. 92-17. Bonn: Heinrich Böll Stiftung – Kampala: Fountain Publishers.

González Aimé, Elsa

- 2013 The security issues behind the Ethiopian intervention in Somalia (2006-2009).  
In: A.M. Dias, ed., *State and Societal Challenges in the Horn of Africa: Conflict and Processes of State Formation, Reconfiguration and Disintegration*, pp. 32-47. Lisbon: Center of African Studies (CEA) / ISCTE-IUL.

Hackenesch, Christine

- 2011 *Competing for Development: the European Union and China in Ethiopia*.  
Johannesburg: Stellenbosch University, Centre for Chinese Studies, 31 p.

Hansen, Stig J.

- 2013 Transborder Islamic activism in the Horn of Africa, the case of Tadamun – the Ethiopian Muslim Brotherhood?  
In: CV 5, pp. 201-214.

Harbeson, John W.

- 2011 AFRICOM and the Horn of Africa: towards terms of partnership.  
In: T.F. Buss, et al., eds, *African Security and the African Command: Viewpoints on the US Role in Africa*, pp. 147-163. Bloomfield, CT: Kumarian Press.

Healy, Sally

- 201 Seeking peace and security in the Horn of Africa: the contribution of the Intergovernmental Authority on Development.  
*International Affairs* 87(1): 105-120.

Imbert-Vier, Simon

- 2009 Invention et réalisations de la frontière djibouto-érythréenne.  
*Africa* (Rome) 64(1-2): 105-119.

Kalpakian, Jack V.

- 2015 Ethiopia and the Blue Nile: development plans and their implications downstream.  
*ASPJ Africa and Francophonie* 6(2): 40-57.

Lefebvre, Jeffrey A.

- 2012 Iran in the Horn of Africa: outflanking U.S. allies.  
*Middle East Policy* 19(2): 117-133.

Le Gourrierlec, Sonia

- 2013 Trajectoires sécessionnistes dans la Corne de l'Afrique: l'Erythrée et le Somaliland.  
*Aquilon* (Revue en ligne de l'Association des Internationalistes) 8: 49-54.

- Majeed A. Rahman
- 2013 Water security: Ethiopia–Egypt transboundary challenges over the Nile River Basin.  
*Journal of Asian and African Studies* 48(1): 35-46.
- Medhane Tadesse
- 2015 Making sense of Ethiopia's regional influence.  
In: CV 15, pp. 333-356.
- Melaku Geboye Desta
- 2009 Accession for what?: an examination of Ethiopia's decision to join the WTO.  
*Journal of World Trade* (The Hague) 43(2): 339-362.
- Montague, D.
- 2007 Hydropolitics and preventive diplomacy in the Horn of Africa.  
In: M. Kitissou, *et al.*, eds, *The Hydropolitics of Africa*, pp. 157-161. Newcastle-upon-Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing.
- Murithi, T.
- 2012 Between reactive and proactive interventionism: the African Union Peace and Security Council engagement in the Horn of Africa.  
*African Journal of Conflict Resolution* 12(2): 87-110.
- Nicol, Alan & Cascão, Ana Elisa
- 2011 Against the flow – new power dynamics and upstream mobilisation in the Nile Basin.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 38(128): 317-325.
- Nzau, M.
- 2010 Counter-terrorism in the Greater Horn of Africa, 2004-2010: revisiting the Somalia question.  
*Journal of Language, Technology and Entrepreneurship* 2(2): 163-177.
- Onuoha, F.C.
- 2009 Sea piracy and maritime security in the Horn of Africa: the Somali coast and Gulf of Aden in perspective.  
*African Security Review* 18(3): 31-44.
- Plaut, Martin
- 2013 How unstable is the Horn of Africa?  
*Review of African Political Economy* 40 (136): 321-330.
- Potgieter, T. & Schofield, C.
- 2009 Poverty, poaching and pirates: geopolitical instability and maritime insecurity off the Horn of Africa.  
*Journal of the Indian Ocean Region* 6(1): 86-112.
- Rohde, G.
- 2010 *Wahlbeobachtung als Instrument für Demokratieexport am Beispiel Äthiopiens*.  
Munich: GRIN Verlag, 68 p. (Akademische Schriftenreihe).

- Roy, Sumit
- 2014 *China and India, "rising powers" and African development challenges and opportunities.*  
Uppsala: Nordiska Afrikainstitutet (Occasional paper), 34 p.
- Senai W. Andemariam
- 2015 In, out or at the gate? The predicament on Eritrea's membership and participation status in IGAD.  
*Journal of African Law* 59(2): 355–379.
- Siebert, J.
- 2010 R2P and the IGAD sub-region: IGAD's contribution to Africa's emerging R2P-oriented security culture.  
In: H. Besada, ed., *Crafting an African Security Architecture: Addressing Regional Peace and Conflict in the 21st Century*, pp. 89-107. Farnham UK – Burlington, VT.
- Simon M. Weldehaiamanot
- 2010 African law of coups and the situation in Eritrea: a test for the African Union's commitment to democracy.  
*Journal of African Law* 54(2): 232-257.
- Sintayehu Kassaye Alemu
- 2014 The Horn of Africa: some explanations for poverty and conflicts.  
*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar) 1(1): 141-168.
- Solomon Gashaw Tadese
- 2012 *Democracy Deficiency and Conflict in the Horn of Africa: Making Sense of Ethiopia's December 2006 War in Somalia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).
- Taddia, Irma
- 2013 A reflection on Eritrea and the emergence of new states in the Horn of Africa.  
In: *The Arabs and the Horn of Africa: The Dialectic between Proximity and Belonging*, pp. 254-291. Doha: Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies.
- Tafesse Olika
- 2009 Conflicts and conflict resolution in the Horn of Africa: toward the study of regional peace and security.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 6(1-2): 1-24.
- Taylor, A.
- 2009 Transforming the war on terrorism: examining human security solutions in the Horn of Africa.  
In: J. Davis, ed., *Terrorism in Africa: The Evolving Front in the War on Terror*, pp. 245-264. Lanham: Lexington Books.
- Tesfaye Tafesse
- 2001 The hydropolitical assessment of the Nile question: an Ethiopian perspective.

*Water International* 26(4): 1-11.

Tvedt, Terje

2011 Hydrology and empire: the Nile, water imperialism and the partition of Africa.

*Journal of Imperial and Commonwealth History* 39(2): 173-194.

Woldeselase Woldemichael

2010 *Terrorism in Ethiopia and the Horn of Africa: Threat, Impact and Response.*

Addis Ababa: Mega Printing PLC, xvii, 540 p.

Woodward, Peter

2012 *Crisis in the Horn of Africa: Politics, Piracy and the Threat of Terror.*  
London: I.B. Tauris, 256 p.

## **12. Regional Conflict, Ethio-Eritrean Relations and International Law**

Bächler, Günther

2000 Die Grenze zwischen Eritrea und Äthiopien: wo liegt sie wirklich? Hintergründe von Raumkonflikten im Horn von Afrika.  
*Berner Geographische Mitteilungen* 2001: 10-11.

Efem Ubi

2010 *The Management of African Boundary Disputes:A Case Study of the Ethiopia-Eritrea Border Conflict.*  
Saarbrücken: Lambert Academic Publishing, 184 p.

Frank, Kevin K.

2015 Ripeness and the 2008 Djibouti-Eritrea border dispute.  
*Northeast African Studies* 15(1): 113-138.

Hagmann, Tobias & Korf, Benedikt

2012 Agamben in the Ogaden: violence and sovereignty in the Ethiopian-Somali frontier.  
*Political Geography* 31(4): 205-214.

2014 Punishing the periphery: legacies of state repression in the Ethiopian Ogaden.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 8(4): 725-739.

Hartmann, Rainer & Meier, Thorsten

1999 Äthiopien und Eritrea im Krieg.  
*Geographische Rundschau* 50(9): 537-538.

Kidanu Atinifu & Endalcachew Bayeh

2015 The Ethio-Eritrean post-war stalemate: an assessment on the causes and prospects.  
*Humanities and Social Sciences* 3(2): 96-101.

Kienzle, Sascha A.

- 2010 *Ursachen für den Eritreisch-Äthiopischen Grenzkonflikt: Eine Historisch-Politische Analyse.*  
 Tönnich – Lübeck – Marburg: Der Andere Verlag, 146 p.

Michael Woldemariam

- 2010 Alternative representations of war in Africa: *New Times and Ethiopian News* coverage of the Italian-Ethiopian 1935-41 war.  
 In: T. Falola & H. ter Haar, eds, *Narrating War and Peace in Africa*, pp. 44-55.  
 Rochester, NY: University of Rochester Press.
- 2015 Partition problems: relative power, historical memory, and the origins of the Eritrean Ethiopian war.  
*Nationalism and Ethnic Politics* 21(2): 166-190.

Ntambirweki-Karugonjo, Barbara & Bainomugisha, Arthur

- 2014 *Bridging the gap: developing military capability to meet East and Horn of Africa security challenges.*  
 Kampala: Advocates Coalition for Development and Environment  
 (ACODE policy dialogue series; 19), vi, 32 p.

Prunier, Gérard

- 2015 The Eritrean question.  
 In: CV 15, pp. 233-256.

Redie Bereketeab

- 2010 The complex roots of the second Eritrea-Ethiopia war: re-examining the causes.  
*African Journal of International Affairs* 13(1-2): 15-60.
- 2013 The morality of the U.N. Security Council sanctions against Eritrea: defensibility, political objectives, and consequences.  
*African Studies Review* 56(2): 145-161.

Redie Bereketeab, ed.

- 2013 *The Horn of Africa: Intra-State and Inner-State Conflicts and Security.*  
 London: Pluto Press, 224 p.

Regasa Bayissa

- 2009 The Derg-SPLM/A cooperation: an aspect of Ethio-Sudan proxy wars.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 5(2): 19-44.

Sharamo, R. & Berouk Mesfin, eds

- 2011 *Regional Security in the Post-Cold War Horn of Africa.*  
 Pretoria: Institute of Security Studies, 436 p.

Simon Weldehaimanot & Semere Kesete

- 2012 Rubbishing: a wrong approach to Eritrea/Ethiopia union.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 39 (131): 45-62.

### 13. The Ethiopian - Eritrean Conflict, since 1998

Cascão, Anna E.

- 2013 Resource-based conflict in South Sudan and Gambella (Ethiopia): when water, land and oil mix with politics.  
In: A.M. Dias, ed., *State and Societal Challenges in the Horn of Africa: Conflict and Processes of State Formation, Reconfiguration and Disintegration*, pp. 143-165. Lisbon: Center of African Studies (CEA) / ISCTE-IUL.

Dias, Alexandra M.

- 2011 The conduct of an inter-state war and multiple dimensions of territory: 1998-2000 Eritrea-Ethiopia war.  
*Cadernos de Estudos Africanos* 22: 21-42.

Iyob, Ruth

- 2011 Il collegamento fronte/guerriglia in Eritrea. Utopia e distopia negli attraversamenti di frontiera pre 1991 e post 2001.  
In: CV 1, pp. 299-312.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2012 History, historical arguments and the Ethio-Eritrean conflict: between xenophobic approaches and an ideology of unity.  
*Stichproben, Wiener Zeitschrift für kritische Afrikastudien, Vienna Journal of African Studies* 22 [Umstrittene Geschichte/n], 12: 103-20.

Stremlau, Nicole

- 2008 Transferred hostility: Ethiopia and Eritrea's unregulated tensions.  
*Jane's Intelligence Review*, May 2008: 2-5.

## 14. Ethno-Regional Conflicts and Conflict Resolution Efforts

Endalew Lijalem Enyew

- 2014 Ethiopian customary dispute resolution mechanisms: forms of restorative justice?  
*African Journal on Conflict Resolution* 14(1): 125-154.

Fekadu Adugna

- 2011 Overlapping nationalist projects and contested spaces: the case of the Oromo-Somali borderlands in Southern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of East African Studies* 5(4): 773-787.

Gebreyesus Teklu Bahta

- 2014 Popular dispute resolution mechanisms in Ethiopia: trends, opportunities, challenges and prospects.  
*African Journal on Conflict Resolution* 14(1): 99-123.

Girum Kinfemichael

- 2011 *Federalism and Ethnic Conflict Management in Ethiopia: the Case of Guji-Gedeo Conflict.*

- Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (MA Thesis in Federal Studies, Institute of Federal Studies), xvii, 150 p.
- 2014 The quest for resolution of Guji-Gedeo conflicts in Southern Ethiopia: a review of mechanisms employed, actors and their effectiveness.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 10(1): 59-100.

Hagmann, Tobias

- 2014a *Talking Peace in the Ogaden: The search for an end to conflict in the Somali Regional State in Ethiopia.*  
 London – Nairobi: Rift Valley Institute, 86 p.
- 2014b Punishing the periphery: legacies of state repression in the Ethiopian Ogaden.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 8(4): 725-739.

Hauwermeijer, Remco van

- 2012 The Ogaden war: Somali women's roles.  
*Afrika Focus* 25(2): 9-30.

Institute for Peace and Security Studies, Addis Ababa

- 2010 *An Anthology of Peace and Security Research.*  
 Addis Ababa: Institute for Peace and Security Studies, in collab. with the Friedrich Ebert Stiftung.
- 2012 *An Anthology of Peace and Security Research*, vol. 3.  
 Addis Ababa: Institute for Peace and Security Studies, in collab. with the Friedrich Ebert Stiftung.

Ross, J. & Mawson, A.

- 2008 'Collective punishment': War Crimes and Crimes against Humanity in the Ogaden Area of Ethiopia's Somali Regional State.  
 New York: Human Rights Watch (HRW), 130 p.

Sima, R.B.

- 2010 Changes in Gambella, Ethiopia, after the CPA.  
 In: E. Grawert, ed., *After the Comprehensive Peace Agreement in Sudan*, pp. 197-211. Woodbridge (UK): James Currey.

Sommer, Monika

- 2010 Ethiopian federalism seen from the regional state of Gambela: a perspective from the border region.  
 In: E. Grawert, ed., *After the Comprehensive Peace Agreement in Sudan*, pp. 212-231. Woodbridge (UK): James Currey.

Tamene Keneni

- 2013 Exploring 'Gumaa' as an indispensable psycho-social method of conflict resolution and justice administration.  
*African Journal of Conflict Resolution* 13(1): 37-58.

Ylönen, Aleksi

- 2015 On the complexity of analyzing armed opposition: objectives, labeling, and reflections on Ethiopia's Somali Region.  
*Journal of African History, Politics and Society* 1(1): 1-22.

Yohannes Kiros

- 2010 *Peace or War?: Views on the Ethio-Eritrean Conflict.*  
Mekelle (Tigray): Desta Press, 319 p.

## 15. Peasantry and the Rural Sector

Abate, T., et al.

- 2009 A systems and partnership approach to agricultural research for development:  
lessons from Ethiopia.  
*Outlook on Agriculture* 40(3): 213-220.

Abbink, Jon

- 2011 'Land to the foreigners': economic, legal, and socio-cultural aspects of new land  
acquisition schemes in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Contemporary African Studies* 29(4): 513-535.

Abebeyehu Tegene & Weibe, K.

- 2001 *Resource Quality and Agricultural Productivity: Evidence from Sub-Saharan  
Africa and Implications for Ethiopia.*  
Washington, DC: Economic Research Service, U.S. Department of Agriculture.

Abeje Berhanu

- 2012 *The Rural-Urban Nexus in Migration and Livelihoods Diversification: A Case  
Study of East Este Wereda and Bahir Dar Town, Amhara Region.*  
Addis Ababa: OSSREA, 114 p.

Abeje Berhanu and Ezana Amdework

- 2011 *Peasant entrepreneurship and rural poverty reduction: the case of model farmers  
in Bure Woreda, West Gojjam Zone.*  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies (FSS monograph no. 8), vi, 86 p.

Abera Abiyo

- 2001 *Major Challenges to the National Extension Intervention Program in Addressing  
the Food Security Problem in the Southern Nations Regional State.*  
Addis Ababa: AAU (MA thesis, Regional and Local Development Studies).

Adimassu, Z., Kessler, A. & Hengsdijk, H.

- 2012 Exploring determinants of farmers' investments in land management in the  
Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia.  
*Applied Geography* 35(1-2): 191-198.

Alem Mezgebo

- 2013 Households' willingness to pay for restoring environmental resources: a case study  
of forest resources from Dire Dawa area, Eastern Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 21(2): 33-61.

Alvi, F. & Dendir, S.

- 2009 Private transfers, informal loans and risk sharing among poor urban households in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Development Studies* 45(8): 1325-1343.
- Andersson, C., Mekonnen, A. & Stage, J.  
2011 Impacts of the Productive Safety Net Program in Ethiopia on livestock and treeholdings of rural households.  
*Journal of Development Economics* 94(1): 119-126.
- Arega D. Alene, Rashid M. Hassan & Mulat Demeke  
2005 The technical and cost efficiencies of hybrid maize production in western Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 44(2): 167-181.
- Asnake Kefale & Fana Gebresenbet  
2012 The expansion of the sugar industry in the southern pastoral lowlands.  
In: CV 27, pp. 247-268.
- Aspen, Harald  
2011 Food security and peasant livelihoods in Wälo.  
In: M. Zamponi, ed., *Sviluppo Rurale e Riduzione della Povertà in Etiopia / Rural Development and Poverty Reduction in Ethiopia*, pp. 123-140 (Italian version, pp. 105-122). *Afrique e Oriente*, special issue no. 1/2011. San Marino: AIEP Editore.
- Asrat Ayalew Gella  
2013 *Rural Youth, Education and Agriculture: An Exploration of Youth Aspirations and Government Policy in Ethiopia*.  
Bergen: University of Bergen (MA thesis).
- Asres Elias, et al.  
2014 Effect of agricultural extension program on smallholders' farm productivity: evidence from three peasant associations in the highlands of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Agricultural Science* 5(8) (online:  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.5539/jas.v5n8p163>).
- Ayalneh Bogale, Hagedorn, K. & Abalu, G.  
2002 Implications of agricultural land degradation to the profitability and competitiveness of subsistence farmers: a comparative study from rural Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Agriculture in the Tropics and Subtropics* 103(1): 61-71.
- Ayelegn Fantahun & Shirega Minuye  
2000 Constraints to agricultural input loan repayment.  
*Economic Focus* 3(2): 25-27.
- Bahir, Asmamew L.  
2010 Challenges and responses to agricultural practices in Gerado area, South Wello, Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of Environmental Studies* 67(4): 583-598.
- Bamlaku Alamirew Alemu

- 2009 *Rural Poverty, Land Management Practices and Agricultural Productivity in Ethiopia*.  
Weikersheim (Ger.): Verlag Margraf.
- 2014 The impacts of international land investment on local-level employment creation and food security in Ethiopia: the cases of Itang, Bako Tibe and Dangur districts in Gambela, Benishangul Gumuz and Oromia regions.  
In: P. Mihyo, ed., *International Land Deals in Eastern and Southern Africa*, pp. 1-30. Addis Ababa: OSSREA.

Bangwayo-Skeete, P.F., Bezabih, M. & Zikhali, P.

- 2012 Crop biodiversity, productivity and production for soil conservation: panel data micro-evidence from Ethiopia.  
*Natural Resources Forum* 36(4): 263-273.

Belete Bantero, Mekonen Ayana & Seleshi B. Awulachew

- 2009 Assessment of irrigation performance along the canal reach of a community-managed scheme in southern Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 32(1): 81-106.

Belay, Kassa

- 2002 Constraints to agricultural extension work in Ethiopia: an insider's view.  
*South African Journal of Agricultural Extension* 31: 63-79.
- 2003 Agricultural extension in Ethiopia: the case of participatory demonstration and training extension system.  
*Journal of Social Development in Africa* 18(1): 49-83.

Bengtsson, Bo M.I.

- 2007 *Agricultural Research at the Crossroads Revisited: Resource-poor Farmers and the Millennium Development Goals*.  
Enfield, NH: Science Publishers, x, 339 p.

Bereket Abayneh Kefyalew

- 2013 Appraising large scale land deals in Ethiopia: food security perspective.  
*Modern Africa* 1(2): 141-166.

Berhane, G., Gardebroek, C. & Moll, H.A.J.

- 2009 Risk-matching behaviour in microcredit group formation: evidence from northern Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 40(4): 409-419.

Berhanu Gebremedhin, Hoekstra, D. & Azage Tegegne

- 2006 *Commercialization of Ethiopian Agriculture: Extension Service from Input-Supplier to Knowledge-Broker and Facilitator*.  
Addis Ababa: International Livestock Research Institute.

Bernard, T. & Taffesse, A.S.

- 2012 Returns to scope? Smallholders' commercialisation through multipurpose cooperatives in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Development Studies* 21(3): 440-464.

- Beyene Tadesse *et al.*, eds
- 2010 *Current Status of Agricultural Performance and Productivity Enhancing Mechanisms. Proceedings of the 12th Annual Conference of the Agricultural Economics Society of Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Agricultural Economics Society of Ethiopia, xi, 271 p.

- Beyene Tadesse, Demis Chanyalew, Hailu Beyene, eds
- 2011 *Adapting to Crises: Ethiopian Agriculture in the 21st Century. Proceedings of the 13th Annual Conference of the Agricultural Economics Society of Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Agricultural Economics Society of Ethiopia, 246 p.

- Bezu, S., Barrett, C.B. & Holden, S.T.
- 2012 Does the nonfarm economy offer pathways for upward mobility? Evidence from a panel data study in Ethiopia.  
*World Development* 40(8): 1634-1646.

- Bookwalter, Jeffrey & Koehn, Peter H.
- 2014 Post-independent rural development: engaging and assessing subjective well-being.  
In: CV 27, pp. 199-218.

- Brahane Gebrekidan, *et al.*, eds
- 2013 *Proceedings of the Workshop on the State of Agricultural Science and Technology in Ethiopia, 2011.*  
Addis Ababa: Ethiopian Academy of Sciences, xix, 488 p.

- Carlesson, F., Kohlin, G., Alemu Mekonnen & Mahumed Yusuf
- 2005 Are agricultural extension packages what Ethiopian farmers want? A stated preference analysis.  
Göteborg: Göteborg University, Department of Economics (Working paper no. 172).

- Cavatassi, R., Lipper, L. & Narloch, U.
- 2011 Modern variety adoption and risk management in drought-prone areas: insights from the sorghum farmers of eastern Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 42(3): 279-292.

- Cecchi, Francesco & Bulte, Erwin
- 2013 Does market experience promote rational choice? Experimental evidence from rural Ethiopia.  
*Economic Development and Cultural Change* 61(2): 407-429.

- Chagwiza, Clariette
- 2014 *Engaging Cooperative Farmers in Agricultural Intensification: Case Studies on Honey, Dairy and Linseed Value Chains in Ethiopia.*  
Nijmegen: Radboud University Nijmegen (PhD thesis).

Chinigò, Davide

- 2014 The politics of land registration in Ethiopia: territorialising state power in the rural milieu.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 42 (144): 174-189.
- 2015 Historicising agrarian transformation. Agricultural commercialisation and social differentiation in Wolaita, southern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 9(2): 193-211.

Daniel Ayalew Ali & Deininger, Klaus

- 2014 Causes and implications of credit rationing in rural Ethiopia: the importance of zonal variation.  
*Journal of African Economies* 23(4): 493-527.

Daniel Weldegebriel Ambaye

- 2010 *Expropriation in Amhara Region, Ethiopia: Law and Practice.*  
 Saarbrücken: VDM Verlag, 96 p.

Davis, K., Swanson, B. & Amudavi, D.

- 2009 *Review and Recommendations for Strengthening the Agricultural Extension System in Ethiopia.*  
 Washington, DC: International Food Policy Research Institute.

Davis, Kristin, *et al.*

- 2010 *In-depth assessment of the Public Agricultural Extension System of Ethiopia and recommendations for improvement.*  
 Washington, DC: International Food Policy Research Institute (IFPRI Discussion Paper 01041).

Dawit Alemu

- 2011 The political economy of Ethiopian cereal seed systems: state control, market liberalisation and decentralisation.  
*IDS Bulletin* 42(4): 69-77.

Dawit Alemu, *et al.*

- 2011 Extent and determinants of household poverty in rural Ethiopia: a study of six villages.  
*Eastern Africa Social Science Research Review* 27(2): 21-49.

Dawit Diriba Guta

- 2011 Energy demand in rural Ethiopia from a household perspective: a panel data analysis.  
*Journal of Energy and Development* 35(1-2): 195-213.

De Cao, E.; Berg, M.M., van den; Tizale, C.Y.; Wondwosen, T.

- 2013 The effects of zero grazing in Ethiopia.  
 In: *Proceedings of the CSAE Conference 2013, Economic Development in Africa*, Oxford, 17-19 March 2013, pp. 1-17. Oxford University.

Degefa Tolossa

- 2008 Well-being differentiation and uncovering poverty on the basis of poor people tells: a case study at two communities in Oromiya Zone of Amhara Region, North-Eastern Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 30(2): 83-122.

Dekker, Marleen

- 2008 Intra-household differences in coping with illness in rural Ethiopia.  
In: M. Rutten, A. Leliveld & D. Foeken, eds, *Inside Poverty and Development in Africa: Critical Reflections on Pro-poor Policies*, pp. 201-224. Leiden: Brill.

Demessie Fantaye

- 2006 Agricultural and rural development policies of EPRDF: changes and continuities.  
In: Kassahun Berhanu & Demessie Fantaye, eds, *Ethiopia: Rural Development Policies, Trends, Changes and Continuities*. Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press.

Demissie Damite & Workneh Negatu

- 1988 Determinants of rural livelihood diversification: evidence from southern Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 43(3): 267-288.

Dercon, S., Gilligan, D.O., Hoddinott, J. & Tassew Woldehanna

- 2008 *The Impact of Roads and Agricultural Extension on Consumption Growth and Poverty in Fifteen Ethiopian Villages*.  
Washington, DC: International Food Policy Research Institute (IFPRI Discussion Paper 00840).
- 2009 The impact of agricultural extension and roads on poverty and consumption growth in fifteen Ethiopian villages.  
*Journal of Agricultural Economics* 91(4): 1007-1021.
- 2012 Growth and chronic poverty: evidence from rural communities in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Development Studies* 48(2): 238-253.

Dereje Teklemariam, Kelemework Tafere & Tsegay Berhane

- 2014 Progresses and impacts of large-scale land transfers in Benishangul-Gumuz Region: evidences from two districts.  
In: P. Mihyo, ed., *International Land Deals in Eastern and Southern Africa*, pp. 31-66. Addis Ababa: OSSREA.

Deressa, Temesgen T. & Hassan R.M.

- 2009 Economic impact of climate change on crop production in Ethiopia: evidence from cross-section measures.  
*Journal of African Economies* 18(4): 529-544.

Deressa, Temesgen T., et al.

- 2009 Determinants of farmers' choice of adaptation methods to climate change in the Nile Basin of Ethiopia.  
*Global Environmental Change* 19(2): 248-255.

Desalegn Keba Dheressa

- 2013 *The Socio-Economic and Environmental Impacts of Large Scale (Agricultural) Land Acquisition on Local Livelihoods: A Case Study in Bako Tibe Woreda of Oromia Region, Ethiopia.*  
 Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Dessalegn Rahmato

- 2011 *Land to Investors: Large-Scale Land Transfers in Ethiopia.*  
 Addis Ababa: OSSREA, 64 p.
- 2014a The perils of development from above: land deals in Ethiopia.  
*African Identities* 12(1): 26-44.
- 2014b Large-scale land investments revisited.  
 In: CV 27, pp. 219-245.

Edilegnaw Wale, Holm-Müller, Karin & Mburu, John

- 2005 Economic analysis of farmers' preferences for coffee variety attributes: lessons for on-farm conservation and variety adoption in Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 44(2): 121-139.

Endalamaw, Tefera Belay

- 2015 *Towards Bamboo Commercialization in Ethiopia. Analysis of Technology Sources, Innovation and Entrepreneurship.*  
 Dresden: Technische Universität Dresden, Fakultät Umweltwissenschaften (PhD dissertation), 213 p.

Fafchamps, Marcel, Bereket Kebede & Quisumbing, Agnes R.

- 2009 Intrahousehold welfare in rural Ethiopia.  
*Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics* 71(4): 567-599.

Fana Gebresenbet

- 2014 Governing the Horn of Africa's lowlands: land investments and villagization in Gambella, Ethiopia.  
 Washington, DC: The Wilson Center (The Southern Voices Research Network Paper # 3), 8 p.
- 2015 Securitisation of development in Ethiopia: the discourse and politics of developmentalism.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 41, sup1: S64-S74.

FAO

- 1986 *Ethiopia: North Shewa rural reclamation and development project preparation report*, 2 volumes.  
 Rome: FAO (Report of the Investment Support Programme, Investment Centre ; no. 1/86 UTF-ETH 28, volume 1: main report and annexes 1 to 4; vol. 2: annexes 5 to 10).

Fasil Kelemework & Habtemariam Kassa

- 2006 *Assessment of the Current Extension System of Ethiopia: A Closer Look at Planning and Implementation.*  
 Addis Ababa: Ethiopian Economic Association/Ethiopian Economic Policy Research Institute (Issue Paper Series, no. 2), 34 p.

Fisseha Teshome Mengistu

- 2009 *Problems and Prospects of Farmers' Training Centres: The Case of Ada'a Woreda, East Shewa, Oromiya Region.*  
Haromaya: School of Graduate Studies of Haramaya University (MSc thesis, Department of Rural Development and Agricultural Extension).

Francesconi, Gian Nicola & Heerink, Nico

- 2011 Ethiopian agricultural cooperatives in an era of global commodity exchange: does organisational form matter?  
*Journal of African Economies* 20(1): 153-177.

Fitsum Hagos; Makombe, Godswill; Regassa E. Namarra & Seleshi B. Awulachew

- 2010 Importance of irrigated agriculture to the Ethiopian economy: capturing the direct net benefits of irrigation.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 32(1): 5-54.

Fredu Nega

- 2010 Rural poverty dynamics and impact of intervention programs upon chronic and transitory poverty in northern Ethiopia.  
*African Development Review* 22(1): 92-114.

Fredu Nega, *et al.*

- 2011 Rural poverty dynamics and impact of intervention programs upon chronic and transitory poverty in northern Ethiopia.  
In: L. Ndikumana, *et al.*, *Globalization, Institutions and African Economic Development. African Development Review* 22(1), 264 p. Special issue on the African Economic Conference 2008. Oxford: Blackwell.

Gabbert, Echi Christina

- 2014 The global neighbourhood concept: a chance for cooperative development or *festina lente*.  
In: Mulugeta Gebrehiwot Berhe, ed., *A Delicate Balance. Land Use, Minority Rights and Social Stability in the Horn of Africa*, pp. 14-37. Addis Ababa: Institute for Peace and Security Studies.

Gascon, Alain

- 2009 À l'Ouest du nouveau. La ruée vers les terres «vierges» périphériques en Éthiopie.  
*BAGF – Géographies* 2012 3: 464-473.

Gebre-Egziabher, K. & Tadesse Woldesenbet

- 2014 Risk perception and management in smallholder dairy farming in Tigray, Northern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Risk Research* 17: 3.

Gebregziabher, G. & Holden, Stein T.

- 2011 Distress rentals and the land rental market as a safety net: contract choice evidence from Tigray, Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 42, s1: 45-60.

- Gebremedhin, B.; Jaleata, M. & Hoekstra, D.
- 2009 Smallholders, institutional services and commercial transformation in Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 40 (Suppl. 1): 773-787.
- German, Laura; Shenkut Ayele & Waga Mazengia
- 2008 Institutional foundation of agricultural development in Ethiopia: drawing lessons from current practice for agricultural R&D.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(3): 191-216.
- Getachew Yirga
- 2009 Rural nonfarm sector and poverty: evidence from some villages of Amhara region, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 21(2): 63-87.
- Gezahegn Ayele & Tekalign Mamo
- 2004 Determinants of land contracts and efficiency in Ethiopia: the case of Libokemkem district of Amhara region.  
*Journal of Agriculture and Rural Development in the Tropics and Subtropics* 105(2): 139-147.
- Girma T. Kassie, Awudu Abdulai & Wollny, C.
- 2010 Implicit prices of indigenous bull traits in crop-livestock mixed production systems of Ethiopia.  
*African Development Review* 22(4): 482-494.
- Gryseels, Guido, *et al.*
- 1989 On-farm research to improve smallholder livestock productivity in the Ethiopian Highlands.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture / Zeitschrift für Ausländische Landwirtschaft* 28(3-4): 365-375.
- Guillozet, Kathleen
- 2014 Forest investments and channels of contestation in highland Ethiopia.  
*African Identities* 12(1): 45-61.
- Guta, Dawit D.
- 2009-10 Energy demand in rural Ethiopia from a household perspective: a panel data analysis.  
*Journal of Energy and Development* 35(1-2): 195-214.
- Habtemariam Abate
- 2007 *Review of Extension Systems Applied in Ethiopia with Special Emphasis to the Participatory Demonstration and Training Extension System.*  
Rome: FAO.
- Haile Atfaye
- 2001 *Poverty Alleviation through Community Development: the Case of PRO PRIDE-Ethiopia.*  
Stellenbosch: Stellenbosch University (MA thesis).

- Hoddinot, J., Gilligan, D.O. & Taffesse, A.S.
- 2011 The impact of Ethiopia's productive safety net program on schooling and child labour.  
In: S. Handa, S. Devereux & D. Webb, eds, *Social Protection for Africa's Children*, pp. 71-95. London – New York: Routledge.
- Holden, S.T., Deininger, K. & Ghebru, H.
- 2011 Tenure insecurity, gender, low-cost land certification and land rental market participation in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Development Studies* 47(1): 31-47.
- Hosaena H. Ghebru & Holden, Stein T.
- 2015 Reverse-share-tenancy and agricultural efficiency: farm-level evidence from Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Economies* 24(1): 148-171.
- Howard, Julie A., et al.
- 1999 *Green revolution technology takes root in Africa: The promise and challenges of the Ministry of Agriculture/SG2000 experiments with improved cereals technology in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: USAID, 64 p.
- Jema Haji
- 2010 The enforcement of traditional vegetable marketing contracts in the eastern and central parts of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Economies* 19(5): 768-792.
- Jemberu, W.T.; Mourits, Monique C.M.; Woldehanna, Tassew. & Hogeweene, H.
- 2014 Economic impact of foot-and-mouth disease outbreaks on smallholder farmers in Ethiopia.  
*Preventive Veterinary Medicine* 116: 1-2.
- Jemberu, W.T.; Mourits, M.C.M. & Hogeweene, H.
- 2015 Farmers' intentions to implement foot-and-mouth disease control measures in Ethiopia.  
*PLoS One* 10: 9 (Online).
- Kebebe, E.G.
- 2015 *Understanding factors affecting technology adoption in smallholder livestock production systems in Ethiopia: the role of farm resources and the enabling environment.*  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis, Animal Production Systems group), 152 p.
- Kebebe, E.G.; Duncan, A.J.; Klerkx, L.W.A.; Boer, I.J.M., de & Oosting, S.J.
- 2015 Understanding socio-economic and policy constraints to dairy development in Ethiopia: A coupled functional-structural innovation systems analysis  
*Agricultural Systems* 141: 69-78.

Lavers, Tom

- 2012a 'Land grab' as development strategy? The political economy of agricultural investment in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Peasant Studies* 39(1): 105-132.
- 2012b Patterns of agrarian transformation in Ethiopia: state-mediated commercialisation and the 'land grab'.  
*Journal of Peasant Studies* 39(3-4): 795-822.

Mahmud Yesuf & Bluffstone, R.A.

- 2009 Poverty, risk aversion and path-dependence in low-income countries: experimental evidence from Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Agricultural Economics* 91(4): 1022-1037.

Makki, Fouad

- 2012 Power and property: commercialization, enclosures, and the transformation of agrarian relations in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Peasant Studies* 39(1): 81-104.

Maru Shete & Rutten, M.M.E.M.

- 2015a Impacts of large-scale farming on local communities' food security and income levels – Empirical evidence from Oromia Region, Ethiopia.  
*Land Use Policy* 47: 282–292.
- 2015b Large-scale land acquisitions in Ethiopia: implications for agricultural transformation & livelihood security.  
In: Ruth Hall, Ian C. Scoones & Dzodzi Akuyo Tsikata, eds, *Africa's Land Rush: Rural Livelihoods and Agrarian Change*. Woodbridge: James Currey.

Maru Shete, Rutten, M.M.E.M.; Schoneveld, G.C. & Zewude, E.

- 2015c Land-use changes by large-scale plantations and its effects on soil organic carbon, micronutrients and bulk density: Empirical evidence from Ethiopia. *Agriculture and Human Values* 32(4). (DOI 10.1007/s10460-015-9664-1, 16 pp.).

McGuire, S.J. & Sperling, L.

- 2008 Leveraging farmers' strategies for coping with stress: seed aid in Ethiopia.  
*Global Environmental Change* 18(4): 679-688.

Mekbib G. Haile & Degnet Abebaw

- 2012 What factors determine the time allocation of agricultural extension agents on farmers' agricultural fields? Evidence from rural Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Agricultural Extension and Rural Development* 4(10): 318-329.

Melaku Bekele & Habtemariam Kassa

- 2014 Governance challenges of dry woodlands.  
In: CV 27, pp. 269-285.

Melek Mesfin Ayenew

- 2013 *Agricultural production and food insecurity in Ethiopia: System dynamics approach.*  
Bergen: University of Bergen (MA Thesis).

Melese, A.T. & Helmsing, A.H.J.

- 2010 Endogenisation or enclave formation? The development of the Ethiopian cut-flower industry.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 48(1): 35-66.

Mengistie, B.T.; Mol, A.P.J.; Oosterveer, P. & Simane, B.

- 2015 Information, motivation and resources: the missing elements in agricultural pesticide policy implementation in Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of Agricultural Sustainability* 13 (3): 240-256. (online).

Mesfin, T., Tesfahunegn, G.B.; Mamo, M.; Wortmann, C.S. & Nikus, O.

- 2010 Skip-row planting and tie-ridging for sorghum production in semiarid areas of Ethiopia.  
*American Agronomy Journal* 102(2): 745-750.

Meze-Hausten, E.; Patt, A. & Fritz, S.

- 2009 Reducing climate change risk for micro-insurance providers in Africa: a case study of Ethiopia.  
*Global Environmental Change* 19(1): 66-73.

Million Tadesse & Kassa Belay

- 2004 Factors influencing adoption of soil conservation measures in Southern Ethiopia: the case of Gununo area.  
*Journal of Agriculture and Rural Development in the Tropics and Subtropics* 105(1): 49-62.

Mirabella, Daniel

- 2012 *WE-RISE and VSLAs: assessing the appropriateness of Village Savings and Loan Associations in addressing the needs of CARE's WE-RISE impact group of chronically food insecure rural women in Ethiopia.*  
Canberra: Australian National University.

Muluken Elias & Workneh Negatu

- 2012 Market access and livelihood diversification in rural Ethiopia: evidence from Kewot Woreda of North Shewa.  
*Eastern Africa Social Science Research Review* 28(2): 27-49.

Olthaar, Matthias

- 2014 *Cultivating Sources of Competitive Advantage: Opportunities for Small-Scale African Farmers in Global Value Chains.*  
Groningen: University of Groningen (PhD thesis), 136 p.

Padmanabhan, Martina

- 2008a Collective action and property rights in Ethiopia. Part I: Institutional change and pastoralism.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(2): 91-95.  
2008b Collective action and property rights in Ethiopia. Part 2: Rural development and natural resource management.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(3): 187-190.

Pronk, A.A.; Wustman, R.; Haverkort, A.J.; Brink, L., van den; Janssens, S.R.M. & Schoutsen, M.A.

- 2015 *Annual Report Topsector Potato India and Ethiopia 2014*.  
Wageningen: Applied Plant Research & Plant Research International (Business Unit Agrosystems Research/Arable Farming, Multifunctional Agriculture and Field Production of Vegetables).

Ranjan, Jena Pradyot; Bezawit Beyene, Stellmacher, Till & Grote, Ulrike

- 2012 The impact of coffee certification on small-scale producers' livelihoods: a case from Jimma Zone, Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 43(4): 429-440.

Regassa Ensermu & Mohammed Hasana

- 2001 Factors influencing farmers' awareness and adoption of new wheat varieties in Chilalo area of South-Eastern Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 40(2): 169-185.

Reichhuber, A., Camacho, E. & Requate, T.

- 2009 Framed field experiment of collective enforcement mechanisms with Ethiopian farmers.  
*Environment and Development Economics* 14(5): 641-653.

Schoneveld, George & Maru Shete

- 2014 Modernizing the periphery: citizenship and Ethiopia's new agricultural investment policies.  
In: Mayke Kaag & Annelies Zoomers, eds, *The Global Land Grab: Beyond the Hype*. London, etc.: Zed Books.

Segers, K.

- 2010 Unravelling the dynamics of acces to farmland in Tigray, Ethiopia: the emerging land market revisited.  
*Land Use Policy* 27(4): 1018-1026.

Roelen, Keetie & Camfield, Laura

- 2014 Universal truths or hidden realities - chronic poverty in rural Ethiopia  
*Journal of International Development* 26(7): 1024–1038.

Seleshi B. Awulachew, Robel Lambiso, Girma Asfaw, Aster Demekew & Semu Ayalew

- 2011 Characterization, assessment of the performance and causes of underperformance of irrigation in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 32(1): 55-80.

Shiferaw Bekele

- 2011 Ethiopia: rural development in historical perspective.  
In: M. Zamponi, ed., *Sviluppo Rurale e Riduzione della Povertà in Etiopia / Rural Development and Poverty Reduction in Ethiopia*, pp. 56-67 (Italian version, pp. 44-55). *Afriche e Oriente*, special issue no. 1/2011. San Marino: AIEP Editore.

- Solomon Asfaw, Bekele Shiferaw, Simtowe, F. & Mekbib Gebretsadik Haile  
 2011 Agricultural technology adoption, seed access constraints and commercialization in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Development and Agricultural Economics* 3(9): 436-447.
- Spielman, D.J.  
 2008 Encouraging economic growth in Ethiopia: perspectives on agricultural input markets, agricultural extension and advisory services, and agricultural education and training (Briefing note).  
 Washington: International Food Policy Research Institute.
- Spielman, D.J.; Byerlee, D.; Dawit Alemu & Dawit Kelemework  
 2010 Policies to promote cereal intensification in Ethiopia: the search for appropriate public and private roles.  
*Food Policy* (35): 185-194.
- Spielman, D.J., K.E. Davis, M. Negash & G. Ayele  
 1989 *The Smallholder Farmer in a Changing World: The Role of Research, Extension and Education in Ethiopian Agriculture*.  
 Addis Ababa: International Food Policy Research Institute (IFPRI) and Ethiopian Development Research Institute (EDRI), Ethiopian Strategy Support Program (ESSP) Policy Conference, Brief no. 12.
- Strecker, Ivo  
 2014 Implications of the International Investors' Code of Conduct: the case of the South Ethiopian Rift Valleys.  
 In: Mulugeta Gebrehiwot Berhe, ed., *A Delicate Balance. Land Use, Minority Rights and Social Stability in the Horn of Africa*, pp. 38-67. Addis Ababa: Institute for Peace and Security Studies.
- Swanepoel, Christelle H.  
 2005 *Poverty and Poverty Dynamics in Rural Ethiopia*.  
 Stellenbosch: Stellenbosch University, Bureau of Economic Research, 33 p.
- Tadele Tefera  
 2007 Case study: improving women farmers' welfare through a goat credit project and its implications for promoting food security and rural livelihoods.  
*Journal of Rural and Community Development* 2: 123-129.
- Tadesse F. Beyene & Heidhues, F.  
 2007 Fall in technical efficiency of small farm households in the post reform period.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 46(3): 241-261.
- Tadesse, G.; Zavaleta, E.S.; Shennan, C. & Fitzsimmons, M.  
 2014 Local ecosystem service use and assessment vary with socio-ecological conditions: a case of native coffee-forests in southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Human Ecology* 42(6): 873-883.

Tedele, A.K. & Yohannes, F.

- 2001 Evaluation of the performance of the furrow irrigation method at Melka Werer, Middle Awash Valley, Ethiopia.  
*Zeitschrift für Bewässerungswirtschaft* 36(2): 171-191.

Temesgen Bogale & Ayalneh Bogale

- 2005 Technical efficiency of resource use in the production of irrigated potato: a study of farmers using modern and traditional irrigation schemes in Awi zone, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Agriculture and Rural Development in the Tropics and Subtropics* 106(1): 59-70.

Tewolde Woldemariam & Fana Gebresenbet

- 2014 Socio-political and conflict implications of sugar development in Salamago *wereda*, Ethiopia.  
In: Mulugeta Gebrehiwot Berhe, ed., *A Delicate Balance. Land Use, Minority Rights and Social Stability in the Horn of Africa*, pp. 117-143. Addis Ababa: Institute for Peace and Security Studies.

Tizita Sileshi

- 2011 *Large-Scale Land Acquisition in Ethiopia: A survey of issues, challenges and how to overcome them.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Vargas Hill, Ruth & Viceisza, Angelino

- 2012 A field experiment on the impact of weather shocks and insurance on risky investment.  
*Experimental Economics* 15(2): 341-371.

Vaughan, Sarah

- 2010 Federalism and development in Ethiopia's lowland peripheries.  
In: M. Zamponi, ed., *Sviluppo Rurale e Riduzione della Povertà in Etiopia / Rural Development and Poverty Reduction in Ethiopia*, pp. 25-43 (Italian version, pp. 6-24). *Afriche e Oriente*, special issue no. 1/2011. San Marino: AIEP Editore.

Yohannes Kebede Gebre-Mariam

- 2012 *Holistic Analysis of Household Decision-Making. Adoption of Agricultural Technologies and Development in Ethiopia.*  
Lanham, etc.: University Press of America, xvi + 341 p.

Zelalem Yilma, *et al.*

- 2014 Shocks and coping strategies in rural Ethiopia: a policy brief.  
Leiden: African Studies Centre (ASC infosheet nr. 22).

Zenebe Adimassu Teferi; Kessler, A. & Stroosnijder, L.

- 2014 Farmers' strategies to perceived trends of rainfall and crop productivity on the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia.  
*Environmental Development* 11: 123-140.

Zenebe Gebre-Egziabher, *et al.*

- 2005 Technical efficiency of peasant farmers in Northern Ethiopia: a stochastic frontier approach.  
In: Alemayehu Seyoum, *et al.*, eds, *Proceedings of the Second International Conference on Ethiopian Economy*, vol. 2. Addis Ababa: Ethiopian Economic Association.

Zerihun G. Alemu, Oosthuizen, L.K. & Schalkwyk, H.D. van

- 2004 The effect and persistence of major changes in economic policies on the long-term performance (trend) of Ethiopian agriculture.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 43(3): 211-226.

## 16. Land Use and Land Tenure<sup>5</sup>

Ayele Gebre-Mariam

- 2005 *The Critical Issue of Land Ownership. Violent Conflict between Abdalla Tolomogge and Awlihan in Godey Zone, Somali Region of Ethiopia*. Bern: NCCR North-South, 63 p.

Bezabih, M.

- 2009 Heterogenous risk preferences, discount rates and land contract choice in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Historical Geography* 60(2): 402-418.

Birhanu Woldegiorgis

- 2015 *Land laws and proclamations in Tanzania and Ethiopia*. Uppsala: Nordiska Afrikainstitutet (Occasional paper), 26 p.

Chinigò, Davide

- 2011 "The land still belongs to Meles": land registration and tenure insecurity in Siraro, southern Ethiopia.  
In: M. Zamponi, ed., *Sviluppo Rurale e Riduzione della Povertà in Etiopia / Rural Development and Poverty Reduction in Ethiopia*, pp. 158-175 (Italian version, pp. 141-157). *Afrique e Oriente*, special issue no. 1/2011. San Marino: AIEP Editore.

Congdon Fors, Heather; Houngbedji, Kenneth & Lindskog, Annika

- 2015 *Land Certification and Schooling in Rural Ethiopia*. Gothenburg: University of Gothenburg (Working Papers in Economics, no. 628).

Ali, D.A., Dercon, S. & Gautam, M.

- 2011 Property rights in a very poor country: tenure insecurity and investment in Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 42(1): 75-86.

Exenberger, Andreas

- 2015 Land grabbing analysieren: Ansatzpunkte für eine politisch-ökologische Perspektive am Beispiel Äthiopiens.

---

<sup>5</sup> For more titles on this subject, see also under the heading 'Cultural Geography', above.

In: Birgit Englert & Barbara Gärber, eds, *Landgrabbing: Landnahmen in historischer und globaler Perspektive*. Wien New Academic Press.

Gebreyesus Brhane Tesfahunegn; Lulseged Tamene & Vlek, Paul L.G.

- 2011a Catchment-scale spatial variability of soil properties and implications on site-specific soil management in northern Ethiopia.

*Soil and Tillage Research* 117: 124-139.

- 2011b A participatory soil quality assessment in Northern Ethiopia's Mai-Negus catchment.

*Catena* 86(1):1-13.

- 2011c Evaluation of soil quality identified by local farmers in Mai-Negus catchment, northern Ethiopia.

*Geoderma* 163 (3-4): 209-218.

Gebreyesus Brhane Tesfahunegn, Vlek, Paul L.G. & Lulseged Tamene

- 2012 Management strategies for reducing soil degradation through modeling in a GIS environment in northern Ethiopia catchment.

*Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems* 92(3): 255-272.

Getachew Gebru

- 2002 *Land Tenure and Access to and Use of Feed Resources in the Mixed Farming System of the Ethiopian Highlands*.

Ann Arbor, Mi.: University of Michigan (PhD thesis), xviii, 236 p.

Kinfe Abraha Gebre-Egziabher

- 2013 Land registration and certification as a key strategy for ensuring gender equity, preventing land grabbing and enhancing agricultural productivity: evidence from Tigray, Ethiopia.

*International Journal of African Renaissance Studies* 8(2): 5-22.

Makki, Fouad

- 2014 Development by dispossession: *Terra Nullius* and the social-ecology of new enclosures in Ethiopia.

*Rural Sociology* 79 (1): 79-103.

Melaku Abera

- 2010 *Land Disputes and Dispute Settlement Mechanisms: the Case of the Tulama Oromo of Ethiopia*.

Saarbrücken: VDM Verlag, xi, 167 p.

Odenyo, V.A.O.

- 1985 *Assistance to land-use planning, Ethiopia: land-use, production regions and farming systems inventory*. Report prepared for the Government of Ethiopia by the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO) acting as execution agency for the United Nations Development Programme; based on the work of V.A.O. Odenyo.

Rome: FAO, UNDP, vii + 80 p.

Tsegay, Daniel; Moe, S.R.; Vedeld, P.O. & Aynekulu, E.

- 2010 Land-use/cover dynamics in arid and semi-arid rangelands of northern Afar, Ethiopia.  
*Agriculture, Ecosystem and Environment* 139: 174-180.

Witten, Montgomery Wray

- 2007 The protection of land rights in Ethiopia.  
*Afrika Focus* 20(1-2): 153-184.

Zenebe Adimassu Teferi

- 2013 *Exploring the Potential of Co-Investments in Land Management in the Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia.*  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).

## 17. (Agro-)Pastoralism

Asnake Menbere

- 2013 Dynamics of pastoralist relations at change: an exploration into the causes of Afar-Karrayu conflict in the Awash Valley.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 9(1): 1-28.

Bamlaku Tadesse

- 2013 The impacts of climate change and variability on pastoralist women in Somali Region of Eastern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 13, pp. 265-298.

Bassi, Marco

- 2010 The politics of space in Borana, Oromo, Ethiopia: demographics, elections, identity and customary institutions.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 4(2): 221-246.

Behnke, R. & Kerven, C.

- 2013 *Counting the costs: replacing pastoralism with irrigated agriculture in the Awash valley, North-eastern Ethiopia.*  
London: International Institute for Environment and Development (Working Paper No.4), 48 p.

Boru Shana Gufu

- 2015 Government development strategies in the Borana pastoral lowland of Southern Ethiopia: lessons learned.  
In: CV 18, pp. 182-213.

Buganga, Jacob Waiswa

- 2015 Large-scale agriculture developments, indigenous knowledge systems and conflicts in the pastoral areas of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 18, pp. 324-347.

Catley, Andy, et al.

- 2009 Impact of drought-related vaccination on livestock mortality in pastoralist areas of Ethiopia.

*Disasters* 33(4): 665-685.

Catley, Andy & Cullis, Adrian

- 2012 Money to burn? Comparing the costs and benefits of drought responses in pastoralist areas of Ethiopia  
*Journal of Humanitarian Assistance* [Online:  
<http://sites.tufts.edu/jha/archives/1548>].

Degefa Tolossa

- 2008 Livelihood transformation from pastoralism to agro-pastoralism as a strategy among the Urrane of north-eastern Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(2): 145-166.

Devereux, S.

- 2010 Better marginalised than incorporated? Pastoralist livelihoods in Somali Region, Ethiopia.  
*European Journal of Development Research* 22: 678-695.

Duguma, Dula Wakassa

- 2009 *Adaptation of pastoralists to climate variability: The case of the Karrayu pastoralists' community in Upper Awash Valley of Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University Of Oslo (MA thesis).

Endalew Addis

- 2015 Implementation of government development strategies on Afar pastoralists in Ethiopia: challenges and opportunities.  
In: CV 18, pp. 106-141.

Eyasu Elias & Feyera Abdi

- 2010 *Putting Pastoralists on the Policy Agenda: Land Alienation in Southern Ethiopia.*  
London: IIED, 24 p.

Fana Gebresenbet & Asnake Kefale

- 2012 Traditional coping mechanisms for climate change of pastoralists in South Omo, Ethiopia.  
*Indian Journal of Traditional Knowledge* 11(4): 573-579.

Fekadu Beyene

- 2008 Institutions, determinants and effects of collective action among (agro)pastoralists of eastern Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(2): 97-119.
- 2009a Collective action in water point management: the case of pastoral and agropastoral communities in eastern Ethiopia.  
*Natural Resources Forum* 33(3): 175-188.
- 2009b Exploring incentives for rangeline enclosures among pastoral and agropastoral households in eastern Ethiopia.  
*Global Environmental Change* 19(4): 494-502.
- 2010 Customary tenure and reciprocal grazing arrangements in eastern Ethiopia.  
*Development and Change* 41(1): 107-129.

Firehiwot Sintayehu & Yonas Ashine

- 2015 The Ethiopian state and pastoralism: appraisal of praxis of pastoralist policies in the Afar National Regional State.  
In: CV 18, pp. 72-105.

Flintan, Fiona

- 2010 Sitting at the table: securing benefits for pastoral women from land tenure reform in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 4(1): 153-178.

Getachew Berhan Demissie, *et al.*

- 2012 Agricultural drought assessment using remote sensing and GIS techniques: a case study of East Shewa Zone, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 34(1): 95-118.
- 2014 Drought prediction system for improved climate change mitigation.  
*IEEE Transactions on Geoscience and Remote Sensing* 52(7): 4032-4037.

Getnet Feyissa

- 2013 Effects of climate change and variability on pastoralist women's accessibility to social services: the case of Fentalle woreda, Central Rift Valley of Ethiopia.  
In: CV 13, pp. 121-154.

Gizachew Legesse & Venkata Suryabragavan, Karuturi

- 2014 Remote sensing and GIS based agricultural drought assessment in East Shewa Zone, Ethiopia.  
*Tropical Ecology* 55(3): 349-363.

Hertkorn, Marie-Luise, Hassan Roba & Kaufmann, Brigitte

- 2015 Caring for livestock. Borana women's perceptions of their changing role in livestock management in Southern Ethiopia.  
*Nomadic Peoples* 19(1): 30-52.

Holtland, G.

- 2011 *The Role of Cooperatives, SACCOs and Traders in Value Chain Development in Borana Zone.*  
Addis Ababa – Maynooth - London - Glasgow: Trócaire-CAFOD-SCIAF, 45 p.

Jemal, Hayatudin, Bogale, Ayalneh & Hagedorn, Konrad

- 2008 Welfare loss for pastoralists due to wildlife protection areas: the case of Awash National Park, Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(3): 217-238.

Kassie, G.T., Abdulahi, A. & Wollny, C.

- 2009 Valuing traits of indigenous cows in central Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Historical Geography* 60(2): 386-401.

Kloos, H., Legesse, W.; McFeeters, S. & D. Turton, D.

- 2010 Problems for pastoralists in the lowlands: river basin development in the Awash and Omo valleys.

In: H. Kloos & W. Legesse, eds, *Water Resources Management in in Ethiopia: Implications for the Nile Basin*, pp. 253-283. Amherst, NY: Cambria Press.

Lemessa Demie Anbessa

- 2015 Ethiopian pastoralist policy at the crossroads: further marginalization or revitalization?  
In: CV 18, pp. 16-71.

Mesfin Gebre-Michael

- 2015 Nexus between villagization, land-use changes and conflict management in Benishangul-Gumuz Regional State.  
In: CV 18, pp. 298-323.

Mohamud Abdulahi

- 2005 *The changing nature of pastoral conflicts in south-eastern Ethiopia: The case of the Boran and Digodi pastoralists.*  
Addis Ababa: Africa Peace Forum – Pastoralist Concern Association Ethiopia – InterAfrica Group – Saferworld, 20 p.

Müller-Mahn, D., Rettberg, S. & Girum Getachew

- 2010 Pathways and dead ends of pastoral development among the Afar and Kararrayu in Ethiopia.  
*European Journal of Development Research* 22: 660-677.

Mulubrhan Balehegn & Kelemework Tafere

- 2013 Gendered impacts and adaptation mechanisms to climate change among Afar pastoralists in North-Eastern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 13, pp. 83-120.

Ogbaharya, D.

- 2009 Impact of institutional degradation on pastoral livelihoods in the Horn of Africa: the case of the Borana of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Third World Studies* 26(1): 123-150.

Ogola, Leandro Oduor

- 2010 Human security in pastoralist areas of Eastern Africa.  
*African Security Review* 19(3): 27-40.

Padmanabhan, Martina A.

- 2008 Pastoral women as strategic and tactical agents in conflicts: negotiating access to resources and gender relations in Afar, Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(3): 239-266.

Pastoralist Consultation International and Oromia Pastoralists Association

- 2009 *Gathering for Peace. 15-17 January 2009, Ethiopia (Oromia Region, Borana Zone, Mudhisellu).*  
Addis Ababa: PCI & OPA.

Pastoralist Forum Ethiopia

2010 *Pastoralism and land: land tenure, administration, and use in pastoral areas of Ethiopia.*

Addis Ababa: Pastoralist Forum Ethiopia (International Institute of Rural Reconstruction, Development Fund), 157 p.

Pavanello, Sara

2010 *Livestock marketing in Kenya-Ethiopia border areas: a baseline study.*

London: Humanitarian Policy Group (HPG), Overseas Development Institute (ODI), 32 p.

Pavanello, Sara & Levine, Simon

2011 ‘Rules of the range: natural resources management in Kenya-Ethiopia border areas’.

London: Humanitarian Policy Group (HPG), iv, 28 p.

Shiferaw, Tadeos; Fano Dargo and Abdurhman Osman

2015 Agropastoralist valuations of integrated sorghum crop management packages in Eastern Ethiopia.

*Advances in Crop Science and Technology* 3: 5 (Online: <http://dx.doi.org/10.4172/2329-8863.1000195>).

Tewolde, W.

2010 A survey of livestock wealth and marketing among pastoralists in Northwest Eritrea.

*African Geographical Review* 29: 21-36.

Yidnekkachew Ayele

2015 Policies and practices of consultation with pastoralist communities in Ethiopia: the case of Omo-Kuraz Sugar Development Project.

In: CV 18, pp. 274-297.

Yohannes Aberra

2012 Pastoralism and climate change in the Horn of Africa: comparative review of policies and national adaptation programs of action.

In: Mulugeta Gebrehiwot & J-B. Butera, eds, *Climate Change and Pastoralism: Traditional Coping Mechanisms and Conflict in the Horn of Africa.*

Addis Ababa: Institute of Peace and Security Studies, Addis Ababa University and the Africa Programme of the University of Peace.

Yohannes Aberra & Mahmud Abdulahi, eds

2015 *The Intricate Road to Development: Government Development Strategies in the Pastoral Areas of the Horn of Africa.*

Addis Ababa: Institute of Peace and Security Studies, AAU, 444 p.

Woldetinsae Tewolde

2010 A survey of livestock wealth and marketing among the pastoralists in northwest Eritrea.

*African Geographical Review* 29(1): 21-36.

Workneh Kassa Tessema

- 2012 *Marketing's Contribution of the Sustainability of Pastoralism: Evidence from Ethiopia.*  
 Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).

Workneh Negatu

- 2011 *Economic Interaction of Pastoral Lowland and Highland Systems and Implications for Sustainable Livelihoods. A Case Study in Northeastern Ethiopia.*  
 Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies (FSS Research report no. 7), 59 p.

Workneh Negatu, Ali Hassen and Abinet Kebede

- 2011 A comparative analysis of vulnerability of pastoralists and agro-pastoralists to climate change: a case study in Yabello Woreda of Oromia region, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 33(1): 61-95.

Worm, Peter & Løber, Trine

- 2015 *Pastoral Conflicts and Ethnic Federalism in Ethiopia's Lowlands – Investigating Complex Power Relations and Emerging Ethnic Identities.*  
 Roskilde: Roskilde University (MA Thesis in Geography).

## 18. International Aid and Development Assistance

African Forum and Network on Debt and Development

- 2012 *Transparency and accountability on aid modalities of BRICS and 6 African states: Angola, Cameroon, Ethiopia, Mozambique, Zambia and Zimbabwe.*  
 Harare: African Forum and Network on Debt and Development, 56 p.

Bergthaller, Martina & Küblböck, Karin

- 2009 *Budgethilfe in Äthiopien: ein Dilemma für die Gebergemeinschaft.*  
 Wien: Österreichische Forschungsstiftung für Entwicklungshilfe (ÖFSE), 25 p.  
 (ÖFSE working paper 25).

Berhanu Abegaz

- 2015 Aid, accountability and institution building in Ethiopia: the self-limiting nature of technocratic aid.  
*Third World Quarterly* 36(7): 1382-1403.

Clapham, Christopher

- 2008 Ethiopia beyond aid: a distant prospect?  
 In: H.B. Hansen, et al., eds, *Africa Beyond AID*, pp. 257-269. Johannesburg: The Brenthurst Foundation.

Cliffe, Lionel, Plastow, Jane & White, Philip

- 2010-11 Band Aid; memories from the field 25 years ago.  
*Leeds African Studies Bulletin* 72: 68-75.

Blanc, Guillaume & Bridonneau, Marie

- 2015 Conseiller, expert et consultant en patrimoine: la construction d'une figure de l'Éthiopie contemporaine.  
*Echo-Géo* 31 (online: <http://echogeo.revues.org/14128>).

Davis, Mandy A.

- 2014 '*A Puzzle from Within': Problems with and Alternatives to Humanitarianism and Savior Narratives for Ethiopia and Rwanda.*'  
Ann Arbor, Mi.: University of Michigan (PhD thesis), 189 p.

Furtado, Xavier & Smith, Jim

- 2010 Ethiopia: retaining sovereignty in the face of aid.  
In: Lindsay Whitfield, ed., *The Politics of Aid. African Strategies for Dealing with Donors*, pp. 131-155. New York: Oxford University Press.

Lie, Jon Harald Sande

- 2004 *Discursive development order and local informal practices: a development project in Northern Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Mazzotta, Benjamin

- 2008 *Weather Risk and the World Food Program [Ethiopia].*  
Boston: Tufts University (Ph.D thesis).

McVety, Amanda Kay

- 2012 *Enlightened Aid: U.S. Development as Foreign Aid Policy in Ethiopia.*  
New York: Oxford University Press, x, 297 p.

Mulubrhan Amare Reda & Calfat, G.

- 2010 *Food Aid Impact on Poverty Reduction: Empirical Evidence from Rural Households in Ethiopia.*  
Antwerp: University of Antwerp, Institute of Development Policy Management, 34 p.

Petrikova, Ivica

- 2014 The short- and long-term effects of development projects: evidence from Ethiopia.  
*Journal of International Development* 26(8): 1161-1180.

Williamson, V.

- 2011 So near and yet so far: values and mental models along the aid chain in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of International Development* 23(6): 823-835.

Zelalem Yilma Debebe

- 2009 *Child labor, agricultural shocks and labor sharing in rural Ethiopia.*  
The Hague: Institute of Social Studies, ix, 51 p. (MA thesis in Development Studies).

## **19. Urban Life and Society**

Abdulmuheimen, A.

- 2010 Collaborative research on the songs of the city.  
*African Study Monographs* 2010, Suppl. 41: 119-131.

Ayerbe, Delphine

- 2011 Addis Abéba: ‘la ville fôret?’  
*Pount 5*: 9-19.

Ayerbe, Delphine, Guitton, Stépane & Pierrat, Adeline

- 2012 *Clear and green Addis Ababa*, enjeux et pratiques environnementales du nouveau millénaire à Addis Abeba.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 27: 179-206.

Baudouin, A., et al.

- 2009-10 Between neglect and control: questioning partnerships and the integration of informal actors in public solid waste management in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
*African Studies Quarterly* 11(2-3): 29-42.

Bjeren, Gunilla

- 2012 Towards documenting demographic change in Shashemene town: research note on data drawn from 1973 and 2008.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 45: 135-151.

Bosredon, Pauline

- 2008 Comment concilier patrimonialisation et projet urbain? Le classement au Patrimoine Mondiale de l'Unesco de la vieille ville de Harar (Éthiopie).  
*Autrepart* 47: 125-147.

Bosredon, Pauline & Duroyaume, Perrine

- 2012 Vers une nouvelle ‘Éthiopie urbaine’? Politiques et pratiques des villes. Introduction à un projet collectif de jeunes chercheurs.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 27: 147-152.

Bosredon, Pauline, Bridonneau, Marie & Duroyaume, Perrine

- 2012 Vers une nouvelle ‘Éthiopie urbaine’? Essai d’analyse d’une fabrique radicale de la ville éthiopienne.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 27: 153-178.

Bridonneau, Marie

- 2010 Patrimonialiser le centre colonial d’Asmara: des politiques culturelles et urbaines aux enjeux identitaires.  
*Pount 4*: 27-51

Dagnew Hagos, Alemu Mekonnen and Zenebe Gebre-Egziabher

- 2014 Households willingness to pay for improved urban solid waste management: the case of Mekelle City, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 22(1): 107-137.

Dandena Tufa

- 2010 Historical development of Addis Ababa: plans and realities.  
*Construction Ahead* 18: 24–41.

Di Nunzio, Marco

- 2009 “Voglio essere come l’obelisco”: identità giovanili ad Axum, Etiopia.  
*Africa e Oriente* 2009 (3-4): 1-13.
- 2012 “We are good at surviving”: street hustling in Addis Ababa’s inner city.  
*Urban Forum* 23: 433–447.
- 2013 Thugs, spies and vigilantes: community policing and street politics in inner city Addis Ababa.  
*Africa* 84(3): 444-465.
- 2014 "Do not cross the red line": the 2010 general elections, dissent, and political mobilization in urban Ethiopia.  
*African Affairs* 113(452): 409-430.
- 2015 What is the alternative? Youth, entrepreneurship and the developmental state in urban Ethiopia.  
*Development and Change* 46(5): 1179–1200.

Duroyaume, Perrine

- 2011 Les vieux quartiers d’Addis Abéba: une bidonville pour patrimoine?  
*Pount* 5: 43-61.
- 2015 Addis Ababa and the urban renewal in Ethiopia.  
In : CV 15, pp. 395-414.

Elias Yitbarek Alemayehu

- 2008 *Revisiting “Slums”, Revealing Responses. Urban Upgrading in Tenant-Dominated Inner-City Settlements in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.*  
Trondheim: Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Faculty of Architecture and Fine Arts, Department of Urban Design and Planning (Thesis for the degree philosophiae doctor).
- 2010 Between renting and owning: saving and credit cooperative based tenure transformation in the inner-city “slums” of Addis Ababa.  
In: CV 6, pp. 489-503.

Emebet Mulugeta

- 2005 Working on the streets to cope with childhood poverty: problems and resilience of working children in Addis Ababa.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 38(1-2): 151-173.

Emmenegger, Rony

- 2014 Entre pouvoir et autorité: propriété urbaine et production de l’État à Jigjiga, Éthiopie (trad. Jean-Nicolas Bach).  
*Politique Africaine* 132: 115-137

Emmenegger, Rony, Keno, Sibilo & Hagmann, Tobias

- 2011 Decentralisation to the household: expansion and limits of state power in rural Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(4): 733-754.

- Fantu Cheru, *et al.*
- 2014 *Structural Transformation in Ethiopia: the Urban Dimension.*  
Nairobi: UN-Habitat, v, 92 p.
- French, Matthew & Hegab, Katherine
- 2011 *Condominium housing in Ethiopia: the integrated housing development programme.*  
Nairobi: UN-Habitat, vii, 53 p.
- Frew Mengistu Truneh
- 2013 *Institutional Interfaces and Actors' Behavior in Transitional Real Estate Markets of Addis Ababa (Ethiopia).*  
Rotterdam: Erasmus University Rotterdam (PhD thesis).
- Gebeyehu, T.
- 2009 A short history of land management in Shashemene (Ethiopia), 1941-1974.  
*African Journal of History and Culture* 1(4): 67-75.
  - 2011 Land tenure, land reform and the *qalad* system in Ethiopia, 1941-1974.  
*Journal of Asian and African Studies* 46(6): 567-577.
- Getahun Benti
- 2000 *The Dynamics of Migration to Addis Ababa (Ethiopia) and the Overurbanization of the City, c. 1941 - c. 1974.*  
East Lansing: Michigan State University (Doctoral dissertation), xix, 411 p.
- Getahun Mesfin
- 2012 Urbanization, centralization, and the rise of the modern incarceration regime in Ethiopia: some notes toward a history of the Dire Dawa Prison.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 45: 95-116.
- Getnet Feyissa
- 2013 Rural female youth migration to Arab countries and socio-economic transformations in their home of origin: the case of Hetosa woreda, Arsi Zone.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(1).
- Getnet Trako & Muluneh Woldetsadik
- 2013 Contribution of remittances to household livelihood and local development: the case of Gonder town.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(1).
- Godio, Anna
- 2010 Assab: genesi e crescita di una città dimenticata.  
*Pount* 4: 9-25.
- Guitton, S.
- 2009 Être ou ne pas être branché. La question de l'accès à l'eau potable à Addis Abeba.  
*Bulletin de l'Association de Géographes Français* 86(2): 197-212.
- GYD
- 2010 *Youth Unemployment in Ethiopia: the case of 12 spots in four selected regions and two city administrations.*

Addis Ababa: GYD United Consulting, 115 p. (A study report submitted to Consortium of Christian Relief and Development Association).

Hebel, D. & Angélil, M.

- 2009 *Cities of Change: Addis Ababa* (series Transformation Strategies for Urban Territories in the 21st Century).  
Basel: Birkhäuser Verlag AG, 255 p.

Heinonen, Paula

- 2011 *Youth Gangs and Street Children: Culture, Nurture and Masculinity in Ethiopia*. Oxford – New York: Berghahn Books, 180 p.

Huisink, T.H.E.

- 2015 *From the ground up, reclaiming the Akaki river as a place of transition for the rural-urban migrant in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia*.  
Delft: Technical University Delft (MA thesis).

Kokey G. Giorgis & Meseret Molla

- 2013 The impact of international remittance on poverty, household consumption and investment in urban Ethiopia: evidence from cross-sectional measures.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 22(2): 63-108.  
[Also in: Assefaw Bariagaber, ed., 2014, *International migration and development in Eastern and Southern Africa*. Addis Ababa: Organisation for Social Science Research in Eastern and Southern Africa].

Mains, Daniel

- 2012a *Hope is Cut: Youth, Unemployment, and the Future in Ethiopia*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 208 p.  
2012b Blackouts and progress: privatization, infrastructure, and a developmentalist state in Jimma, Ethiopia.  
*Cultural Anthropology* 27(1): 3-27.  
2012c Cynicism and hope: urban youth and relations of power during the 2005 Ethiopian elections.  
In: K. Tronvoll & T. Hagmann, eds, *Contested Power in Ethiopia: Traditional Authorities and Multiparty Elections*, pp. 137–163. Leiden - Boston: Brill.

Mesfin Tilaye

- 2014 Informal micro-enterprises and solid waste collection: the case of Addis Ababa.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 10(1): 101-125.

Messay Mulugeta

- 2013 The need for policy framework for urban/peri-urban agriculture in Ethiopia: a reflection.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 9(1): 79-109.

Minten, Bart; Seneshaw Tamru; Ermias Engida & Tadesse Kuma

- 2015 Feeding Africa's cities: the case of the supply chain of *teff* to Addis Ababa.  
*Economic Development and Cultural Change* 64(2): 265-297.

Mulatu Wubneh, Dessalegn Rahmato & Pankhurst, Alula, eds

2008 *Contemporary urban dynamics*. Special thematic issue of the *Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 41(1-2), 231 p.

Ouallet, Anne & Fasil Giorghis

2005 Mémoires urbaines et potentialités patrimoniales à Addis-Abeba.  
*Autrepart* 33: 33-49.

Poix, Solène de

2011 Le Mercato d'Addis Abéba: porte d'entrée et cœur de la ville.  
*Poverté* 5: 21-41.

Reminick, Ronald A., with a foreword by Pankhurst, Richard

2010 *Addis Ababa: the Evolution of an Urban African Cultural Landscape*.  
Lewiston, NY: Edwin Mellen Press, xii, 287 p.

Sampieri, A.

2011 Quelques remarques sur trois villes de l'Ouest de l'Éthiopie: Ambo, Gimbi et Dambi Dolloo.  
*Poverté* 5: 67-73.

Samson Kassahun

2011 The urban poor and their willingness to participate in community development:  
the case study of Adis Ababa.  
*Eastern Africa Social Science a Review* 27(1): 67-84.

Schaefer, Charles

2012 Rentier capitalism: cash, credit and urban development in Addis Ababa, 1905-1936.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 45: 53-72.

Shimelis Bonsa

2012a Introduction: city, state and society: the making of urban Ethiopia in the 20th century.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 45: 1-14.  
2012b The historiography of Addis Ababa: a critique and discussion of the 'Ethiopian City'.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 45: 15-52.  
2013 City as nation: imagining and practicing Addis Ababa as a modern and national space.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 167-214.

Seltene Seyoum

2012 Early history of Bahir Dar Town: c. 1900-1941.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 45: 73-94.

Solomon Addis Getahun

2012 Context: urbanization and the urban space in Africa/Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 45: 53-72.

Surhone, L.M., Tennoe, M.T. & Henssonow, S.F.

2010a *Adama*.  
Beau Bassin (Mauritius): Betascript Publishing, 70 p.  
2010b *Adigrat*.  
Beau Bassin (Mauritius): Betascript Publishing, 70 p.

- Tamru, Bezunesh & Couret, Dominique  
 2002 Addis-Abeba 2001: des images, des jeunes et des jardins.  
*Autrepart* 24: 89-106.
- Tanguy, Bernard & Alemayehu Seyoum Taffesse  
 2012 Returns to scope?: smallholders' commercialisation through multipurpose cooperatives in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Economies* 21(3): 440-464.
- Tatek Abebe  
 2008 Earning a living on the margins: begging, street work and the socio-spatial experience of children in Addis Ababa.  
*Geografiska Annaler* 90(3): 271-284.  
 2010 Šik’älla as a way of life: begging, poverty and the livelihood paths of child beggars in Addis Ababa.  
 In: CV 6, pp. 519-535.
- Tegegne Gebre-Egziabher  
 2010 *Livelihood and Urban Poverty Reduction in Ethiopia: Perspectives from Small and Big Towns*.  
 Addis Ababa: OSSREA, viii, 174 p.  
 2014 Decentralization and regional and local development: trends and policy implications.  
 In: CV 27, pp. 133-168.
- Terefe Degefa & Bikila Zelalem  
 2013 Urban-ward migration and livelihood situations: the case of Dukem town, Oromia Regional State, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(1).
- Tewodros Tadesse  
 2012 *The Contribution of Town Functions to the Development of Rural Areas: Empirical Analyses for Ethiopia*.  
 Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).
- Tibebe Eshete  
 2013 *Jijiga. The History of a Strategic Town in the Horn of Africa*.  
 Hollywood, Ca.: Tsehai Publishers, 160 p.
- Tröger, Sabine  
 2009 Fragmented or included? - Impacts of globalization on Addis Ababa's poor.  
*Erdkunde* 63(3): 257-268.
- Wion, Anaïs; Sisay Sahile; Hardy, Simon; Le Péchon, Jonathan & Ramos, Manuel J.  
 2015 *Ethiopian City Guides: Gondar*.  
 Addis Ababa: CFEE / Shama Books, 69 p.
- Zerihun Hailu & Fekadu Adugna

- 2013 Examining the livelihood and coping mechanisms of rural-urban young migrants: the case of Burayu town.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(1).

## 20. Economics, Economic Policy, Banking

Abate, A.A.

- 2014 The impact of trade openness on poverty via agricultural TFP in Ethiopia: a sequential dynamic computable general equilibrium micro simulation analysis.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 23(1): 1-30.

Abebe Ambachew, *et al.*

- 2012 Dynamics of food price inflation in Eastern Ethiopia: a meso-macro modeling.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 21(2): 1-32.

Abebe Fikre Kassa

- 2012 Unemployment in urban Ethiopia: determinants and impact on household welfare.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 21(2): 127-157.

Admasu Shiferaw & Bedi, Arjun S.

- 2013 The dynamics of job creation and job destruction in an African economy: evidence from Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Economies* 22(5): 651-692.

Alemayehu Geda, Abebe Shimeles & Weeks, J.

- 2009 Growth, poverty and inequality in Ethiopia: which way for pro-poor growth?  
*Journal of International Development* 21(7): 947-970.

Alemayehu Geda & Addis Yimer

- 2014 Growth, poverty and inequality, 2000-2013: a macroeconomic appraisal.  
In: CV 27, pp. 31-66.

Alemu, Z.G. & Worako, T.K.

- 2012 Price transmission and adjustment in the Ethiopian coffee market.  
*Agrekon* 50(2): 27-43.

Ali, M.A. & Peerlings, J.H.M.

- 2011 Ethnic ties in trade partnerships and the impact on economic performance: the case of small-scale producers in the handloom sector in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Development Studies* 47(8): 1241-1260.
- 2012 Farm households and non-farm activities in Ethiopia: does clustering influence entry and exit?  
*Agricultural Economics* 43(3): 253-266.

Ali, M.A., Peerlings, J.H.M. & Zhang, X.

- 2014 Clustering as an organizational response to capital market inefficiency: evidence from micro-enterprises in Ethiopia.

*Small Business Economics* 43: 3.

Alpaslan, Akay, et al.

- 2014 Positional concerns among the poor: does reference group matter?: evidence from survey experiments.  
*Journal of African Economies* 23(5): 673-699.

Amsaya Anteneh Woubie

- 2015 *Coffee Marketing Cooperatives and Rural Poverty Alleviation: Evidence from Southern Ethiopia.*  
Nijmegen: Radboud University Nijmegen (PhD thesis).

Ananda, G.

- 2011 *Planning and Implementation of Integrated Development Models.*  
New Delhi: Commonwealth Publishers, xxiv, 620 p.

Andrews, Colin, et al.

- 2012 *Social protection in low income countries and fragile situations: challenges and future directions: background paper for the World Bank 2012-2022 social protection and labor strategy.*  
Washington, DC: The World Bank (Social Protection & Labor Discussion papers, 1209), 52 p.

Aragaw Yimer

- 2012 Rural women's participation in and empowerment through microfinance: a study of ACSI clients of Dessie Zuria wereda, Ethiopia.  
In: *Gender Issues Reports Series*, no. 25, pp. 73-160. Addis Ababa: OSSREA.

Arkebe Oqubay

- 2015 *Made in Africa: Industrial Policy in Ethiopia.*  
Oxford: Oxford University Press, 384 p.

Arndt, C., Robinson, S. & Willenbockel, D.

- 2011 Ethiopia's growth prospects in a changing climate: a stochastic general equilibrium approach.  
*Global Environmental Change* 21(2): 701–710.

Arslan, Aslihan & Reicher, Christopher P.

- 2011 The effects of the coffee trademarking initiative and Starbucks publicity on export prices of Ethiopian coffee.  
*Journal of African Economies* 20(5): 704-736.

Asmelash Hilfti

- 2014 *Estimation and Analysis of Network Capacity under the Introduction of Mobile Banking: Case of Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (MA thesis).

Atkilt Hagos & Tesfaye Debela

- 2010 *The Design and Implementation of Business Process Re-engineering in the Ethiopian Public Sector: An Assessment of Four Organizations.*

Addis Ababa: OSSREA, vi, 178 p.

Ayalneh Bogale, Hagedorn, Konrad & Korf, Benedikt  
2005 Determinants of poverty in rural Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 44(2): 101-120.

Belay File Garoma  
2012 *Determinants of Microenterprise Success in the Urban Informal Sector of Addis Ababa: A Multidimensional Analysis.*  
Rotterdam: Erasmus University Rotterdam (PhD thesis).

Belwal, R., Misrak Tamiru & Singh, G.  
2012 Microfinance and sustained economic improvement: women small-scale entrepreneurs in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of International Development* 24: 84–99.

Bereket Kebede; Tarazona, Marcela; Munro, Alistair & Verschoor, Arjan  
2014 Intra-household efficiency: an experimental study from Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Economies* 23(1): 105-150.

Bigsten, Arne & Gebreyesus, M.  
2009 Firm productivity and exports: evidence from Ethiopian manufacturing.  
*Journal of Development Studies* 45(10): 1594-1614.

Boshoff, M. & Lambrechts, D.  
2011 Investing in troubled territories. The oil and gas industry in the Ogaden region of eastern Ethiopia: an increasing political risk to foreign investors.  
*Africa Insight* 41(1): 1-17.

Calvary, Romain  
2014 Les investissements saoudiens dans la Corne de l’Afrique: l’exemple de Mohamed Al Amoudi, homme d’affaires saoudien en Éthiopie.  
*Confluences Méditerranée* 3 (no. 90): 61-74.

Caracciolo, Francesco & Santeramo, Fabio Gaetano  
2013 Price trends and income inequalities: will Sub-Saharan Africa reduce the gap?  
*African Development Review* 25(1): 42-54.

Daniel Abraham Mengistu  
2014 The impact of fiscal policy on poverty in Ethiopia: a computable general equilibrium microsimulation analysis.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 22(1): 25-69.

Deressa, T K. & Sharma, M.K.  
2014 Determinants of poverty in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 23(1): 113-130.

Eriksson, Elias  
2015 *Demand of External Finance by Manufacturing SMEs in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.*  
Gothenberg - University of Gothenberg (MA thesis), 41 p.

Ethiopian Economic Association

- 2011 *Annual Report on the Ethiopian Economy, vol 7: Development, Prospects and Challenges of the Energy Sector in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: EEE.
- 2012 *Annual Report on the Ethiopian Economy 2011, vol.8: Financial Sector Developments in Ethiopia: performance, challenges and policy issues.*  
Addis Ababa: EEE.
- 2013 *Annual Report on the Ethiopian Economy 2012, vol. 9: Transport Sector Development in Ethiopia Performance, Policies and Its Role in the Economy.*  
Addis Ababa: EEE.
- 2013 *Annual Report on the Ethiopian Economy 2013, vol. 10: Private sector Development in Ethiopia with particular emphasis to the manufacturing sector.*  
Addis Ababa: EEE.
- 2014 *Annual Report on the Ethiopian Economy 2014, vol. 11: Small and Micro enterprises (SMEs) Development in Ethiopia: policies, performance, constraints and prospects.*  
Addis Ababa: EEE.
- 2015 *Annual Report on the Ethiopian Economy 2015, vol. 12: Prospects and challenges of structural transformation in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: EEE.

Elizabeth Mekonnen

- 2005 Does the Ethiopian budget encourage participation? A preliminary assessment.  
Addis Ababa: The African Child Policy Forum, 9 p.

Ezekiel Gebissa

- 2012 *Khat: Is it more like coffee or cocaine? Criminalizing a commodity, targeting a community.*  
*Sociology Mind* 2(2): 204-212.

Ezekiel Gebissa, ed.

- 2010 *Khat in Ethiopia: Taking the Place of Food.*  
Asmara – Trenton, NJ: Red Sea Press, 252 p.

Fekadu Dereje Girma

- 2012 *Relationship between Inflation and Economic Growth in Ethiopia: An Empirical Analysis, 1980-2011.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Fitsum Hagos

- 2012 Land registration and land investment: the case of Tigray Region, northern Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 21(1): 19-47.

Francesconi, G.N.

- 2010 Evolution and challenges of dairy supply chains: evidence from supermarkets, industries and consumers in Ethiopia.  
*Food Policy* 35(1): 60-68.

Gashaw Tsegaye Ayele

- 2015 Microfinance institutions in Ethiopia, Kenya and Uganda: loan outreach to the poor and the quest for financial viability.  
*African Development Review* 27(2):117-129.

Gebreeyesus, M. & Sonobe, T.

- 2012 Global value chains and market formation processes in emerging export activity: evidence from the Ethiopian flower industry.  
*Journal of Development Studies* 48(3): 335-348.

Ghebrehiwet Tesfai Baraki

- 2014 *The Practice of Fiscal Federalism in Ethiopia: A Critical Assessment. An Institutional Approach.*  
Fribourg (Sw.): University of Fribourg (PhD dissertation), 427 p.

Gemechu Bekele Dabassa

- 2012 *The Socio-Economic Impacts of Floriculture Investments: the Case of Holota, Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Getachew A. Woldie

- 2010 *Econometric Analyses of Small-Scale Banana Markets in Southern Ethiopia. A New Institutional Economics Perspective.*  
Weikersheim (Ger.): Verlag Margraf.

Getachew Adem

- 2007 *Assessment of Poverty Reduction Strategies in Sub-Saharan Africa: the Case of Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Organization for Social Science Research in Eastern and Southern Africa (OSSREA).

Getaw Tadesse & Guttermson, Atle

- 2011 The behavior of commodity prices in Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 42(1): 87-97.

Getnet Alemu & Worku Gebeyehu

- 2011 *Proceedings of the Eighth International Conference on the Ethiopian Economy*, 3 volumes.  
Addis Ababa: Ethiopian Economic Association (EEA).

Getnet, K.

- 2009a From auction market to commodity exchange: managing coffee price risk in Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 48(2): 113-134.
- 2009b Optimizing the policy cost of market stabilisation: which commodity matters most in Ethiopia?  
*Journal of International Development* 21(3): 362-378.

Gibson, Mhairi A. & Eshetu Gurmu

- 2011 Land inheritance establishes sibling competition for marriage and reproduction in rural Ethiopia.

*Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 108(6): 2200-2204.

Gibson, Mhairi A. & Lawson, David W.

- 2011 ‘Modernization’ increases parental investment and sibling resource competition: evidence from a rural development initiative in Ethiopia.  
*Evolution and Human Behaviour* 32(2): 97-105.

Government of FDR Ethiopia

- 2003 *Rural Development Policy and Strategies*.  
Addis Ababa: Ministry of Finance and Economic Development, 74 p.

Guindeuil, Thomas

- 2012 Un espace d'échanges gastronomiques entre Mer Rouge et royaume d'Éthiopie (XVIIe-XIXe siècle).  
*Hypothèses* 2011: 313-329.

Girma, J. & Gardebroek, C.

- 2014 The impact of contracts on organic honey producers' incomes in southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Forest Policy and Economics* 50: 259-268.

Guush Berhane, Gilligan, Daniel O.; Hoddinott, John; Kumar, Neha & Alemayehu Seyoum Taffese

- 2014 Can social protection work in Africa? The impact of Ethiopia's Productive Safety Net Programme.  
*Economic Development and Cultural Change* 63(1): 1-26.

Haftu Berihun, Gebrehiwot Ageba, *et al.*

- 2009 *Financial needs of micro and small enterprise (MSE) operators in Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: Association of Ethiopian Microfinance Institutions, 118 p.  
(Occasional paper 24).

Hino, Hiroyuki & Ranis, Gustav

- 2014 *Youth and Employment in Sub-Saharan Africa: Working but Poor*.  
London - New York: Routledge, 438 p.

Holmberg, Susan Ruth

- 2013 *Solving the "Coffee Paradox": Understanding Ethiopia's coffee cooperatives through Elinor Ostrom's theory of the commons*.  
Amherst: University of Massachusetts Amherst (Ph.D. thesis).

Hundanol Atnafu Kebede & Wassie Berhanu

- 2013 How efficient are the Ethiopian microfinance institutions in extending financial services to the poor?: a comparison with the commercial banks.  
*Journal of African Economies* 22(1): 112-135.

Hussein Abdullahi Mahmoud

- 2003 *The Dynamics of Cattle Trading in Northern Kenya and Southern Ethiopia: the Role of Trust and Social Relations in Market Networks*.  
Lexington: University of Kentucky (doctoral dissertation), xi, 317 p.

- Imeru Tamrat
- 2010 'Governance of large-scale agricultural investments in Africa: the case of Ethiopia'. Paper, World Bank Conference on Land Policy and Administration, Washington, DC, 26-27 April 2010, 26 p.
- Karuna, Pal
- 2005 *Can low income countries afford basic social protection?: first results of a modelling exercise.*  
Geneva: International Labour Office, Social Security Department, ix, 81 p.
- Kassa Woldesenbet, Storey, J., & Salaman, G.
- 2007 Senior managers' business knowledge in a transition economy.  
*Management Research News* 30 (4): 252-270.
- Kedir, A. & Ibrahim, G.
- 2011 ROSCAs in urban Ethiopia: are the characteristics of the institutions more important than those of members?  
*Journal of Development Studies* 47(7): 998-1016.
- Kelbesa Megersa & Cassimon, Danny
- 2015 Assessing indicators of currency crisis in Ethiopia: signals approach.  
*African Development Review* 27(3): 15-330.
- Kifle Wondemu
- 2015 Price transmission asymmetry in spatial grain markets in Ethiopia.  
*African Development Review* 27(2): 106-116.
- Kiota, Kozo, Peitsch, Barbara & Stern, Robert M.
- 2008 *The Benefits of Financial Sector Liberalization for Developing Countries: A Case Study of Ethiopia.*  
Ann Arbor, Mi.: University of Michigan (Working paper Series, no. 69).
- Kodama, Yuka
- 2010 The effects of fair trade on coffee producers: a case study of Ethiopian coffee cooperatives.  
In: CV 6, pp. 460-474.
- Lefort, René
- 2015 The Ethiopian economy: the developmental state vs. the free market.  
In: CV 15, pp. 357-394.
- Kolev, Alexandre & Suárez Robles, Pablo
- 2010 Addressing the gender pay gap in Ethiopia: how crucial is the quest for education parity?  
*Journal of African Economies* 19(5): 718-767.
- Lau, Charles Q. & Bobashev, Georgiy V.
- 2015 Respondent-driven sampling: a new method to sample businesses in Africa.  
*Journal of African Economies* 24(1): 128-147.

Lenhardt, Anna, *et al.*

- 2015 *One Foot on the Ground, One Foot in the Air: Ethiopia's Delivery on an Ambitious Development Agenda.*  
London: Overseas Development Institute, 54 p.

Letenah Ejigu

- 2011 Characteristics and determinants of youth unemployment in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 33(2): 43-77.
- 2012 The sustainability and outreach performance of Ethiopian microfinance institutions: does scale of outreach matter?  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 21(1): 49-71.

Liverpool-Tasie, L.S.O. & Winter-Nelson, A.

- 2011 Asset versus consumption poverty and poverty dynamics in rural Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 42(2): 221-233.

Lodamo, Bernano & Skjerdal, Terje

- 2012 Gratifications et enveloppes dans le journalisme éthiopien: corruption ou formes légitimes d'encouragement professionnel?  
In: Sylvie Capitant & Marie-Soleil Frère, eds, Dossier «Les Afriques médiatiques». *Afrique Contemporaine* 240: 77-92.

Mehret Ayenew

- 2014 The Growth and Transformation Plan: opportunities, challenges and lessons.  
In: CV 27, pp. 3-30.

Merima Abdella Ali

- 2012 *Industrial Clusters and Social Networks and their Impact on the Performance of Micro- and Small-Scale Enterprises: evidence from the handloom sector in Ethiopia.*  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).

Neijenhuis, F.

- 2008 *Possible interventions in butter & liquid milk processing by the EDGET project, Addis Abeba, Ethiopia.*  
Wageningen: University of Wageningen (Wageningen UR Livestock Research Report 772), 30 p.

OSSREA

- 2009 *Assessment of poverty reduction strategies in Sub-Saharan Africa: the cases of Ethiopia, Kenya, Malawi, Rwanda, Uganda, and Zambia: synthesis report.*  
Addis Ababa: Organization for Social Science Research in Eastern and Southern Africa (OSSREA), xii, 57 p.

Paulos Chanie, introd. & comp.

- 2014 *Innovative Water Resource Use and Management for Poverty Reduction in Sub-Saharan Africa: an Anthology.*  
Addis Ababa: OSSREA, xi, 262 p.

Purup, Anders Bundgaard

- 2009 *Economic Development in Ethiopia: The politics of aid and the independant development of a nation.*  
Aalborg: Aalborg University (MA thesis), 105 p.

Rahel Kassahun

- 2003 *Structural Adjustment and Macro-Economic Reform in Ethiopia.*  
Riverside, CA.: University of California, Riverside (PhD dissertation), x, 157 p.

Rashid, Shahidur, Meron Assefa & Gezahegn Ayele

- 2009 Ethiopia.  
In: K. Anderson & W.A. Masters, eds, *Distortions to Agricultural Incentives in Africa*, pp. 231-252. Washington, DC: IBRD - World Bank.

Solomon Mosisa Gofere

- 2013 Determinants of price dynamics in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 22(2): 109-130.

Schreiner, Mark

- 2012 Estimating consumption-based poverty in the Ethiopia Demographic and Health Survey.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 21(1): 73-106.

Seid Hassan

- 2013 Aid, predation and state capture: the role of development aid in fuelling corruption and undermining governance: the case of Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian e-Journal for Research and Innovation Foresight* 5(1): 50-93 (Special issue on the Ethiopian economy).

Shayashone Consultancy, ed.

- 2014 *Hands-on investment guide: Amhara Regional State, Ethiopia: horticulture, floriculture and dairy.*  
Addis Ababa: Embassy of the Kingdom of the Netherlands, in coop. with Amhara National Regional State of Ethiopia.

Simret Zewdie Kebede

- 2013 *Electronic Funds Transfer: and the Case for Consumer Protection in Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Sonobe, T.; Akoten, J.E. & Otsuka, K.

- 2009 Exploration into the successful development of the leather-shoe industry in Ethiopia.  
*Review of Development Economics* 13(4): 719-736.

Sopov, Monika & Yared Sertse

- 2014 *Setting up Micro-enterprises to Promote Soybean Utilization at Household Level in Ethiopia.*  
Wageningen: Centre for Development Innovation, Wageningen Agricultural University (Research Report).

Stellmacher, Till, ed.

- 2009 *Socio-ecological Change in Rural Ethiopia. Understanding Local Dynamics in Environmental Planning and Natural Resource Management.*  
Frankfurt/M: Verlag Peter Lang, 94 p.

Stellmacher, Till & Zewdie Tulu

- 2013 From quantity to quality? The socio-economic characteristics of Ethiopian coffee production and export.  
In: *Coffee: A Global Success Story*. Berlin: Botanischer Garten und Botanisches Museum Berlin-Dahlem.

Suárez Robles, Pablo

- 2012 *Gender disparities in Africa's labour markets: An analysis of survey data from Ethiopia and Tanzania.*  
Paris: Université de Paris Est (PhD thesis in Economics).  
(online: [http://tel.archives-ouvertes.fr/docs/00/90/94/94/PDF/Suarez-Robles\\_-\\_12h56.pdf](http://tel.archives-ouvertes.fr/docs/00/90/94/94/PDF/Suarez-Robles_-_12h56.pdf)).

Sutton, John & Kellow, Nabil

- 2010 *An Enterprise Map of Ethiopia.*  
London: International Growth Centre / London Publishing Partnership, xv, 185 p.

Tadesse Kassaye, et al.

- 2009 *The Impact of HIV/AIDS on Microfinance.*  
Addis Ababa: Association of Ethiopian Microfinance Institutions (AEMFI), 127 p. (Occasional paper no. 25, Association of Ethiopian Microfinance Institutions).

Tadesse Demissie Balcha

- 2011 *Sources of Economic Growth in Ethiopia: A Time Series Empirical Analysis, 1981-2009.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Tadesse Kassaye & Tekie Alemu, ed.

- 2009 *The Impact of HIV/AIDS on Microfinance.*  
Addis Ababa: Association of Ethiopian Microfinance Institutions (Occasional paper no. 25), v, 127 p.

Tanguy, Bernard & Torero, Maximo

- 2015 Social interaction effects and connection to electricity: experimental evidence from rural Ethiopia.  
*Economic Development and Cultural Change* 63(3): 459-484.

Tebarek Liga Megento

- 2011a *Inter-Firm Relationships and Governance Structures. A Study of the Ethiopian Leather Industry and Leather Products Industry Value Chain.*  
Berlin, etc.: Lit Verlag, 224 p.
- 2001b Inter-firm relationships and governance structures. A study of the Ethiopian leather industry and leather products industry value chain.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 7(1-2): 113-124.

Tegegne Gebre-Egziabher & Mehret Ayenew

- 2010 *Micro- and Small Enterprises as Vehicles for Poverty Reduction, Employment Creation and Business Development: the Ethiopian Experience.*  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies, xi, 96 p.

Tenkir Bonger

- 2014 The economic and political cost of not integrating indigenous knowledge in agrarian policy making in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 23(1): 87-112.

Tilahun Temesgen

- 2005 *The Structure and Outcomes of Urban Labor Markets in Africa.*  
Washington, DC: American University (PhD thesis), 209 p.

Urban, Frauke and Ting, Marie Blanche & Hilawe Lakew

- 2013 Poverty reduction and economic growth in a carbon-constrained world: the case of Ethiopia.  
In: Urban, Frauke & Nordensvard, Johan, eds, *Low Carbon Development: Key Issues*, pp. 228-239. London: Earthscan - Routledge.

Tsehay Tsegaye & Lebesech Tsega

- 2010 *Gender Mainstreaming in Microfinance Institutions in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: AEMFI (AEMFI Occasional paper no. 28), 146 p.

Williams, Michelle

- 2013 Alternative production and consumption relations?: fair trade, the State, and cooperatives in the global South.  
*Journal of Contemporary African Studies* 31(1): 1-17.

Wondwossen, T.A.; Nakagoshi, N.; Yukio, Y.; Jongman, R.H.G.; Dawit, A.Z.

- 2014 Competitiveness as an Indicator of Sustainable development of tourism: applying destination competitiveness indicators to Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Sustainable Development Studies* 6(1): 71-95.

Wolde-Rufael, Y.

- 2008 Budget deficits, money and inflation: the case of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Developing Areas* 42(1): 183-199.
- 2009 The defence spending-external debt nexus in Ethiopia.  
*Defence and Peace Economics* 20(5): 423-436.

World Bank

- 2009 *Toward the Competitive Frontier: Strategies for Improving Ethiopia's Investment Climate.*  
Washington, DC: World Bank (Report no. 48472-ET), v, 131 p.

Yonas Alem

- 2011 *Essays on Shocks, Welfare, and Poverty Dynamics: Microeconometric Evidence from Ethiopia.*  
Gothenburg: University of Gothenburg (PhD thesis), xvi, 187 p.

Zhang, X., Moorman, L. & Ayele, G.

- 2011 Infrastructure and cluster development: a case study of handloom weavers in rural Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Development Studies* 47(12): 1869-1886.

## 21. Modernization, Communications, Industry, and 'Development'

Amdissa Teshome

- 2014 Development programs and the post-MDG agenda.  
In: CV 27, pp. 97-129.

Cramer, Christopher; Johnston, Deborah; Oya, Carlos & Sender, John  
2014 *Fair-trade, Employment and Poverty Reduction in Ethiopia and Uganda*.  
London: SOAS – DfID, 143 p.  
2015 Fair-trade cooperatives in Ethiopia and Uganda: uncensored.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 41(S1): S115-S127.

Beens, Paula

- 2015 *The Impact of Feeder Road Development on Employment in Ethiopia*.  
Utrecht: University of Utrecht (MSc thesis), 101 p.

Bellucci, Stefano & Zaccaria, Massimo

- 2012 Engine of change: a social history of the car-mechanics sector in the Horn of Africa.  
In: Jan-Bart Gewald, André Leliveld & Iva Peša, eds, *Transforming Innovations in Africa: Explorative Studies on Appropriation in African Societies*, pp. 237-256.  
Leiden - Boston: Brill.

Bethelhem Berhane Kidane

- 2014 The effect of improved productivity of the manufacturing industries on the Ethiopian economy: a Computable General Equilibrium (CGE) analysis.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 22(1): 1-24.

Birhanu Addisu Adamie

- 2011 *The Interactions of Foreign Direct Investment, Economic Growth and Export Promotion in Ethiopia*.  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Caevers, Bet & Dercon, Stefan

- 2012 Political connections and social networks in targeted transfer programs: evidence from rural Ethiopia.  
*Economic Development and Cultural Change* 60(4): 639-675.

Degye Goshu

- 2013a The dynamics of poverty and vulnerability in rural Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 22(2): 1-20.

Dercon, S. & Christiaensen, L.

- 2011 Consumption risk, technology adoption and poverty traps: evidence from Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Development Economics* 96(2): 159-173.

Dessalegn Rahmato

- 2014 Reflections on development in Ethiopia: trends, sustainability and challenges.  
In: CV 27, pp. xi-xvii.

Ethiopian Economic Association

- 2011 *30 years 1981-2011, WaterAid. Research report on spatial equity in the provision on WaSH services: evidence from selected area-based case studies.*  
Addis Ababa: Ethiopian Economic Association, viii, 117 p.

Fisseha Tessema Abissa

- 2014 *Climate technology transfer at the local, national and global levels: analyzing the relationships between multi-level structures.*  
Enschede: University of Twente (PhD dissertation).

Fourie, Elsje

- 2012 *New Maps for Africa? Contextualising the ‘Chinese Model’ within Ethiopian and Kenyan Paradigms of Development.*  
Trento: University of Trento, School of International Studies (PhD thesis), 458 p.
- 2015 China's example for Meles' Ethiopia: when development 'models' land.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 53(3): 289-316.

Gagliardone, Iginio

- 2009 The socialization of ICTs in Ethiopia: re-shaping technology for nation-building.  
*International Journal of Sociotechnology and Knowledge Development* 1(4): 13-28.

Gagliardone, Iginio & Stremlau, Nicole

- 2011 Digital media, conflict and diasporas in the Horn of Africa.  
London: Open Society Foundations (Media program, Reference series, no. 16), 23 p.

Gagliardone, Iginio, et al.

- 2015a *Mechachal - Online Debates and Elections in Ethiopia. Report One: A preliminary assessment of online debates in Ethiopia.*  
Oxford – Addis Ababa: PCMLP, 39 p. (online).
- 2015b *Mechachal - Online Debates and Elections in Ethiopia. Report Two: Discussing politics and history in social media.*  
Oxford – Addis Ababa, 60 p. (online).

Gjerull, Nils Fredrik

- 2006 *Open Source Software Development in Developing Countries: The HISP Case in Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Gojjam Bogale

- 2011 The work condition of construction workers in Addis Ababa.  
In: CV 4, pp. 95-114.

- Kifle, T.
- 2006 Development prospects of the Eritrean fishing industry: lessons to be learned from fish producer developing countries.  
*African Development Perspectives Yearbook* 2005-6, 11: 287-313.
- Mengistu Gebremedhin
- 2009 *Development Communication in Productive Safety Net Program (PSNP): the Case of Ganta Afeshum, Tigray*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (MA thesis in Journalism and Communication).
- Mequanint Biset Melesse
- 2015 *Institutional Change and Economic Development: Evidence from Natural and Artefactual Field Experiments in Ethiopia*.  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis), 194 p.
- Negash, S.
- 2010 Learning assessment of video conference-based training: lessons form medical training between USA and Ethiopia.  
*Information Technology for Development* 16(23): 12-31.
- Rosman, Pieter W.
- 2015 *Social Networks and Rural Feeder Roads: Livelihood Effects of Social Networks in Rural Remote Communities in the Context of Increasing Mobility - Evidence from Tigray Region, Ethiopia*.  
Utrecht: University of Utrecht (MSc thesis), 90 p.
- Skjerdal, Terje S.
- 2011a Teaching journalism or teaching African journalism? Experiences from foreign involvement in a journalism programme in Ethiopia.  
*Global Media Journal* (African Edition) 5(1): 24-51.
- 2011b Development of journalism revived: the case of Ethiopia.  
*Ecquid Novi: African Journalism Studies* 32(2): 58-74.
- Skjerdal, Terje S. & Hallelujah Lule
- 2009 Uneven performances by the private press in Ethiopia: an analysis of 18 years of press freedom.  
*Journal of Communication and Language Arts* 3(1): 44-59.
- Setargaw Kenaw
- 2012 Cultural translation of mobile telephones: mediation of strained communication among Ethiopian married couples.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 50(1): 131-155.
- Wagstaff, Q.A.
- 2015 *Development, Cultural Hegemonism and Conflict Generation in Southwest Ethiopia: Agro-Pastoralists in Trouble*.  
Bordeaux: Université Montesquieu (SciencesPo – LAM, Observatoire des Enjeux Politiques et Sécuritaires dans la Corne de l’Afrique), 45 p.
- Wolday Amha

- 2012 *The development of deposit-taking microfinance institutions (MFIs) in Ethiopia: performance, growth challenges and the way forward.*  
 Addis Ababa: Association of Ethiopian Microfinance Institutions (AEMFI).

Wolday Amha, Tadele Ferede and Mulat Demeke

- 2014 The impact of financial access on firm growth: evidence from Ethiopian grain traders and millers.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 22(1): 139-171.

Woldekidan Kifle

- 2013 ICT and social context: exploring how gender mediates ICT uptake and usage in Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 19, pp. 319-334.

Wondwosen Teshome

- 2009 Media and multi-party elections in Africa: the case of Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of Human Sciences* 6(1): 84-112.

Wondwosen Teshome & Jerusalem Negash W.

- 2007 Information technology and the gender digital divide in Africa: the case of Ethiopia.  
*ICFAI Journal of Information Technology* 3(4): 23-42.

## 22. Social Structure, Social Change, Youth and Gender

Abdu, Hania Kiar

- 2009 *Religion, redistribution and poverty alleviation: the case of 'Zakah' in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.*  
 The Hague: Institute of Social Studies, vi, 47 p.

Abebaw Minaye

- 2012a Experiences of Ethiopian trafficking returnee women from the Middle East.  
 In: *Gender Issues Reports Series*, no. 25, pp. 243-304. Addis Ababa: OSSREA.  
 2012b Trafficked to the Gulf States: the experiences of Ethiopian returnee women.  
*Journal of Community Practice* 20(1-2): 112-133.

Abeje Berhanu

- 2012 *The rural-urban nexus in migration and livelihoods diversification: A case study of East Este wereda and Bahir Dar Town, Amhara region.*  
 Addis Ababa: Organization for Social Science Research in Eastern and Southern Africa (OSSREA), 114 p.  
 2013 Social protection mechanisms for the elderly and persons with disabilities.  
*African Journal of Strategy and Perspectives* 11-12.

Abeje Berhanu & Ezana Amdework

- 2011 *Peasant Entrepreneurship and Rural Poverty Reduction: A Case Study of Model Farmers in Bure Woreda, West Gojjam Zone.*  
 Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies (FSS Monograph No. 8.), 94 p.
- Admasie, Samuel Andreas  
 2015 *The Making and Unmaking of an Emerging Working Class: Organizational Expressions of Class Formation in Ethiopia 1960-77.*  
 Leiden: University of Leiden & African Studies Centre (MA Thesis African Studies).
- Almaz Tamene Getachew  
 2011 *Attitudes of Ethiopian college students toward people with visible disabilities.*  
 Ames. Iowa: University of Iowa (PhD thesis), x, 159 p.
- Alpaslan, Akay; Martinsson, Peter; Haileselassie Medhin & Trautmann, Stefan T.  
 2014 Attitudes toward uncertainty among the poor: an experiment in rural Ethiopia.  
*Theory and Decision* 73(3): 453-464.
- Amdissa Teshome  
 2012 Informal and formal social protection in Ethiopia.  
 In: S. Devereux & Melese Getu, eds, *Informal and Formal Social Protection Systems in Africa*, pp. 219-242. Adis Ababa: Organization for Social Science in Eastern and Southern Africa (OSSREA).
- Andreas Eshete  
 2013 Modernity: its title to uniqueness and its advent in Ethiopia. From the lecture What is “zemenawinet”?: perspectives on Ethiopian modernity.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 1-18.
- Ayalew Gebre  
 2012 Migration pattern of children exposed to sexual exploitation in selected zones of Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Children's Services* 7(4): 262-274.
- Aynadis Yohannes & Wassie Kebede  
 2013 Factors that contribute to illegal migration in Kobo woreda, North Wollo Zone, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(2).
- Aynalem Megersa, Hanna Tegegn & Aidahis, Rokia  
 2012 Causes and consequences of rural-urban migration the case of female domestic workers in Bole and Yeka sub-cities, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
 In: *Gender Issues Reports Series*, no. 25, pp. 161-212. Addis Ababa: OSSREA.
- Ayrorit Mohammed Yasin  
 2013 *Affirmative Action for Women in Higher Education and the Civil Service: the Case of Ethiopia.*  
 Amsterdam: University of Amsterdam (PhD thesis), 242 p.
- Bekele Tefera & Pereznieta, Paola, with Guday Emirie  
 2013 *Transforming the Lives of Girls and Young Women. Case Study: Ethiopia.*

London: ODI, 46 p., appendices.

Belay Tefera & Teshome Kondale

- 2014 Subjective quality of life and the perceived adequacy of social support among the elderly in Arbaminch town.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 10(1): 1-26.

Berihun M. Mekonnen & Aspen, Harald

- 2010 Early marriage and the campaign against it in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 6, pp. 432-443.

Berre, Kjersti

- 2004 "*For when the guests come": the introduction of child participation in Northern Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Betemariam Berhanu

- 2002 *The Well-Being of Ethiopia's Children: Trends, Patterns, and Differentials.*  
Ann Arbor, MI: UMI (PhD Dissertation, Brown University, Providence, RI, 2000), xxi, 272 p.

Birhan Asmare, Muluneh Woldetsadik & Nicolau, Melanie

- 2013 Causes and consequences of rural-urban migration in Woldiya town, North eastern highlands of Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(2).

Birhanu Megersa

- 2013 Is money a magic bullet for empowerment? The impact of market-oriented dairying on the socio-economic position of women farmers in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 19, pp. 107-128.

Blystad, Astrid; Haukanes, Haldis & Mulumebet Zenebe

- 2013-14 Mediating development?: exchanges on gender policies and development practices in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
*Africa Today* 60(4): 25-45.

Burgess, G.

- 2011 The uneven geography of participation at the global level: Ethiopian women activists at the global periphery.  
*Globalizations* 8(2): 163-177.

Camfield, L. & Y. Tafere

- 2009 'No, living well does not mean being rich': diverse understandings of well-being among 11-13 year old children in three Ethiopian communities.  
*Journal of Children and Poverty* 15(2): 119-138.

Charpentier, Émeline

- 2012 Les Congolais et Burundais à Addis Abeba: des habitants presque comme les autres.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 27: 227-252.

Costantinos Berhe Tesfu

- 2011 Social protection: linking policy and strategic trajectories in social capital development and civic fulfillment.  
In: CV 4, pp. 73-94.

Daniel Sewasew, Selamawit Kassa, Gebeyehu Abate, Mengesha Shebabaw, Hone Mandefero & Yemataw Wondie

- 2015 Correlates of juvenile delinquency among jailed delinquents in Gondar, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar) 2(1): 13-26.

De Rosis, Carolina

- 2014 Mobilités féminines internes à Gondar et VIH: entre construction de discours et parole de femmes aux marges de leur avenir (région Amhara, Éthiopie).  
*Cahiers d'Études Africaines* 54 (213-214): 115-153.

Deribe Assefa, Hibret Nigussie & Terefe Zeleke

- 2013 Achievements and challenges of gender mainstreaming in leadership and decision-making at federal level in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 19, pp. 63-82.

Emerta Assaminew, *et al.*

- 2011 International migration, remittances and poverty alleviation in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 33(2): 125-170.

Endalew Addis

- 2014 International migration in Ethiopia: challenges and opportunities.  
In: Assefaw Bariagaber, ed., *International Migration and Development in Eastern and Southern Africa*, pp. 111-169. Addis Ababa: Organisation for Social Science Research in Eastern and Southern Africa (OSSREA).

Erulkar, Annabel

- 2013 Early marriage, marital relations and intimate partner violence in Ethiopia.  
*International Perspectives on Sexual and Reproductive Health* 39(1): 6-13.

Eshetu Gurmu & Mace, Ruth

- 2008 Fertility decline driven by poverty: the case of Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Biosocial Science* 40(3): 339-358.
- 2013 Determinants of age at first marriage in Addis Ababa.  
*Journal of Social Development in Africa* 28(1): 87-109.

Felegebirhan Belesti

- 2013 Migrants on the move: the multifaceted violation of human rights in the process of migration.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(2).

Fernandez, B.

- 2010 Cheap and disposable? The impact of the global economic crisis on the migration of Ethiopian women domestic workers to the Gulf.

*Gender and Development* 18(2): 249-262.

Gaim Kibreab

- 2013 The national service/*Warsai-Yikealo* Development Campaign and forced migration in post-independence Eritrea.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 7(4): 630-649.

Getnet Tadele

- 2011 Heteronormativity and “troubled” masculinities among men who have sex with men (MSM) in Addis Ababa.  
*Culture, Health & Sexuality* 13(4): 457-469.
- 2012 Sexuality and rights: men who have sex with men in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
In: Segun Ige & Tim Quinlan, eds, *African Responses to HIV/AIDS: Between Speech and Action*, pp. 177-208. Scottsville: University of Kwazulu-Natal Press.

Getnet Tadele & Woldekidan Amde

- 2013 Contextualizing HIV/AIDS in Sub-Saharan Africa: the link with tradition, religion and culture.  
In: CV 22, pp. 25-45.

Getnet Tadele & Asrat Ayalew Gella

- 2012 ‘A last resort and often not an option at all’: farming and young people in Ethiopia.  
*IDS Bulletin* 43(6): 33-43.

Getnet Tadele and Woldekidan Kifle

- 2013 Ethiopia.  
In: Jeffrey J. Arnett, ed., *Adolescent Psychology around the World*, pp. 15-28. New York - London: Psychology Press.

Guday Emirie & Kiya Gezahegne

- 2013 The conception of gender in migration to the Gulf States: an anthropological insight into gendered patterns of migration in North Wollo Zone of Amhara Region, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* (Special Issue) 35(1): 107-146.

Guday Emirie & Eskinder Teferi

- 2013 Gender relations in access to and control over resources in Awra Amba community of Amhara National Regional State, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* - Special Issue, 9(2): 1-36.

GYD United Consulting

- 2010 *Youth unemployment in Ethiopia: the case of 12 spots in four selected regions and two city administrations*.  
Addis Ababa: GYD United Consulting (A study report submitted to Consortium of Christian Relief and Development Association), 115 p.

Hannig, Anita

- 2014 Spiritual border crossings: childbirth, postpartum seclusion, and religious alterity in Amhara, Ethiopia.  
*Africa* 84(2): 294-313.

Himaz, Rozana

- 2013 Impact of parental death in middle childhood and adolescence on child outcomes.  
*Journal of African Economies* 22(3): 463-490.

Hirt, Nicole & Abdulkader Saleh Mohammad

- 2013 ‘Dreams don’t come true in Eritrea’: anomie and family disintegration due to the structural militarisation of society.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 51(1): 139-168.

Hongoro, Charles; Getnet Tadele & Kloos, Helmut

- 2013 HIV/AIDS and the business sector: mining and agriculture.  
In: CV 22, pp. 127-42

Jones, Nicola; Presler-Marshall, Elizabeth & Bekele Tefera, with Guday Emirie, Bethelihem Gebre & Kiya Gezahegne

- 2014 *Rethinking Girls on the Move: the Case of Ethiopian Adolescent Domestic Workers in the Middle East.*  
London: ODI, 71 p.

Jones, Nicola; Bekele Tefera; Stephenson, Janey; Gupta, Taveeshi & Pereznieta, Paola; with Guday Emirie, Betlehem Gebre and Kiya Gezahegne

- 2014 *Early Marriage and Education: the Complex Role of Social Norms in Shaping Ethiopian Adolescent Girls’ Lives.*  
London: ODI, 92 p.

Kassahun Berhanu & Tegegne Gebre-Egziabher

- 2014 *Socio-Economic Base-Line Survey of Rural and Urban Households in Tana Sub-Basin, Amhara National Regional State.*  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies, xvi, 193 p.

Kebebe, Y. & Butterfield, A.K.

- 2009 Social networks among poor women in Ethiopia.  
*International Social Work* 52(3): 237-273.

Kedir, A., & Adnasachew, L.

- 2010 Violence against women in Ethiopia.  
*Gender, Place and Culture* 17(4): 437-452.

Kloos, Helmut; Damen Haile Mariam; Mirgissa Kaba & Getnet Tadele

- 2013 Traditional medicine and HIV/AIDS in Ethiopia: herbal medicine and faith healing.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Health Development* 27(2): 141-155.

Kumar, N. & Quisumbing, Agnes R.

- 2012 Beyond ‘Death do us part’: the long-term implications of divorce on women’s well-being and child schooling in rural Ethiopia.

- World Development* 40(12): 2478-2489.
- 2013 Gendered impacts of the 2007–2008 food price crisis: Evidence using panel data from rural Ethiopia.  
*Food Policy* 38: 11–22.

Melese Getu, ed.

- 2011 *People at Risk: Towards a Comprehensive Social Protection Scheme in Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: ESSSWA, xvii, 148.

Mjaaland, Thera

- 2013 *At the Frontiers of Change? Women and Girls' Pursuit of Education in North-western Tigray, Ethiopia*.  
Bergen: University of Bergen (PhD. Thesis).
- 2014 Having fewer children makes it possible to educate them all: an ethnographic study of fertility decline in north-western Tigray, Ethiopia.  
*Reproductive Health Matters* 22(43):104-112.
- 2015 Whose authority? The religious conditioning of decision-making in the context of rights to reproductive choice in north-western Tigray, Ethiopia.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 30 (Special Issue: *Women, gender and religions in Ethiopia*).

Nahom Wolde Barega

- 2011 *Determinants of Age at First Birth: A Case Study of Goro District, Wolkite Town, Ethiopia*.  
Saarbrücken: Lambert Academic Publishing, 80 p.

Nallet, Clémie

- 2012 Trajectoires d'émergence: les “classes moyennes” d'Addis Abeba entre prospérité et précarité.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 27: 207-226.
- 2014 Les classes moyennes éthiopiennes dans le ‘developmental state’: un groupe stratégique sans stratégie de groupe?  
In: D. Darbon & C. Toulabor, eds, *L'Invention des Classes Moyennes Africaines, Enjeux Politiques d'une Catégorie Incertaine*. Paris: Karthala.
- 2015 *Classes Moyennes Éthiopiennes: Étude Empirique d'une Assignation Catégorielle Incertaine*.  
Bordeaux: École Doctorale Sociétés, Politique, Santé publique (SP2) (équipe de recherche) –LAM. Université Montesquieu (Doctoral thesis).

Orkin, K.

- 2010 In the child's best interests? Legislation on children's work in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of International Development* 22(8): 1102-1114.

Oterová, Andrea

- 2010 *Child Welfare in Rural Ethiopia: The role of Transfers, Old Age Support and Child Ability*.  
Leicester: University of Leicester (PhD thesis in Economics), 142 p.

Pankhurst, Alula

- 2010 Poverty and life quality: objective, subjective and dynamic measures and interpretation based on household cases from Dinki, Amhara Region.

In: CV 6, pp. 444-459.

Redie Bereketeab

- 2009 Conceptualising civil society in Africa: the case of Eritrea.  
*Journal of Civil Society* 5(1): 35-59.

Rouaud, Alain

- 2008 Charmante *charmouta*: note philologique.  
*Pount 2*: 20-54.

Samiya Abdullahi

- 2011 *Factors Affecting Loan Repayment Performance of Women in Ethiopia. Analysis of the Case of Harar Microfinance Institutions.*  
Saarbrücken: Lambert Academic Publishing, 118 p.

Selamawit Abebe Kelbisow

- 2009 '*I Am Also a Mother*': Examining the Childcare Challenges of Sex Workers in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
Rotterdam: Erasmus University (MA thesis in Development Studies, Institute of Social Studies), vii, 62 p.

Shimelis Tsegaye & Negissie Dejene

- 2011 Child-sensitive social protection schemes: lessons from Sub-Saharan Africa.  
In: CV 4, pp. 51-72.

Shumete Gizaw

- 2011 A glimpse of urban youth unemployment in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 33(2): 1-41.

Solomon Mosisa Gofere

- 2013 Migrant remittances and expenditure patterns of rural households in Ethiopia: evidences from ERHS.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 35(2).

Tegegn Gebeyaw

- 2011 Socio-demographic determinants of urban unemployment: the case of Addis Ababa.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 33(2): 79-124.

Tizta Tilahun

- 2014 *Marital Dynamics in Family Planning: the Role of Couple Interaction in Jimma Zone, Southwest Ethiopia..*  
Ghent: ICRC, Ghent University (PhD thesis), x, 158 p.

Tolo Østebø, Marit & Østebø, Terje

- 2014 Are religious leaders a magic bullet for social/societal change?: A critical look at anti-FGM interventions in Ethiopia.  
*Africa Today* 60(3): 82-101.

Tsehay Tsegaye & Lebesech Tsega

- 2010 *Gender mainstreaming in microfinance institutions in Ethiopia.*

Addis Ababa: AEMFI, 146 p. (Occasional paper no. 28).

Woldekidan Amde & Getnet Tadele

- 2013a Care and support for AIDS orphans and other vulnerable children.  
In: CV 22, pp. 174-95.
- 2013b Youth sexuality and HIV/AIDS: issues and contentions.  
In: CV 22, pp. 62-83.

Yenenesh Tadesse Gebresilase

- 2009 *The Experience of Obstetric Fistula Survivors: the Case of Women for Women Foundation (Phenomenological Study)*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (MA thesis in Social Work, Graduate School of Social Work), 94 p.

Yeraswork Admassie

- 2010a Culture and development in Ethiopia: meanings and interconnections (In Amharic).  
In: Shiferaw Bekele, ed., *Culture and Development in Ethiopia*. Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Sciences (FSS).
- 2010b Public begging and alms giving. (In Amharic).  
In: Shiferaw Bekele, ed., *Culture and Development in Ethiopia*. Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Sciences (FSS).

Yeraswork Admassie & Ezana Amdework

- 2010 *The Araqe Dilemma: The Socioeconomics of Traditional Distilled Alcohol Production, Marketing, and Consumption in Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies, 136 p.

Yisak Tafere

- 2011 Understanding children's well-being and transitions through the life course: a case from Ethiopia.  
In: S.J.T.M. Evers, C. Notermans & E. van Ommering, eds, *Not Just a Victim: The Child as Catalyst and Witness of Contemporary Africa*. Leiden: Brill.

Yordanos Mequanint Tiruneh

- 2004 *Beyond Knowledge: Patterns of Sexuality and Correlates of High Risk Behaviour among Urban Youth in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia*.  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

**23. Food (in)security and malnutrition**

Abebaw, D.; Yibeltal, F. & Belay, K.

- 2010 The impact of a food security program on household food consumption in northwestern Ethiopia: a matching estimator approach.  
*Food Policy* 35(4): 286-293.

Addis Bezabih Mekonnen

- 2013 *Food Security, Gender and Community Relations. Challenges and Strategies of Rural Women in Goncha Siso Enese Woreda, Ethiopia, and the Role of the Productive Safety Net Programme in Empowering Women.*  
Bergen: University of Bergen (MA thesis).

Araya Alemie Berhe

- 2013 *Coping with Drought for Food Security in Tigray, Ethiopia.*  
Wageningen: Wageningen University and Research Centre (PhD thesis), 173 p.

Aregga Bazezew

- 2012 Productive safetynets program and household level graduation in drought-prone areas of the Amhara Region of Ethiopia: a case study in Lay Gayint district.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Environmental Studies and Management* 5(4), Suppl. 2, 604-612.

Aschale Dagnachew Siyoum

- 2012 *Broken Promises: Food Security Interventions and Rural Livelihoods in Ethiopia.*  
Wageningen: Wageningen University (PhD thesis).

Ashenafi Gedamu

- 2006 Food for work program and its implications on food security: a critical review with a practical example from the Amhara region, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Agriculture and Rural Development in the Tropics and Subtropics* 107(2): 177-188.

Birhan Woldu & Harvey, Oliver

- 2011 *Live Aid and Feeding the World.* Foreword by Bob Geldof.  
London, etc.: New Holland.

Bishop, C. & Hilhorst, D.

- 2010 From food aid to food security: the case of the Safety Net policy in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 48(2): 181-202.

Broussard, N.H.

- 2012 Food aid and adult nutrition in rural Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 43(1): 45-59.

Burg, Jericho

- 2008 Measuring populations' vulnerabilities for famine and food security interventions: the case of Ethiopia's Chronic Vulnerability Index.  
*Disasters* 32(4): 609-630.

Degefa Tolossa

- 2010 Some realities of the urban poor and their food security situations: a case study of Berta Gibi and Gemechu Safer in the city of Addis Ababa.  
*Environment and History* 22(1): 149-198.

Emmanuel Fayessa Negassa

- 1977 *The Confederation of Ethiopian Labour Unions (C.E.L.U.) and its First General Strike (March 7-11, 1974): Causes and Impact.*  
Ithaca, NY: Cornell University (M.Sc. thesis), x, 164 p.

Endalew Addis & Samuel Assefa

- 2012 Social protection systems in pastoral areas of Ethiopia: the case of Fentale District, Oromia Region.  
In: S. Devereux & Melese Getu, eds, *Informal and Formal Social Protection Systems in Africa*, pp. 219-242. Adis Ababa: Organization for Social Science in Eastern and Southern Africa (OSSREA).

Enten, François

- 2010 Du bon usage des systèmes d'alerte précoce en régime autoritaire.  
*Politique Africaine* 119: 43-62.

Fekadu Nigussa & Mberengwa, Ignatius

- 2009 Challenges of productive Safety-net program implementation at local level: the case of Kuyu woreda, North Shewa Zone, Oromia Region, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa* 11(1): 249-267.

Filmon Hadaro Hando

- 2010 *Vulnerable Widows and Drought Relief in Ethiopia: Gidicho Community, Southwest Ethiopia*.  
Maastricht (NL): Shaker Publishing, 272 p.

Frehiwot Tesfaye

- 1998 *Food Security and Peasants' Survival Strategy, a Study of a Village in Northern Shewa, Ethiopia*.  
Toronto: University of Toronto (PhD thesis).

Gebreyesus, Seifu H.; Lunde, Torleif; Mariam, Damen H.; Tassew Woldehanna & Lindtjørn, Bernt

- 2015 Is the adapted Household Food Insecurity Access Scale (HFIAS) developed internationally to measure food insecurity valid in urban and rural households of Ethiopia?  
*BMC Nutrition* 1(1): 2 (Online paper:  
<https://bora.uib.no/bitstream/handle/1956/9408/2055-0928-1-2.pdf?sequence=2>).

Gill, Peter

- 2010 *Famine and Foreigners – Ethiopia since Live Aid*.  
Oxford: Oxford University Press, 272 p.

Hadley, C., et al.

- 2011a The shape of things to come? Household dependency ratio and adolescent nutritional status in rural and urban Ethiopia.  
*American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 144(4): 643-652.
- 2011b Household capacities, vulnerabilities and food insecurity in urban and rural Ethiopia during the 2008 food crisis.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 73(1): 1534-1542.
- 2012 Rapidly rising food prices and experience of food insecurity in urban Ethiopia: impacts on health and well-being.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 75(12): 2412-2419.

- Hoffmann, Reinhard  
 1987 Ernährungsprobleme in Äthiopien.  
*Geographische Berichte* 32: 187-200.
- Howell, Philippa  
 1998 Crop failure in Dalocha, Ethiopia: a participatory emergency response.  
*Disasters* 22(1): 57-75.
- Kelly, Marion  
 1992 Entitlement, coping mechanisms and indicators of access to food: Wollo region, Ethiopia, 1987-88.  
*Disasters* 16(3): 322-339.
- Kloos, Helmut & Lindtjørn, Bernt  
 1994 Malnutrition and mortality during recent famines in Ethiopia: implications for food aid and rehabilitation.  
*Disasters* 18: 130-139.
- Lavers, Tom  
 2013 Food security and social protection in highland Ethiopia: linking the Productive Safety Net to the land question.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 51(3): 459-485.
- Mengistu Gebremedhin  
 2009 *Development communication in Productive Safety Net Program (PSNP): the case of Ganta Afeshum, Tigray.*  
 Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (MA Thesis in ‘Journalism and Communication’), 90 p.
- Mesay Kebede Duuma  
 2014 *Households' Food Insecurity and Coping Strategies in the Face of Vulnerability. A Gender Perspective with Empirical Evidence from Meskan District, Southern Ethiopia.*  
 Berlin, etc.: Lit Verlag, 200 p.
- Nigatu Regassa & Stoecker, Barbara J.  
 2011 Household food insecurity and hunger among households in Sidama district, southern Ethiopia.  
*Public Health Nutrition* 15(7): 1276–1283.
- Sabates-Wheeler, R. & Devereux, S.  
 2010 Cash transfers and high prices: explaining outcomes of Ethiopia's productive safety net.  
*Food Policy* 35(4): 274-285.
- Samuel Assefa  
 2011 Farm households' food insecurity and their coping strategies in Arsi Negelle District, Oromia Region.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 7(1-2): 27-54.

- Samuel Lule, Million Legesse, Teshome Mekonnen & Solomon Shone  
 2011 Food insecurity and rural livelihoods: intervention impacts on livelihood assets in Amhara Region.  
 In: CV 4, pp. 25-50.
- Seifulaziz Milas & Jalal Abdel Latif  
 2000 The political economy of complex emergency and recovery in northern Ethiopia.  
*Disasters* 24(4): 363-379.
- Uraguchi, Z.B.  
 2010 Food price hikes, food security and gender equality: assessing the roles and vulnerability of women in households in Bangladesh and Ethiopia.  
*Gender and Development* 18(3): 491-501.  
 2012 Rural income transfer programs and rural household food insecurity in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Asian and African Studies* 47(1): 33-51.
- Yared Amare  
 2010 *Urban food insecurity and coping mechanisms: a case study of Lideta sub-city in Addis Ababa.*  
 Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies (FSS research report no. 5), v, 48 p.
- Yilma Muluken, Ayalneh Bogale & Workneh Negatu  
 2008 Measuring rural household food security and its determinants in Assosa district of the Benishangul Gumuz region, Ethiopia.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(4): 307-325.
- Zerihun Berhane  
 2011 Food security and livelihood diversification in Ethiopia: the role of the productive safety net program.  
 In: CV 4, pp. 1-24.
- 24. Refugees, Displacement and Resettlement**
- Abbebe Kifleyesus  
 2010 *Recollections of Return, Resettlement, and Reintegration from Gash Barka in Eritrea.*  
 Addis Ababa: OSSREA, xv + 282 p.
- Engberg-Pedersen, Rebecca Ejigayehu; Dobel, Ea Maj & Felding, Morten  
 2014 *The illusive refugee: an assessment of the political, legal and social spaces of Ethiopia's civil society.*  
 Roskilde: Roskilde University (Master's Thesis in International Development Studies).
- Hale, Sondra  
 2012 Memory work as resistance: Eritrean and Sudanese women in conflict zones.  
*Comparative Studies of South Asia, Africa and the Middle East* 32(2): 429-436.

Hammond, Laura

- 2013 History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region (Djibouti, Ethiopia, Kenya, Uganda and Yemen).  
*Bildhaan* 13: 55-79.

Poole, Amanda

- 2014 Negotiating territoriality in Eritrean refugee resettlement: agrarian history, mobile livelihoods, and state making.  
In: Allan Charles Dawson, Laura Zanotti & Ismael Vaccaro, eds, *Negotiating Territoriality: Spatial Dialogues between State and Tradition*, pp. 197-215.  
London- New York: Routledge.

Soga, Toru

- 2011 Refugee life as an extension of pastoral life: survival strategies of the Gabra Miigo pastoralists in southern Ethiopia.  
*Nilo-Ethiopian Studies* 16: 13-27.

Turton, David

- 2012 How not to do it: river-basin development in Ethiopia's Lower Omo Valley.  
*Resettlement News* (Jaipur, India) 25: 1-2.

## 25. Education and Language Use

Abdulkader Saleh Mohammad

- 2016 Mother tongue versus Arabic: the post-independence Eritrean language policy debate.  
*Journal of Multilingual and Multicultural Development* 37(2): 523-535.

Abebech Negash Kahsay

- 2006 *Parental involvement in the education of their children: a case study of one government primary school in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Abeje Berhanu

- 2014 Social sciences at crossroads: challenges and opportunities at Addis Ababa University.  
*Journal of Higher Education in Africa* 12(1). (Special issue on Higher education leadership and management).

Abiodun Salawu & Asemahagn Aseres

- 2015 Language policy, ideologies, power and the Ethiopian media.  
*Communicatio* 41(1): 71-89.

Alemayehu Hailu Gebre, Rogers, Alan & Openjuru, George

- 2010 *Everyday Literacies in Africa: Ethnographic Studies of Literacy and Numeracy Practices in Ethiopia.*  
Kampala: Fountain Publishers, 162 p.

Almaz Eshete

- 2003 *Women in faculties of teacher training institutions in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: UNESCO International Institution for Capacity Building in Africa,  
44 p.

Alvi, E. & Dendir, S.

- 2011 Sibling differences in school attendance and child labour in Ethiopia.  
*Oxford Development Studies* 39(3): 285-313.

Amare Asgedom

- 2008 Development, academic freedom and the idea of a university: the case of Addis  
Ababa University.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 30(2):21-54.

Andenet Hailie Godana

- 2005 *Positive teacher-pupil interaction and challenging behaviours in elementary  
classrooms: an intervention study in an elementary school in Addis Ababa,  
Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Aregga Hailemichael

- 2010 Revisiting the judicially changed personal names in Ethiopia: a study from a  
sociolinguistic perspective (1960-1995 E.C.).  
*Eastern Africa Social Science Research Review* 26(2): 109-126.

Anto Arkato Gendole

- 2013 *Collaborative Teacher Professional Development in Ethiopian Higher Education:  
the Case of Communicative Language teaching.*  
Enschede (NL): University of Twente (PhD thesis).

Ayalew Shibeshi

- 2010 Secondary school teacher deployment in Ethiopia: challenges and policy options  
for redressing the imbalances.  
In: CV 6, pp. 504-518.

Berhanu Lodemo & Skjerdal, Terje S.

- 2009 Freebies and brown envelopes in Ethiopian journalism.  
*Ecquid Novi: African Journalism Studies* 30(2): 134-154.

Daleko Aklilu & Stellmacher, Till

- 2012 *Faith-Based Organizations in Ethiopia. The Contribution of the Kale Heywet  
Church to Rural Schooling. Ecological Balance and Food Security.*  
Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 139 p.

Daniel Bekele

- 2004 *Linkages among Schooling, Literacy and Fertility in Amhara Region of Ethiopia.*  
Cambridge, MA: Harvard University (Doctoral dissertation), vi, 230 p.

Damtew Teferra

2013 Funding higher education in Africa: state, trends and perspectives.  
*Journal of Higher Education in Africa* 11(1-2): 19-51.

Daniel S. Alemu

2010 Expansion vs quality: emerging issues of for-profit higher education institutions in Ethiopia.  
*International Review of Education* 56(1): 51-61.

Degefu Yishak & Mishack Gumbo

2015 A stand-alone, blended or restructured indigenisation approach to curriculum?: a critical perspective.  
*International Journal of African Renaissance Studies* 10(1): 60-82.

Dereje Demie Geleta

2010 *Creating Research Excellence University in Ethiopia: A Conceptual Analysis*.  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Didier, Sophie

2012 Quelques réflexions sur la première promotion de masters en urbanisme de l'Université d'Addis Abeba (Rencontres d'Akaki, mars 2010).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 27: 253-257.

Forum for Social Studies

2009 *Quality of Higher Education in Ethiopian Public Institutions*.  
Addis Ababa: FSS, 294 p.

Getahun, S.A.

2007 Brain drain and its impact on Ethiopia's learning institutions: medical establishments and the military academies between 1970s and 2000.  
In: R. Patterson, ed., *African Brain Circulation: Beyond the Drain-Gain Debate*, pp. 167-86. Leiden – Boston: Brill.

Gordon, Charlie

2010 Reflecting on the EFA Global Monitoring Report's framework for understanding quality education: a teacher's perspective in Eritrea.  
*International Journal of Educational Development* 30(4): 388-395.

Gulilat Menbere & Skjerdal, T.S.

2012 The potential of *dagu* communication in northeastern Ethiopia.  
*Media Development* 55(1): 19-21.

Harish, Kumar T. & Rezene, Habtemariam

2010 Redefining the teacher as leader: prospects and problems in Eritrea.  
*Nigerian Journal of Guidance and Counseling* 15(1).  
(<http://dx.doi.org/10.4314/njgc.v15i1.64659>).

Herzig, Joachim W. & Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

2014 Die neue Hochschullandschaft Äthiopiens – Gegenwärtige Entwicklungen.  
In: CV 24, pp. 393-425.

- Kebebe, S., et al.
- 2012 Educating leaders in hospital management: a pre-post study in Ethiopian hospitals. *Global Public Health* 7(2): 164-174.
- Kjernli-Wijnen, Sofie
- 2013 *The Revised Family Code of 2000: Impact on norms and education in Ethiopia*. Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis), 45 p.
- Küspert-Rakotondrainy, Sophie
- 2013 *Language Policy and Identity in a Diverse Society: The Impact of Language of Instruction on Social Group Identity. A Comparative Case Study from Ethiopia*. Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis), 124 p.
- 2014 Language policy and social identity in the light of socio-political changes in Ethiopia. A comparative case study among the Gumuz and Shinasha. *Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar) 1(1): 41-72.
- Lukáš, I.
- 2007 Language policy and process of nation-building in Ethiopia. *Annual of Language & Politics and Politics of Identity* (Prague) 1: 103-110. (online: <http://alppi.eu/wp-content/uploads/2009/11/Ivan-Luk%C3%A1%C5%A1-Language-policy.pdf>).
- Mani, Subha; Hoddinott, John & Strauss, John
- 2013 Determinants of schooling: empirical evidence from rural Ethiopia. *Journal of African Economies* 22(5): 693-731.
- Markku, Sassi
- 1997 Special teacher diploma course for the teachers of the deaf in Ethiopia and Eritrea. In: H. Kokkala, ed., *Providing Special Education for Those Who Need it in Developing Countries*, pp. 140–147. Helsinki: Ministry of Foreign Affairs.
- Meaza Ashenafi
- 2009 *Participation of Women in Politics and Public Decision Making in Ethiopia*. Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies, x, 106 p.
- Minyahel Muluneh Yimer
- 2012 *The Challenges of Achieving Universal Primary Education in Ethiopia: A Study of Out-of-School Children in Southern Nations, Nationalities and People's Region*. Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).
- Mitchell, C., Derbew Belew, Adugna Debela, Diriba Mulea & Sirawdink Fikreyesus
- 2010 “The farmer and her husband”: engendering the curriculum in a Faculty of Agriculture in an Ethiopian university. *Agenda: Empowering Women for Gender Equity* 24(86): 66-77.
- Moges Yigezu
- 2010 *Language Ideologies and Challenges of Multilingual Education in Ethiopia: The Case of Harari Region*. Addis Ababa: OSSREA, 162 p.

- 2013a PhD training programmes in Ethiopia: challenges and prospects.  
 In: Tekeste Negash & Abiye Daniel, eds, *PhD Training in Eastern and Southern Africa: The Experience of OSSREA*, pp. 83-108 Addis Ababa: OSSREA.
- 2013b Funding higher education in Ethiopia: modalities, challenges, opportunities and prospects.  
 In: Damtew Teferra, ed., *Funding Higher Education in Sub-Saharan Africa*, pp. 38-70. Basingstoke – New York: Palgrave-MacMillan Publishers.

Mogues, T.

- 2011 Shocks and asset dynamics in Ethiopia.  
*Economic Development and Cultural Change* 60(1): 1: 91-120.

Müller, Tanja R.

- 2014 Human resource development and the state – dynamics of the militarisation of education in Eritrea.  
 In: CV 24, pp. 427-447.

Redie Bereketeab

- 2010 The politics of language in Eritrea: equality of languages vs. bilingual official language policy.  
*African and Asian Studies* 9(1/2): 149-190.

Rena, R.

- 2009a Higher education and economic development in Africa – Eritrea.  
 In: V.U. James & J.S. Etim, eds, *Educational Reform in Africa: Essays on Curriculum, Libraries , Counseling, and Grade Levels*, pp. 51-88. Lewiston, NY: Edwin Mellen Press.
- 2009b Education and youth development in Eritrea: a discourse.  
*Nigerian Journal of Guidance and Counseling* 14(1).  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.4314/njgc.v14i1.47647>.

Saleh Mahmud Idris

- 2014 The development of a writing system to promote literacy in Eritrea.  
 In: CV 24, pp. 449-465.

Sisay Yemane Ayele

- 2008 *Child caregiver interaction in institutional homes: the implementation of the MISC program in SOS children's villages, Ethiopia*.  
 Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Solomon Areaya, Ayalew Shibeshi & Daniel Tefera

- 2013 Reengineering postgraduate curricula and its mode of delivery: graduate students views of modular course delivery at Addis Ababa University.  
*Journal of Higher Education in Africa* 11(1-2): 77-100.

Solomon Tefera Abate, Martha Yifiru Tachbelie & Menzel, Wolfgang

- 2010 Amharic speech recognition: past, present and future.  
 In: CV 6, pp. 536-546.

Stevenson, Edward G.J.

- 2011 *Schooling and life chances: Explaining the effects of mothers' schooling on child health in Ethiopia.*  
Atlanta, Ga.: Emory University (Ph.D. thesis).

Swanepoel, C.H. & Gebrekal, Z.M.

- 2010 The use of computers in the teaching and learning of functions in school mathematics in Eritrea.  
*Africa Education Review* 7(2): 402-416.

Rodis, Karen S.B.

- 2011 *Teaching people's othered children: Internationally adopted students learning English [Ethiopia].*  
Amherst: University of Massachusetts Amherst (PhD thesis).

Sophia Chanyalew Kassa & Tatek Abebe

- 2014 *Qenja: child fostering and relocation practices in the Amhara region, Ethiopia.*  
*Children's Geographies* 14(1): 46-62.

Tadesse, G. & Guttormsen, A.G.

- 2011 The behaviour of commodity prices in Ethiopia.  
*Agricultural Economics* 42(1): 87-97.

Tassew Woldehanna and Adiam Hagos

- 2015 Economic shocks and children's dropout from primary school: implications for education policy in Ethiopia.  
*Africa Education Review* 12(1): 28-47.

Tatek Abebe

- 2011 Gendered work and schooling in rural Ethiopia: exploring working children's perspectives.  
In: S.J.T.M. Evers, C. Notermans & E. van Ommering, eds, *Not Just a Victim: The Child as Catalyst and Witness of Contemporary Africa*, pp. 147-171. Leiden: Brill.
- 2012 AIDS-affected children, family collectives and the social dynamics of care in Ethiopia.  
*Geoforum* 43(3): 540-550.

Temesgen Kifle

- 2007 Do remittances encourage investment in education? Evidence from Eritrea.  
*Gefame* 4(1) (Online: <http://hdl.handle.net/2027/spo.4761563.0004.101>).

Tesfaye Semela

- 2011 Breakneck expansion and quality assurance in Ethiopian higher education: ideological rationales and economic impediments.  
*Higher Education Policy* 24(3): 399-425.

Wanna Leka & Desalegn Chalchisa

- 2012 *Cost sharing in public higher education institutions in Ethiopia with special emphasis on Addis Ababa and Adama universities.*  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies, 86 p.

Weir, Sharada

- 2011 Parental attitudes and demand for schooling in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Economies* 20(1): 90-110.

Wolff, E., in coop. with Sileshi Berhanu and Getinet Fulea

- 2013 On visibility and legitimisation of languages: the ‘linguistic landscape’ in Adaama, Ethiopia.  
*Aethiopica* 16: 149-191.

Wondimu Gaga Gashe

- 2010 *Sociolinguistic Facts about the Gamo Area, South Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: ARCCIKCL, xii, 189 p.

Wossenu Yimam & Mulu Nega

- 2012 *Current issues in Ethiopian private higher education institutions: opportunities and challenges*.  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies (FSS), 82p.

Yamada, Shoko

- 2014 Domesticating democracy? Civic and ethical education textbooks in secondary schools in democratizing Ethiopia.  
In: J.H. Williams, ed., *(Re)Constructing Memory: School Textbooks and the Imagination of the Nation*, pp. 35–59. Washington, DC: Elliott School of International Affairs, George Washington University.

Yared Mammo

- 2011 Rebirth of library and information science education in Ethiopia: retrospectives and prospectives.  
*International Information and Library Review* 43(2): 110-120.

Yared Mammo & Ngulube, Patrick

- 2014 Factors that influence accessibility of electronic information resources at some universities in Ethiopia.  
*Innovation* 49: 73-89.

Yeshalem, Abraham Degu

- 2013 *Environmental Education about, in and for the Environment: The Case of Two Secondary Schools in Ethiopia*.  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Yishak, D.M. & Gumbo, M.T.

- 2012 Indigenizing the school curriculum: an alternative approach for ensuring relevance to the context.  
*Indilinga: African Journal of Indigenous Knowledge Systems* 11(2): 179-193.

Yodit Zenebe Mekuria

- 2008 *The Right to Primary Education in Ethiopia: Progress, Prospects and Challenges*.  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Yohannes Aberra

- 1994 Trend analysis of enrollment sex ratios in the government schools of Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 16(2): 53-70.
- 2007 Environmental literacy of senior students in the agricultural colleges of Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Education* 27(1): 23-45.

Yonatan Tesfaye Fessha

- 2009 A tale of two federations: comparing language rights in South Africa and Ethiopia.  
*African Human Rights Law Journal* 9(2): 501-523.

Yonas Mesfun Asfaha

- 2015 Origin and development of multilingual education in Eritrea.  
*Journal of Multilingual and Multicultural Education* 36(2): 136-150.

Zehle, Jana

- 2010 *Dropout in First Grade as an Indicator for Learning Difficulties in Ethiopian Government Primary Schools. An investigation of intercultural and international comparative education for students with individual needs.*  
Berlin: Logos Berlin, 402 p.

## 26. Health and Healthcare

Abbebe Kifleyesus

- 2011 The cultural construction of sex and condom use in Eritrea.  
In: Lily Mafela & Herman Musahara, eds, *Setting of New Social Science Research Agendas for Africa in the 21st Century*, pp. 147-169. Addis Ababa: Organisation for Social Science Research in Eastern and Southern Africa (OSSREA).

Abebeyahu Tora, Davey, Gail & Getnet Tadele

- 2011 A qualitative study on stigma and coping strategies of patients with podoconiosis in Wolaita Zone, Southern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of International Health* 3(3): 176-181.
- 2012 Factors related to discontinued clinic attendance by patients with podoconiosis in southern Ethiopia: a qualitative study.  
*BMC Public Health* 12(902) (Open access: doi:10.1186/1471-2458-12-902).

Abebe Ayele, Meshesha Balkew & Lindtjørn, Bernt

- 2013 Impact of housing condition on indoor-biting and indoor-resting *Anopheles arabiensis* density in a highland area, central Ethiopia.  
*Malaria Journal* 12: 393 (online: <https://bora.uib.no/handle/1956/8348>).

Abebe, T.

- 2012 AIDS-affected children, family collectives and the social dynamics of care in Ethiopia.  
*Geoforum* 43(3): 540-550.

Abebe, W. & Tefera, S.

- 2012 Disclosure of diagnosis by parents and caregivers to children infected with HIV: prevalence-associated factors and perceived barriers in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
*AIDS Care* 24(9): 1097-1102.

- Abera, K., et al.
- 2010 Quality of life of people living with HIV/AIDS and on highly active antiretroviral therapy in Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of AIDS Research* 9(1): 31-40.
- Adnew Z. Teferi
- 1997 Integration of blind students in regular classrooms at Mulugeta Gedle school.  
In: H. Kokkala, ed., *Providing Special Education For Those Who Need It In Developing Countries*, pp. 121–25. Helsinki: Ministry of Foreign Affairs (Based on an unpubl. M.A. thesis, Univ. Joensuu).
- Agegnehu E.
- 2000 Inclusion of children with disabilities (CWD): situational analysis of Ethiopia.  
In: *Including the Excluded. Proceedings of the Fifth International Special Education Congress*. Manchester: University of Manchester.
- Alemu, H., et al.
- 2011 Correlates of highly active antiretroviral therapy adherence among urban Ethiopian clients.  
*African Journal of AIDS Research* 10(3): 263-270.
  - 2012 Effect of depressive symptoms and social support on weight and CD4 count increase at a HIV clinic in Addis Ababa.  
*AIDS Care* 24(7): 866-876.
- Ali, Mohammed, et al.
- 2009 Helping northern Ethiopian communities reduce childhood mortality: population-based intervention trial.  
*Bulletin of the World Health Organization* 83(1): 27-33.
- Allam, Z.
- 2011 Stressful life events, vulnerable to stress and depression among Eritrean high school students.  
*Ife Psychologia: An International Journal* 19(2): 380-393.
  - 2013 Job anxiety, organizational commitment and job satisfaction: An empirical assessment of supervisors in the state of Eritrea.  
*International Journal of Development and Management Review* 8(1): 50-62.
- Allam, Z. & Habtemariam, R.
- 2009 Impact of job burnout, age and marital status on job involvement among banking employees in Eritrea.  
*Nigerian Journal of Guidance and Counselling* 14(1) (Online: <http://dx.doi.org/10.4314/njgc.v14i1.47639>).
- Allam, Z. & Harish, K.T.
- 2010 Influence of sociodemographic factors on job burnout and satisfaction among Eritrean medical workers.  
*Nigerian Journal of Psychiatry* 8(1) (Online: <http://dx.doi.org/10.4314/njpsyc.v8i1.53308>).

- Amare, A. & Yami, A.
- 2011 Case-fatality of adult tetanus at Jimma University Teaching Hospital, Southwest Ethiopia.  
*African Health Sciences* 11(1) 36-40.
- Ameha Wudie Dammena
- 2011 *Impact of anti-retroviral therapy on the sexual behavior of people living with HIV/AIDS in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia: a qualitative study.*  
 Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).
- Anagaw Derseh Mebratie
- 2015 *Essays on Evaluating a Community-Based Health Insurance Scheme in Rural Ethiopia.*  
 Rottedam: Erasmus University Rotterdam (PhD thesis).
- Ashenafi Berihun Tsehay
- 2014 *Seeking Health Information In Rural Context: Exploring Sources of Maternal Health Information in Rural Ethiopia.*  
 Bergen: University of Bergen (MA thesis).
- Assefa Tolera Sori
- 2012a The synergistic effects of socio-economic factors on the risk of HIV infection: a comparative study of two sub-cities in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
*Eastern Africa Social Science Research Review* 28(2): 73-95.
- 2012b Poverty, sexual experience and HIV vulnerability risks: evidence from Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Biosocial Science* 44(6): 677-701.
- Assegid Aga
- 2001 Avoidable visual impairment among elderly people in a slum of Addis Ababa.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Health Development* 15(2): 139–144.
- Atnafseged K.
- 1992 Le service de "Gharry" dans les villes éthiopiennes de petite et moyenne importance.  
 In: *ACTES-INRETS 3 (No. 30), Papers of the Sixth International Conference on Mobility and Transport for Elderly and Disabled Persons, May 1992, Lyon*, pp. 63–66. Lyon: Institut National de Recherche sur les Transports et leur Sécurité.
- Angelshaug, Jeanette
- 2013 *Increasing demand for health facility birth. A qualitative study exploring barriers and facilitators for skilled care utilization in the Amhara Region, Ethiopia.*  
 Bergen: University of Bergen (MA thesis).
- Ayalew Gebre, *et al.*
- 2013a Gender inequalities, power relations, and HIV/AIDS: exploring the interface.  
 In: CV 22, pp. 47-61.
- 2013b Food security, poverty, and HIV/AIDS.  
 In: CV 22, pp. 84-104.

2013c Socioeconomic and psychosocial impacts of HIV/AIDS and responses at different levels of society.  
In: CV 22, pp. 107-126.

Becx-Bleumink, M.

1984 New developments in ALERT leprosy control programme and the issue of integration.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Health Development* 1(2): 49–55.

Beider, M., et al.

2012 A comparison of levels and predictors of emotional problems among preadolescent Ethiopians in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, and Toronto, Canada.  
*Transcultural Psychiatry* 49(5): 651-677.

Bekri W., Gebre S., Mengiste A., Saunderson, P.R. & Zewge S.

1996 Delay in presentation and start of treatment in leprosy patients: a case-control study of disabled and non-disabled patients in three different settings in Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of Leprosy* 66: 1–9.

Benbow, C. & Tamiru T.

2001 The experience of self-care groups with people affected by leprosy: ALERT, Ethiopia.  
*Leprosy Review* 72: 311–21.

Berhan, Y., Hailu, D. & Alano, A.

2011 Predictors of sexual-risk behavior and HIV-preventive practices among university students in Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of AIDS Research* 10(3): 225-234.

Berhane Kidane, van der Maesen, L.J.G.; van Andel, T. & Zemedie Asfaw

2014 Ethnoveterinary medicinal plants used by the Maale and Ari ethnic communities in southern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Ethnopharmacology* 153: 274–282.

Berhanu, Shibru & Prevett, Martin

2004 Treatment of epilepsy in rural Ethiopia: 2 year follow-up.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Health Development* 18(1): 31–34.

Biadgilign, S., et al.

2009 Barriers and facilitators to antiretroviral medication adherence among HIV-infected paediatric patients in Ethiopia: a qualitative study.  
*Sahara-J: Journal of Social Aspects of HIV/AIDS* 6(4). (Open access).

Bikilla, Asfaw Demissie; Jerene, Degu; Robberstad, Bjarne & Lindtjørn, Bernt

2009a Cost estimates of HIV care and treatment with and without anti-retroviral therapy at Arba Minch Hospital in southern Ethiopia  
*BioMed Central* 7: 6 (Online: doi:10.1186/1478-7547-7-6).

2009b Cost-effectiveness of anti-retroviral therapy at a district hospital in southern Ethiopia.

*Cost Effectiveness and Resource Allocation* 7: 13 (Online: doi:10.1186/1478-7547-7-13.

Bogale, G.W. & Boer, H.

- 2009 HIV-prevention knowledge among illiterate and low-literate women in rural Amhara, Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of AIDS Research* 8(3): 349-357.
- 2010 Researching the hearts and minds of illiterate women in the Amhara highlands of Ethiopia: development and pre-testing of oral HIV/AIDS prevention messages.  
*Sahara-J: Journal of Social Aspects of HIV/AIDS* 6(1): 2-9 (Open access).

Bogale, G.W., Boer, H. & Seydel, E.R.

- 2010 Condom use among low-literate females in Ethiopia: the role of vulnerability to HIV-infection, condom attitude and self-sufficiency.  
*AIDS Care* 22(7): 851-857.
- 2011 Correlates of sexual faithfulness among low-literate rural males in the Amhara region of Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of AIDS Research* 10(2): 123-127.

Bonnenfant, Yung-Ting K.

- 2011 *HIV status, fertility intentions, and sexual risk reduction intentions among couple voluntary counseling and testing participants in Ethiopia.*  
Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University (Ph.D. thesis).

Bonnenfant, Y.T.K., Hindin, M.J., & Gillespie, D.

- 2012a HIV diagnosis and fertility intentions among couple VCT clients in Ethiopia.  
*AIDS Care* 24(11): 1407-1415.
- 2012b Couple VCT Clients in Ethiopia: A Heterogeneous HIV Risk Group.  
*AIDS Care* 24(7): 856-865.
- 2012c HIV diagnosis and sexual risk behavior intentions among couple VCT clients in Ethiopia.  
*AIDS Care* 24(9):1078-1086.

Bradley, H., et al.

- 2011 Developing scales to measure perceived HIV risk and vulnerability among Ethiopian women testing for HIV.  
*AIDS Care* 23(8): 1043-1052.

Butler, Ann, Zelealem Tesfay, D'Andrea, Catherine & Lyons, Diane

- 1999 The ethnobotany of Lathyrus sativus in the highlands of Ethiopia.  
In: M. van der Veen, ed., *The Exploitation of Plant Resources in Ancient Africa*, pp. 123–36. New York: Kluwer / Plenum.

Dahlen, Ulla M.

- 2011 *Female Genital Cutting: Phenomenological Interviews on the Ethiopian Immigrant Mothers' Experience.*  
Virginia Beach, VA.: Regent University (Ph.D thesis).

Dawit Seyum

- 2011 Medicalisation of maternal mortality: a signal for integrating approaches.

In: CV 4, pp. 157-168.

Degnet Abebaw

- 2013 Socio-economic determinants of child immunization in rural Ethiopia.  
*Journal of International Development* 26(7): 1011–1023.

Deepak, S. & Sharma, M.

- 2001 Volunteers and community based rehabilitation.  
*Asia Pacific Disability Rehabilitation Journal* 12: 141–148.

Deribe, K., et al.

- 2010 Gender differences regarding barriers and motivators of HIV status disclosure among HIV-positive service users.  
*Sahara-J: Journal of Social Aspects of HIV/AIDS* 7(1): 30-39.

De Rosis, Carolina

- 2014 Mobilités féminines internes à Gondar et VIH: entre construction de discours et parole de femmes aux marges leur avenir (région Amhara, Éthiopie).  
*Cahiers d'Etudes Africaines* 213-214 (2014): 115-153.
- 2015 The organization of the fight against HIV/AIDS in Ethiopia: rallying around afflictions.  
*Northeast African Studies* 15(1): 67-112.

De Sincay, B.

- 1975 Attitudes envers la lèpre et son traitement dans une communauté éthiopienne.  
*Annales de la Société Belge de Médecine Tropicale* 55: 313–20.

De Sole, G. & Walton, J.C.

- 1976 Onchocerciasis in Gemu Gofa: an anthropological and ecological survey.  
*Ethiopian Medical Journal* 14: 37–48.

Desalegn, B., Beyene, H. & Yamada, R.

- 2013 Patients-to-healthcare workers' HIV transmission risk from sharp injuries, southern Ethiopia.  
*Sahara-J - Journal of Social Aspects of HIV/AIDS* 9(1): 1-5.

Desta Ayode, et al.

- 2012 The association of beliefs about heredity with preventive and interpersonal behaviors in communities affected by podoconiosis in rural Ethiopia.  
*American Journal of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene* 87(4): 623-630.

Desta Ayode; McBride, C.; de Heer, H.; Watanabe, E.; Gebreyesus T.; Getnet Tadele; Tora, A. & Davey, G.

- 2012 The association of beliefs about heredity with preventive and interpersonal behaviors in communities affected by podoconiosis in rural Ethiopia.  
*American Journal of Tropical Medical Hygiene* 87(4): 623-630.
- 2013 A qualitative study exploring barriers related to use of footwear in rural highland Ethiopia: implications for neglected tropical disease control.  
*PLoS Neglected Tropical Diseases* 7(4), p. 1 (Open access).

De Ver Dye, T., *et al.*

- 2011 Mixed method assessment of beliefs and practice around breast cancer in Ethiopia: implications for public health programming and cancer control.  
*Global Public Health* 6(7): 719-731.

Eskindir Loha Shumbullo

- 2013 *Variation in malaria transmission in Southern Ethiopia. The impact of prevention strategies and a need for targeted intervention.*  
Bergen: University of Bergen (PhD thesis).

Eskindir Loha and Lindtjørn, Bernt

- 2010 Model variations in predicting incidence of Plasmodium falciparum malaria using 1998-2007 morbidity and meteorological data from south Ethiopia.  
*Malaria Journal* 9:166.
- 2012 Predictors of Plasmodium falciparum malaria incidence in Chano Mille, south Ethiopia: a longitudinal study.  
*American Journal of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene* 87(3): 450-459.

Eskindir Loha, Markussen, Lunde Torleif & Lindtjørn, Bernt

- 2012 Effect of bed nets and indoor residual spraying on spatio-temporal clustering of malaria in a village in south Ethiopia: a longitudinal study.  
*PLoS ONE* 7(10): e47354.

Eskindir Loha Shumbullo, Kebede Tefera & Lindtjørn, Bernt

- 2013 Freely distributed bed-net use among Chano Mille residents, South Ethiopia: a longitudinal study.  
*Malaria Journal* 12(1): 23 (Open access).

Fantahun, M., *et al.*

- 2006 Assessing a new approach to verbal autopsy interpretation in a rural Ethiopian community: the InterVA model.  
*Bulletin of the World Health Organization* 84(3): 204-210.
- 2009 Aging of a rural Ethiopian population: who are the survivors?  
*Public Health* 123(4): 326-330.

Fenio, K.G.

- 2008 The President's Emergency Plan for AIDS relief (PEPFAR), the Ethiopian Orthodox Church, and community beliefs.  
In: T. Falola & M. Heaton, eds, *Health Knowledge and Belief Systems in Africa*, pp. 107-135. Durham, NC: Carolina Academic Press.

Gebeyehu W. Bogale, Boer, H. & Seydel, E.R.

- 2009 HIV-prevention knowledge among illiterate and low-literate women in rural Amhara, Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of AIDS Research* 8(3): 349-357.

Gebremedhin, S. & Betre, M.

- 2009 Levels and differentials of fertility in Awassa town, southern Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of Reproductive Health* 13(1): 93-112.

- Gebre Michael, W.G.
- 1987 Scope, purpose and organization of rehabilitation services for disabled persons in Ethiopia: the case of Rehabilitation Agency for the Disabled (RAD). Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Dept.of Applied Sociology (Senior paper).
- Gessessew, A.
- 2010 Abortion and unwanted pregnancy in Adigrat Zonal Hospital, Tigray, North Ethiopia. *African Journal of Reproductive Health* 14(3): 183-188.
- Getahun H., Lambein, F. & Vanhoorne, M.
- 2002 Neurolathyrism in Ethiopia: assessment and comparison of knowledge and attitudes of health workers and rural inhabitants. *Social Science and Medicine* 54: 1513–24.
- Getnet, M.L. & Damen, H.M.
- 2011 Level of stigma among female sex workers: comparison of two surveys of HIV behavioral data, Ethiopia. *African Health Sciences* 11(4): 543-549.
- Getnet Tadele, Woldekidan Made & Kloos, Helmut
- 2013 Accessibility and utilization of HIV/AIDS care and treatment. In: CV 22, pp. 143-73.
- Getnet Tizazu Fetene & Rahel Mesfin, eds
- 2013 *Antiretroviral Treatment in Sub-Saharan Africa: Challenges and Prospects*. Addis Ababa: Organisation for Social Science Research in Eastern and Southern Africa, 230 p.
- Girma, Ananas
- 1998 "Mothers or Carers?" *The Experience of Refugee Ethiopian and Eritrean Mothers who Care for Disabled Children*. Manchester: University of Manchester (PhD Thesis, Dept. of Sociology).
- Girma, Eshetu; Möller-Leimkühler, Anne Maria; Müller, Norbert; Dehning, Sandra; Froeschl, Guenter & Tesfaye, Markos
- 2014 Public stigma against family members of people with mental illness: findings from the Gilgel Gibe Field Research Center (GGFRC), Southwest Ethiopia. *BMC International Health and Human Rights* 14:2 (Online: <http://epub.ub.uni-muenchen.de/22916>).
- Månsson, Jennifer & Bethlehem Girma Kebede
- 2015 *The role of communication in cancer consultations; An exploratory study of doctor-patient-family caregiver communication in Uganda and Ethiopia*. Gotenburg: University of Gothenburg (MA thesis), 66 p.
- Girmaye Tamrat, Yigzaw Kebede, Shitaye Alemu & Moore, John
- 2001 The prevalence and characteristics of physical and sensory disabilities in Northern Ethiopia. *Disability & Rehabilitation* 23(17): 799–804.

- Hailemichael Tesfahun
- 2011 Pregnancy and HIV in Ethiopia: implications fro pregnant women's PMTCT service use and social protection.  
In: CV 4, pp. 137-156.

- Hailom Bantergya & Emelia Timo
- 2012 The impact of climate change on vulnerability to HIV/AIDS in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 34(1): 37-66.

- Hanlon, C.
- 2009 Postnatal mental distress in relation to the sociocultural practices of childbirth: an exploratory qualitative study from Ethiopia.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 69(8): 1211-1219.

- Hirut Terefe
- 2010 Gender and youth reproductive health in the face of HIV/AIDS in Ethiopia: the case of Shashemene and Awassa youth in and out of school.  
In: *Intergenerational Challenges in Ethiopia: Understanding Family, Children and the Elderly. Proceedings of the ESSWA Conference 2010*. Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press.
- 2012 *Gender Relations, Female Genital Mutilation and Reproductive Health: The Case of Arsi Oromo, Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press, 340 p.

- Ieda, Aiko
- 2012 *Perceptions and behaviour related to family planning in a rural area in the Oromia region, Ethiopia*.  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

- Jacobsson, L.
- 1985 Mental disorders in patients admitted to a general hospital in western Ethiopia 1960–1970.  
*Acta Psychiatrica Scandinavica* 71: 410–16.

- Kassa Tibebu & Getu Degu Alene
- 2003 Prevalence of refractive errors in pre-school and school children of Debark and Kola Diba towns, north-west Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Health Development* 17(2): 117–124.

- Khasakhala, Anne A. & Kloos, Helmut
- 2013a Monitoring and evaluation of HIV/AIDS prevention programs 212  
In: CV 22, pp. 212-231.
- 2013b Ethical issues in HIV/AIDS biomedical research.  
In: CV 22, pp. 232-252.

- Kibret, M. & Abera, B.
- 2011 Antimicrobial susceptibility patterns of *E. coli* from clinical sources in northeast Ethiopia.  
*African Health Sciences* 11(special issue): 540-545.

Ko, I.S., et al.

- 2010 Family planning practice and related factors of married women in Ethiopia.  
*International Nursing Review* 57(3): 377-382.

Leonhardt, Annette

- 2001 Die Alpha School for the Deaf in Addis Abeba.  
*Hörgeschädigtenpädagogik* 55 (3) 141–148.

Leta, Tesfaye H.; Sandøy, Ingvild Fossgard & Fylkesnes, Knut

- 2012 Factors affecting voluntary HIV counselling and testing among men in Ethiopia: a cross-sectional survey.  
*BMC Public Health* 12: 438). (Online: [www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/22703550](http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/22703550)).

Lindstrom, D.P., et al.

- 2010 Nonmarital sex and condom knowledge among Ethiopian young people: improved estimates using a nonverbal response card.  
*Studies in Family Planning* 41(4): 251-262.
- 2012 Lifting the curtain on conditions of sexual initiation among youth in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Adolescent Health* 50(6): 614-620.

Maffioli, Dionisia

- 2009 Nutritional status of children and the family: Asia-Africa comparisons.  
*African Population Studies* 23 (ppl.): 99-126.

Maes, Kenneth

- 2014 “Volunteers are not paid because they are priceless”: community health worker capacities and values in an AIDS treatment intervention in urban Ethiopia.  
*Medical Anthropology Quarterly* 29(1): 97-115.

Maes, Kenneth, et al.

- 2011 Volunteer home-based HIV/AIDS care and food crisis in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia: sustainability in the face of chronic food insecurity.  
*Health Policy and Planning* 26(1): 43-52.

Massa, Aurora

- 2012 «Non sapevo che bisognasse tenerlo nascosto». Associazionismo e nuove forme di cittadinanza nella gestione dell’AIDS a Mekelle.  
In: *Archivio Antropologico Mediterraneo*, anno XII/XIII (2012), n. 14(1) (Online: [http://www.archivioantropologicomediterraneo.it/riviste/annoXIIIXIII\\_2012\\_14.pdf#page=78](http://www.archivioantropologicomediterraneo.it/riviste/annoXIIIXIII_2012_14.pdf#page=78)).

Meima, A., Saunderson, P.R., Gebre S., Desta K., Van Ootmarsen, G.J. & Habbema, J.D.

- 1999 Factors associated with impairments in new leprosy patients: the AMFES cohort.  
*Leprosy Review* 70(2): 189–203.

Mekonnen Aderaw Tesfaye

- 2012 *Perspectives on Life and Health: A Qualitative Study among Same-Sex Attracted Men in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia*.  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Mekonnen, D. & Kebede, Y.

- 2011 The prevalence of suicidal ideation and attempts among individuals attending an adult psychiatry out-patient clinic in Gondar, Ethiopia.  
*African Health Sciences* 11(1): 103-107.

Melese M., Alemayehu W., Friedlander, E. & Courtright, P.

- 2004 Indirect costs associated with accessing eye care services as a barrier to service use in Ethiopia.  
*Tropical Medicine and International Health* 9(3): 426–31.

Mengesha, Mamo

- 2000 Special needs education: emerging in Ethiopia.  
In: H. Savolainen *et al.*, eds, *Meeting Special and Diverse Educational Needs*, pp. 84–94. Helsinki: Min. Foreign Affairs of Finland, Dept. of International Development Cooperation; and Jyväskylä: Niilo Mäki Institute.

Makoto, Nishi

- 2010 Information sharing, local knowledge, and development practices: community-based HIV/AIDS initiatives among the Gurage in Southern Ethiopia.  
*Nilo-Ethiopian Studies* 15: 1-10.

Mehret Yerdaw, Teshome Nedi & Fikre Enquoselassie

- 2004 Assessment of awareness of HIV/AIDS among selected target groups in and around Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of Reproductive Health* 6(2): 30-38.

Mulugeta Kibret

- 2003 Reproductive health knowledge, attitude and practice among high school students in Bahir Dar, Ethiopia.  
*African Journal Reproductive Health* 7(2): 39-45.

Mesfin Getaneh

- 2013 The linkage between rural women's status and child nutrition: a case study of Meskan District in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 19, pp. 259-278.

Molla, M., Emmelin, M., Berhane, Y. & Lindtjørn, Bernt

- 2009 Readiness of youth in rural Ethiopia to seek health services for sexually transmitted infections.  
*African Journal of AIDS Research* 8(2): 135-146.

Mork, Margrethe

- 2008 "How could I take my pills when I can't even afford food?" Barriers to adherence to antiretroviral treatment for HIV infected adults in Ethiopia.  
Bergen: University of Bergen (MA thesis).

Motbainor Abara & Girma Lema

- 2003 The role of support groups in raising the self-concept of people affected by leprosy: an evaluation study.

*Asia Pacific Disability Rehabilitation Journal* 14: 55–62.

Nicholas, F. & Giel, R.

- 1971 A spontaneous leprosy settlement in Ethiopia.  
*Tropical Geography & Medicine* 23: 289–93.

Onarheim, Kristine Husøy; Solomon Tessema; Johansson, Kjell Arne; Eide, Kristiane Tislevoll; Norheim, Ole Frithjof & Miljeteig, Ingrid

- 2012 Prioritizing child health interventions in Ethiopia: modeling impact on child mortality, life expectancy and inequality in age at death.  
*PLOS One* 7(8): 1932-6203.

Olika, Ruth Erin Liselott

- 2009 *Attitudes hearing impaired children face from hearing people: a case study from Wollega, Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Oyekale, Abayomi Samuel

- 2014 Factors explaining child survival in Ethiopia: application of two-stage probit model.  
*African Development Review* 26(2): 237-249.

Øxnevad, Mette

- 2011 *Perceptions and practices related to home based and facility based birth. A qualitative study from Agemssa, Ethiopia.*  
Bergen: University of Bergen (MA thesis).

Parker, Melissa

- 1996 Social devastation and mental health in Northeast Africa. Some reflections on an absent literature.  
In: T. Allen, ed., *In Search of Cool Ground. War, Flight and Homecoming in Northeast Africa*, pp. 262–273. London: James Currey.

Pitchforth, E., et al.

- 2010 Assessing and understanding quality of care in a labour ward: a pilot study combining clinical and social science perspectives in Gondar, Ethiopia.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 71(10): 1739-1748.

Prata, N., Gerdts, C. & Gessessew, A.

- 2012 An innovative approach to measuring maternal mortality at the community level in low-resource settings using mid-level providers: a feasibility study in Tigray, Ethiopia.  
*Reproductive Health Matters* 19(39): 196-204.

Prata, N., Gessessew, A., Abraha, A.K., Holston, M., & Potts, M.

- 2009 Prevention of postpartum hemorrhage: options for home births in rural Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of Reproductive Health* 13(2): 87-95.

Regassa, N.

- 2011 Antenatal and postnatal care service utilization in southern Ethiopia: a population-based study.  
*African Health Sciences* 11(3): 390-397.

Reniers, G. & Tesfai, R.

- 2009 Health services utilization during terminal illness in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.  
*Health Policy and Planning* 24(4): 312-319.

Savolainen, Hannu

- 1997 Between discrimination and inclusion: persons with disabilities and services for them in Ethiopia today.  
In: H. Kokkala, ed., *Providing Special Education For Those Who Need It In Developing Countries*, pp. 64–78. Helsinki: Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Finland.
- 2000 Special needs education: emerging in Ethiopia.  
In: H. Savolainen, *et al.*, eds, *Meeting Special and Diverse Educational Needs*, pp. 84–94. Helsinki: Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Finland.

Savolainen, Hannu, Kokkalah, H. & Alasuutaru, H., eds

- 2000 *Meeting Special and Diverse Educational Needs. Making Inclusive Education a Reality*.  
Helsinki: Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Finland, Dept. of International Development Cooperation, and Jyväskylä: Niilo Mäki Institute, 150 p.

Schier, E., Yecunno-Amlack T. & Tegegne T.

- 1988 Zur Situation epileptischer Patienten in einem afrikanischen Entwicklungsland: Nordwest Aethiopien. (The status of epileptic patients in a developing African country: Northwest Ethiopia).  
*Psychiatrie, Neurologie und medizinische Psychologie* (Leipzig) 40: 490–99.

Schirripa, Pino, ed.

- 2010 *Health System, Sickness and Social Suffering in Mekelle (Tigray – Ethiopia)*.  
Berlin: Lit Verlag, 152 p.

Seleshi Zeleke

- 2004 Differences in self-concept among children with mathematics disabilities and their average and high-achieving peers.  
*International Journal of Disability Development & Education* 51(3): 253–269.

Shah, N.M., Wang, W. & Bishai, D.M.

- 2011 Comparing private sector family services to government and NGO services in Ethiopia and Pakistan: how do social franchises compare across quality, equity and cost.  
*Health Policy and Planning* 26, Suppl. 1: i63-i71.

Sisay, Kebede

- 1997 Societal attitudes towards blind people and marriage relations to the sighted in Ethiopia. In: H. Kokkala, ed., *Providing Special Education For Those Who Need It In Developing Countries*, pp. 103–120. Helsinki: Ministry of Foreign Affairs. (Based on unpubl. M.A. thesis, Univ. Joensuu).

Skaftun, Eirin Krüger, Merima Abdella Ali & Norheim, Ole Frithjof

- 2014 Understanding inequalities in child health in Ethiopia: health achievements are improving in the period 2000- 2011.  
*PLOS One* 9-8 (Online:  
[www.plosone.org/article/info%3Adoi%2F10.1371%2Fjournal.pone.0106460](http://www.plosone.org/article/info%3Adoi%2F10.1371%2Fjournal.pone.0106460)).

Soboka G. & Saunderson, P.R.

- 1996 Cost-effective footwear for leprosy control programmes: a recent study in rural Ethiopia.  
*Leprosy Review* 67: 208–10.

Solomon Worku Agaje

- 2008 *Resilience among children exposed to traumatic loss: a study of children orphaned by AIDS in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Spadacini, B. & P. Nichols, P.

- 1998 Campaigning against female genital mutilation in Ethiopia using popular education.  
*Gender and Development* 6(2): 44-52.

Tadesse, A.W., et al.

- 2012 Behavioral and emotional problems among children aged 6-14 years on highly active antiretroviral therapy in Addis Ababa: a cross-sectional study.  
*AIDS Care* 24(11): 359-367.

Teferi Belachew, et al.

- 2011 Food insecurity and age at menarche among adolescent girls in Jimma Zone, Southwest Ethiopia: a longitudinal study.  
*Reproductive Biology and Endocrinology* 9: 125 (Online).

Teferra, S., et al.

- 2011 Khat chewing in persons with severe mental illness in Ethiopia: a qualitative study exploring perspectives of patients and caregivers.  
*Transcultural Psychiatry* 48(4): 455-472.

Teklehaymanot R., Mekonnen Abebe, Forsgren, L., Ayele Gebre-Mariam, Heijbel, J., Holmgren, G. & Ekstedt, J.

- 1990 Community-based study of neurological disorders in rural central Ethiopia.  
*Neuroepidemiology* 9: 263–277.
- 1991 Attitudes of rural people in Central Ethiopia toward epilepsy.  
*Social Science and Medicine* 32(2): 203–209.

Thommesen, Trude Gro

- 2014 *"I'm afraid, actually!" Midwives' challenges in providing quality maternal and newborn care in health centres in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.*  
Oslo: University of Bergen (MA thesis).

Thune, F.

- 2003 HIV/AIDS and disability. HIV/AIDS training sessions for 797 members of the Ethiopian National Association of Deaf People.  
*Zeitschrift Behinderung und Dritte Welt* 14: 55–58.

Tigabu Gebremedhin

- 1997 *Rehabilitation of Persons with Disabilities. CBR: Challenging Beliefs and Resources* (An assessment of caregivers of persons with disabilities, individuals with disabilities, neighbours of persons with disabilities, living in Weredas 8 and 25 of Addis Ababa, individuals who are involved in disability issues).  
Addis Ababa: Radda Barnen, c. 70 p.

Tirussew Tefera

- 1979 *Evaluation of Addis Ababa pre-schools' educational program in the light of the developmental needs of the child*.  
Addis Ababa: Educational Research Centre, Addis Ababa University.
- 1985 Zur Situation der Blinden in Aethiopien.  
*Wissenschaftliches Blatt zu Probleme des Blinden und Sehschwachenwesens* (Berlin) 2(25/26): 32–34.
- 1988 Psychoeducational implications of intellectual handicap.  
In: *Proceedings of the Workshop on Curriculum Development for Training Teachers of the Mentally Handicapped*, pp. 10–26. Addis Ababa: Ministry of Education.
- 1989 Reflections on the rehabilitation of the handicapped in Ethiopia.  
*Wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift der Humboldt University zu Berlin* 38: 742–744.
- 1993 Problems and prospects of persons with disabilities in Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Development Research* 15(1): 67–78.
- 1994 Psychosocial and educational profile of students with disabilities in Addis Ababa University.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Health Development* 8(1): 43–61.
- 1995 Trends and research directions in special education.  
In: *Proceedings of the National Workshop on Educational Research*, 1–69. Addis Ababa: Institute of Educational Research.
- 1996 Problems and prospects of persons with disabilities in Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of Special Needs Education* 1(1): 42–51.
- 1998 *Persons with disabilities of higher achievement profile and resilience in Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: Radda Barnen.
- 1999a Inclusion of children with disabilities in regular schools: challenges and opportunities.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Education* 19(1): 65–91.
- 1999b *Gender and Disability in Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: Radda Barnen.
- 2005 *Disability in Ethiopia: Issues, Insights and Implications*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa Printing Press.

Tirussew Tefera, Ayele G.M., Abraham H., Lemma R. & Sertsu T.H.

- 1991 *Guide for Services of the Handicapped in Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: German Cultural Institute.

Tirussew Tefera, Savolainen, H., Agedew R. & Daniel D.

- 1995 *Base-line survey on disabilities in Ethiopia*.

Addis Ababa: Institute of Educational Research, Addis Ababa University, iv + 67 pp.

Uhlman, G. & Minas M.

- 1975 Perception of mental illness by rural high school students and parents.  
*Ethiopian Medical Journal* 13: 5–11.

Valk, H., van der; Vliet, P., van & Peeters, F.M.

- 2015 *Decision-making guidance for pesticide registration: pesticide risk reduction programme – Ethiopia.*  
Wageningen: Alterra - Wageningen University & Research Centre.

Vinke, C. & Lonergan, S.

- 2011 Social and environmental risk factors for trachoma: a mixed methods approach in the Kembata zone of southern Ethiopia.  
*Canadian Journal of Development Studies* 32(3): 254-268.

Wake, M.M. & Tolessa, C.

- 2012 Reducing diarrhoeal diseases: lessons on sanitation from Ethiopia and Haiti.  
*International Nursing Review* 5(1): 34-39.

Wazakili, M., Wakeni, D., Mji, G. & MacLachlan, M.

- 2011 Did What - Research Project in Brief A-PODD in Ethiopia (African Policy on Disability and Development).  
Dublin: The Global Health Press (Report, 14 p.).

Woldemicael, Gebremariam

- 2009a Female genital cutting in contemporary Eritrea: determinants, future prospects, and strategies for eradication.  
*Eastern Africa Social Science Research Review* 25(2): 1-29.
- 2009b Women's autonomy and reproductive preferences in Eritrea.  
*Journal of Biosocial Science* 41(2): 161-181.

Wole Ameyan, *et al.*

- 2015 Attracting female sex workers to HIV testing and counselling in Ethiopia: a qualitative study with sex workers in Addis Ababa.  
*African Journal of AIDS Research* 14(2): 137-144.

Wondie, Y., *et al.*

- 2011 The psychosocial consequences of child sexual abuse in Ethiopia: a case-control comparative analysis.  
*Journal of Interpersonal Violence* 26(11): 2025-2041.

Wondmagegnehu E.

- 1987 The Ethiopian experience in community-based rehabilitation: the community rehabilitation workers training course.  
*African Rehabilitation Journal* 2(10): 4–7.

Yaliso Yaya & Lindtjørn, Bernt

2012 High maternal mortality in a rural south-west Ethiopia: estimate by using the sisterhood method.

*BioMed Central - Pregnancy and Childbirth* 2012, 12:136 (open access, <http://dx.doi.org/10.1186/1471-2393-12-136>).

Yaliso Yaya Balla, Tadesse Data & Lindtjørn, Bernt

2015 Maternal mortality in rural South Ethiopia: outcomes of community-based birth registration by health extension workers.

*PLoS ONE* 10(3) (online: [www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/25799229](http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/25799229)).

Yemataw Wondie & Workie Zemene

2014 Profiling the psychosocial impacts of child sexual abuse in Ethiopia

*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar) 1(1): 73-91.

Yenenesh Tadesse Gebresilase

2009 *The Experience of Obstetric Fistula Survivors: the Case of Women for Women Foundation (Phenomenological Study)*.

Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (MA Thesis Social Work, Graduate School of Social Work), 94 p.

Yeshiwondim, A.K. et al.

2010 Therapeutic efficiency of chloroquine and chloroquine plus primaquine for the treatment of Plasmodium vivax in Ethiopia.

*Acta Tropica* 113(2): 105-113.

Yilma, Z., Mebratie, A., Sparrow, R., Dekker, M., Alemu, G. & Bedi, A.S.

2014 The impact of Ethiopia's community-based health insurance on household economic welfare: a policy brief.

Leiden: African Studies Centre (Infosheet, 4.p.).

Yonas Endale

1996 Ethiopia's mental health trampled by armed conflicts.

In: T. Allen, ed., *In Search of Cool Ground. War, Flight and Homecoming in Northeast Africa*, pp. 274–277. London: James Currey.

Zelalem Belete

2002 *Male Involvement in the Practice of Female Genital Mutilation in Shone Town, Southern Nations and Nationality Regional Government, Ethiopia*.

Oslo: University of Oslo (MA thesis).

Zewde, I.F.

2014 Demand for health insurance: a study on the feasibility of health insurance schemes for community based groups in Addis Ababa city.

*Ethiopian Journal of Economics* 23(1): 61-86.

## **27. Ethnomedicine and Indigenous Knowledge**

Ahmed Hassen

- 2014 Selected diseases and their traditional prevention mechanisms in the Jawi District (Awi Zone): past and present.  
In: CV 12, pp. 25-32.

Birhane, E., Aynekulu, E. , Wolde, M. & Endale, D.

- 2011 Management, use and ecology of medicinal plants in the degraded dry lands of Tigray, Northern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Medicinal Plants Research* 5(3): 309-318.

Gemedo Dalle, Maas, B.L. & Johannes, I.

- 2005 Plant biodiversity and ethnobotany of Borana pastoralists in Southern Ethiopia.  
*Economic Botany* 59(1): 43-65.

Pili, Eliana

- 2010 *Aynä təla*: the shadow of the eye. Healers and traditional medical knowledge in Addis Ababa.  
In: CV 6, pp. 153-165.

Schirripa, Pino

- 2012 Grossisti, farmacie, ONG e medicina tradizionale. Il mercato dei farmaci tra pubblico e privato in Tigray (Etiopia).  
*Archivio Antropologico Mediterraneo*, anno XII/XIII (2012), n. 14(1)  
(Online:  
[http://www.archivioantropologicomediterraneo.it/riviste/annoXIXIII\\_2012\\_14.pdf#page=78](http://www.archivioantropologicomediterraneo.it/riviste/annoXIXIII_2012_14.pdf#page=78)).

Temesgen Chibsa Etana

- 2009 *Indigenous Knowledge and Practices and their Implications for Environmental Conservation among the Oromo of Ada'a district, Eastern Shawa Zone*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (MA thesis in Social Anthropology), xii, 113 p.

Villanucci, Alessia

- 2012 Una «medicina tradizionale moderna» tra istituzioni politiche e associazioni di guaritori in Tigray (Etiopia).  
*Archivio Antropologico Mediterraneo*, anno XII/XIII (2012), n. 14(1) (Online:  
[http://www.archivioantropologicomediterraneo.it/riviste/annoXIXIII\\_2012\\_14.pdf#page=78](http://www.archivioantropologicomediterraneo.it/riviste/annoXIXIII_2012_14.pdf#page=78)).

Zemedé Asfaw & Mesfin Tadesse

- 2001 Prospects for sustainable use and development of wild food plants in Ethiopia.  
*Economic Botany* 55(1): 47-62.

## **28. Folklore, Magic, Spirit Possession**

- Bachrach, Shlomo & Kebedech Tekleab (ill.)  
2010 *Ethiopian Folktales. Revised edition.*  
Addis Ababa: Shama Books (Orig. 1967), 144 p.
- Burtea, Bogdan  
2014 Zur magischen Literatur im christlichen Äthiopien  
In: CV 24, pp. 131-147.
- Otto, Astrid  
2014 Magier, Wahrsager – Betrüger oder wahre Heiler?  
In: CV 24, pp. 149-157.
- Otto, Till Peter  
2014 Eingenähte Zauberpergamente aus Äthiopien.  
In: CV 24, pp. 159-181.
- Smidt, Wolbert G.C.  
2010 Erd-, Baum- und Wassergeister in Tigray und Eritrea. Religiöse Konzepte jenseits des Christentums.  
In: CV 2, pp. 94-116.
- Tadesse Jaleta Jirata  
2012 Learning through play: an ethnographic study of children's riddling in Ethiopia.  
*Africa* 82(2): 272-286.
- Testut, Grant Eldred  
2011 *Kistane Folklore: Analysis of a Southern Ethio-Semitic Language.*  
Philadelphia: Hebrew Union Coll.-Jewish Inst. of Religion (Ph.D. thesis), 475 p.

## **29. Oral Traditions and Poetry<sup>6</sup>**

- Getie Gelaye  
2012 Amharic praise poems composed in honor of Emperor Yohannes IV (1872-1889).  
*International Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 6(1-2): 115-133.
- Souny, William  
2012 *William J.F. Syad: un poète de la Corne de l'Afrique, 1930-1993.*  
Paris: L'Harmattan, 366 p.
- Tadesse Jaleta Jirata & Simonsen, Jan Ketil  
2014 The roles of Oromo-speaking children in the storytelling tradition in Ethiopia.  
*Research in African Literatures* 45(2): 135-149.

---

<sup>6</sup> See also references to the subject under the various ethnic groups, below.

Terecha Kebede Mesele

- 2010 Origins and transformation of the Hamina song-mendicant tradition.  
*African Study Monographs* 2010, Suppl. 41: 63-79.

## 30. Music

Bonacci, Giulia

- 2014 L'hymne éthiopien universel (1918). Un héritage national et musical, de l'Atlantique noir à l'Éthiopie contemporaine  
*Cahiers d'Études Africaines* 216 (4): 1055-1082.

Ferran, Hugo

- 2012 Construction nationale et mouvements évangéliques: deux facteurs de professionnalisation musicale en Éthiopie (de 1860 à nos jours).  
*Cahiers d'Ethnomusicologie* 25: 77-94.
- 2015 "Rate this *mezmur*". Ethnographie d'un groupe de discussion Facebook sur le gospel éthiopien.  
*Cahiers d'Ethnomusicologie* 28: 107-125.

Herman, Marilyn

- 2011 *Gondar's Child: Songs, Honor and Identity among Ethiopian Jews in Israel*.  
Trenton, NJ: Africa World Press, 312 p.

Kawase, I.

- 2010 Intercultural dialogue on the visualization of local knowledge: films on hereditary singers in Ethiopia.  
*African Study Monographs* Suppl. 41: 101-109.

Kimberlin, Cynthia Tse

- 2010 Diverse connections as a model for the 21<sup>st</sup> century: Yared School of Music (Addis Ababa, Ethiopia).  
In: CV 6, pp. 306-320.

Morand, Katell

- 2010a Mélodies pleurées, paroles à attraper. Les chants d'*engurguro* dans des funérailles éthiopiennes.  
*Cahiers de Littérature Orale* 69: 57-78.
- 2010b Vaine existence: entre deux genres, ou les effets d'un poème chanté.  
In: C. Calame, F. Dupont, B. Lortat-Jacob & M. Manca, eds, *La Voix Actée. Pour une Nouvelle Ethnopoétique*, pp. 23-41. Paris: Éditions Kimè.

Orgeret, Kristin S.

- 2008 When will the daybreak come? Popular music and political processes in Ethiopia.  
*Nordicom Review* 29(2): 231-244.

Sartori, I. & Abdulmuheimen, A.

- 2010 Collaborative research on the songs of the city.  
*African Study Monographs*, Suppl. 412: 119-131.

- Simene B. Gebremariam
- 2010 Scholarship on Ethiopian music: past, present and future prospects.  
*African Study Monographs*, Suppl. 41: 19-34.
  - 2015 *Music and Politics in Ethiopia*.  
Saarbrücken: Lambert Academic Publishing.
- Shelemyay, Kay Kaufman
- 2010 Music in the Ethiopian American diaspora: a preliminary overview.  
In: CV 6, pp. 321-333.
- Tarsitani, Belle A.
- 2011 Linking centralized politics to custodianship of cultural heritage in Ethiopia:  
examples of national-level museums in Addis Ababa.  
*African Studies* 70(2): 302-320.
- Tarsitani, Belle A. & Tarsitani, Simone
- 2010 Integrating local knowledge in Ethiopian archives: music and manuscripts in the  
collection of Abdulahi Ali Sherif.  
*African Study Monographs*, Suppl. 41: 5-18.
- Timkehet Teffera
- 2013 Canvassing past memories through *təzəta*.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 46: 31-66.
- Wedekind, Klaus
- 2014 The “Bayati / Bati” scales of the “Tambour / Krar” and the lute in Egypt and  
Ethiopia.  
In: CV 24, pp. 285-296.
- Weisser, Stéphanie & Falceto, Francis
- 2013 Investigating *qəñət* in Amhara secular music: an acoustic and historical study.  
*Annales d’Éthiopie* 28: 299-322.
- Woube, K.
- 2010 The significance of Harari music: the case of pop songs in relation to the  
objectives of the education and training and cultural policies of Ethiopia.  
*African Study Monographs*, Suppl. 41: 133-147.
- Zegeye, Abebe & Assegued, Meskerem
- 2009 *Mulatu Astatke: The Making of Ethio-Jazz*.  
Pretoria: UNISA Press, 56 p. (with CD).

## **31. Arts and Crafts**

### **31.1 General**

Birhanu Tefera & Pankhurst, R., eds

- 2003 *Proceedings of the Sixth International Conference on the History of Ethiopian Art, Addis Ababa, 5-8 November 2002.*  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies, iv, 461 p.

Werts, J.K.

- 2010 The clothes make the man: portraits of the emperor Haile Selassie.  
*Nka. Journal of Contemporary Art* 27: 108-117.

Wudu Tafete

- 2010 The death of Ahmad Gran in the eyes of a traditional painter in Wag.  
In Antonio L. Palmisano, Stanislaw Chojnacki & C.H. Baghai, eds, *The Many Faces of Ethiopian Art (I Molti Volti dell'arte Etiopica): Proceedings of the IV International Conference on the History of Ethiopian Art, Trieste, Italy, 24-27 September 1996*, Bologna: Bononia University Press.

### 31.2 Religious Art and Architecture

Bantalem Tadesse

- 2010 *A Guide to the Intangible Treasures of Ethiopian Orthodox Tewahido Church: Historic Perspectives and Symbolic Interpretations of the Festivals.*  
Addis Ababa: Kalu Printing Press, 150 p.

Bosc-Tiessé, Claire

- 2010 Catalogue des autels et meubles d'autel en bois (*tabot et manbara tabot*) des églises de Lalibala. Jalons pour une histoire des objets et des motifs.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 25: 55-101.
- 2011a Catalogue des autels et meubles d'autel en bois (*tabot et manbara tabot*) de Terasfare Estifanos. Jalons pour une histoire des objets et des motifs (II).
- 2011b La tête qui fume de l'église de Nārgā. Histoire des mœurs et histoire politique du royaume d'Éthiopie du XVIe au XXe siècle.  
*Afriques* (Online: <http://afriques.revues.org/414>).

Bosc-Tiessé, Claire, *et al.*

- 2014 The Lalibela rock hewn site and its landscape (Ethiopia): an archaeological analysis.  
*Journal of African Archaeology* 12(2): 141-164.

Chojnacki, Stanislaw

- 2009 *Christ's Resurrection in Ethiopian Painting.*  
Rome: Pontifico Istituto Orientale, 105 p.

Derat, Marie-Laure & Anne-Marie Jouquand, eds

- 2012 *Gabriel. Une Église Médiévale d'Éthiopie. Interprétations Historiques et Archéologiques de Sites Chrétiens autour de Meshāla Māryām (Manz, Éthiopie) XVe-XVIIe siècles.*  
Addis Ababa: CFEE - Paris: De Boccard (Annales d'Éthiopie Hors-série 2), 413 p.

Esche-Ramshorn, Chr.

2010 "Instruire ne la catholica fede". Äthiopier in der Kunst des 15. Jahrhundert in Rom und Florenz, die äthiopische Pilgerkirche an Alt St. Peter und Äthiopien's Verhältnis zum Vatikan.

In: W. Raunig & Asfa-Wossen Asserate, eds, *Orbis Aethiopicus. Beiträge zur Geschichte, Religion und Kunst Äthiopiens, Band XIII, In Memoriam Peter Roenpage. Juden, Christen und Muslime in Äthiopien - ein Beispiel für abrahamische Ökumene*, pp. 113-134. Dettelbach (Ger.): Verlag J.H. Röll.

Friedlander, María-José (with ill. by Bob Friedlander)

2007 *Ethiopia's Hidden Treasures: a Guide to the Paintings of the Remote Churches of Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Shama Books, 267 p.

Gnisci, Jacopo

2014 The dead Christ on the cross in Ethiopian art: notes on the iconography of the crucifixion in twelfth- to fifteenth-century Ethiopia.  
*Studies in Iconography* 35: 187-227.

2015 Picturing the liturgy: notes on the iconography of the Holy Women at the Tomb in fourteenth- and early fifteenth-century Ethiopian manuscript illumination.  
*Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 78(3): 557-595.

McEwan, Dorothea

2010 Sebetat, ein äthiopisches Ungeheuer.  
In: W. Raunig & Asfa-Wossen Asserate, eds, *Orbis Aethiopicus. Beiträge zur Geschichte, Religion und Kunst Äthiopiens, Band XIII, In Memoriam Peter Roenpage. Juden, Christen und Muslime in Äthiopien - ein Beispiel für abrahamische Ökumene*, pp. 139-160. Dettelbach (Ger.): Verlag J.H. Röll.

2013 *The Story of Däräsge Maryam. The History, Buildings and Treasures of a Church Compound with a Painted Church in the Semen Mountains.*  
Berlin – Münster – Hamburg: Lit Verlag, 184 p.

Mellors, John & Parsons, Anne

2002 *Scribes of South Gondar: bookmaking in rural Ethiopia in the twenty-first century.*  
London: New Cross Books, 16 p.

Mercier, Jacques

2004 *Vierges d'Éthiopie.*  
Montpellier: L'Archange Minotaure, 134 p., ill.

Mercier, Jacques & LePage, Claude

2012 *Lalibela, Wonder of Ethiopia: the Monolithic Churches and their Treasures.*  
London: Holberton, 344 p.

2013 *Lalibela, Capitale de l'Art Monolithe d'Éthiopie.*  
Paris: Picard, 344 p.

Phillipson, D.W.

2009 *Ancient Churches of Ethiopia.*  
New Haven – London: Yale University Press, 288 p.

Sidot, Philippe

- 2012 Des hommes et des anges: regard sur la peinture éthiopienne.  
*Histoire, Monde et Cultures Religieuses* 4 (no. 24): 97-100.

Silverman, Raymond A.

- 2009 Ethiopian Orthodox visual culture in the age of mechanical reproduction: a research note.  
*Material Religion* 5(1): 88-103.

Simmons, Brianna B.

- 2009 Christian chromolithographs in Ethiopia.  
*African Arts* 42(1): 46-53.

### 31.3 Secular and Modern Art

Elizabeth Wolde Giorgis

- 2013 Engaging the image of art, culture, and philosophy: particular perspectives on Ethiopian modernity and modernism.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): v-xii.

Makda Teklemichael

- 2009 Contemporary women artists in Ethiopia.  
*African Arts* 42(1): 38-45.

Weinerth, Jörg

- 2014 From empire to airport: on antika-painting in Addis Ababa of the 1930s.  
In: CV 9, pp. 51 -82.

### 31.4 Material Culture and Crafts

Abbink, Jon

- 2015 Extensions of the self: artistry and identity in the headrests and stools of Southwest Ethiopian peoples.  
*African Arts* 48(4): 46-59.

Boyer, Alain-Michel

- 2012 An ostentatious art: stool-headrests from Ethiopia and South Sudan.  
*Arts & Cultures* (Geneva) 2012: 84-103.

Henze, Martha H.

- 2007 Studies of imported textiles in Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 65-82.

Kaneko, Morie

- 2013 Pratiques potières dans la Corne de l'Afrique.

- 2014 *Techniques et Cultures* 60(1): 202-221.
- “I know how to make pots by myself”: special reference to local knowledge transmission in Southwest Ethiopia.  
*African Study Monographs*, Suppl. 48: 59-75.

### 31.5 Literature, Theatre, Cinematography

#### Aboneh Ashagrie

- 2012a The role of women on the Ethiopian stage.  
*Journal of African Cultural Studies* 24(1): 1-8.
- 2012b Children’s theatre in Ethiopia.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 105-117.

#### Ali Jimale Ahmed

- 2012 Review essay: *A History of Tigrinya Literature in Eritrea: The Oral and the Written, 1890-1991* [by Ghirmai Negash].  
*Research in African Literatures* 43 (1): 58-64.

#### Banti, Giorgio & Vergari, Moreno

- 2014 The *Nazme*: a genre of religious poetry of the Eritrean Saho.  
*Incontri Linguistici* 37 (2014): 133-144.

#### Belayneh Abune

- 2010 Translator’s note: Tekle Hawariyat’s *Fabula: Yawreoch Commedia, ‘The Comedy of Animals’*.  
In: Y. Hutchinson, ed., *African Theatre 9: Histories 1850-1950*, pp. 151-167.  
Woodbridge (UK): James Currey.

#### Bereket Habte Selassie

- 2011 *The Devil in God’s Land. An Eritrean Play*.  
Dar es Salaam: Mkuki na Nyota Publishers, 130 p.

#### Comberiati, Daniele

- 2012 Italiens d’Érythrée, Érythréens d’Italie. La littérature postcoloniale italienne provenant de l’Érythrée  
In: Xavier Luffin, ed., *Littératures d’Érythrée*, special issue of *Études Littéraires Africaines* (APELA) 33: 43-56.

#### Dagmawi Woubshet

- 2013 An interview with Bekele Mekonnen.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 215- 224.

#### Ducène, Jean-Charles

- 2012 L’émergence d’une littérature arabe en Érythrée.  
In: Xavier Luffin, ed., *Littératures d’Érythrée*, special issue of *Études Littéraires Africaines* 33: 11-18.

#### Elizabeth Wolde Giorgis

- 2013 The aural, the visual, and female agency in the *Mušo*.

*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 101-120.

Fasil Yitbarek

- 2013 *Soaring on Winged Verse. The Life of Ethiopian Poet-Playwright Tsegaye Gabre-Medhin.*  
Hollywood, Ca.: Tsehai Publishers, 244 p.

Ghirmai Negash

- 2009 Native intellectuals in the contact zone: African responses to Italian colonialism in Tigrinya literature.  
*Biography* 32(1): 74-88.

Khawam, Florence

- 2012 Quand l'amour se dévoile: sexualité et identité dans *The Consequences of Love* de Suleiman Addonia.  
In: Xavier Luffin, ed., *Littératures d'Érythrée*, special issue of *Études Littéraires Africaines* (APELA) 33: 67-73.

Lealem Berhanu Terega & Mahlet Solomon

- 2014 Religious, political and cultural influences on the first Ethiopian playwright, Teklehawariat Teklemariam and his play *Fabula: Yawreoch Commedia*.  
*Journal of African Cultural Studies* 26(3): 276-286.

Luffin, Xavier

- 2012a L'épanouissement d'une littérature en langues locales: tigrigna, tigré et arabe.  
In: Xavier Luffin, ed., *Littératures d'Érythrée*, special issue of *Études Littéraires Africaines* (APELA) 33: 19-30.  
2012b Les romans d'Abû Bakr Hâmid Kahhâl. Littérature nationale, littérature universelle.  
In: Xavier Luffin, ed., *Littératures d'Érythrée*, special issue of *Études Littéraires Africaines* (APELA) 33: 57-66.

Morin, Didier

- 2012 Littératures d'Érythrée: l'énonciateur sous contrôle.  
In: Xavier Luffin, ed., *Littératures d'Érythrée*, special issue of *Études Littéraires Africaines* (APELA) 33: 31-42.

Matzke, Christine

- 2010 Looking for 'Eritrea's past property': archives and memories in Eritrean theatre historiography.  
In: Yvette Hutchison, ed., *Histories 1850-1950. African Theatre*, vol. 9. Oxford: James Currey.

Plastow, Jane

- 2010 The first African play: "Fabula: Yawreoch Commedia" and its influence on the development of theatre in Ethiopia.  
In: Yvette Hutchison, ed., *Histories 1850-1950. African Theatre*, vol. 9, pp. 138-150. Oxford: James Currey.

Taddele Gebre-Hiwot

- 2014 *Elite Characters in Ethiopian Novels*.  
Los Angeles: Tsehai Publishers, 225 p.

Tedros Abraham

- 2014 Fresh form to suit myriad ideas in Beyene Haile's *Heart-to-Heart Talk*.  
*Journal of African Cultural Studies* 27(1): 71-83.

Teferi Nigussie Tafa

- 2015 The representation of 'Ethiopianess' and 'Oromoness' in two Oromo-language novels: *Yoomi Laataa* by Isaayas Hordofaa and *Kuusaa Gadoo* by Gaaddisaa Birruu.  
*Journal of African Cultural Studies* 27(1): 84-97.

Tewodros Gebre

- 2013 Period, history, and the literary art: historicizing Amharic novels.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 19-52.

Thomas, G.

- 2010 Haile Gerima's pan-African 'message to the grassroots'- hearing Malcolm X in Amharic – or *Harvest 3000 Years*.  
In: E.N. Emenyonu, ed., *Film in African Literature Today*, pp. 55-72. Oxford & Ibadan: James Currey & Heinemann Educational Books Nigeria.

Wetter, Andreas

- 2012 Rhetoric means of a didactic Amharic poem from Wärrä Babbo.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 176-203.

Yonas Admassu

- 2005 The image of the hero in an early Amharic panegyric: towards a discourse of empire.  
In: *Proceedings of the First International Symposium on Ethiopian Philology*, pp. 69-86. Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press.

### 31.6 (Foreign) novels and stories on Ethiopia and Ethiopians

Bigand, François

- 2013 *L'Éthiopie dans la Tourmente. Roman*.  
Lille: The BookEdition ([www.thebookedition.com](http://www.thebookedition.com)), 268 p.

Etenesh Tariku Abas

- 2012 *Eyes and Mist*.  
Addis Ababa: Rehobot Printers, v, 350 p.

Ghermandi, Gabriella

- 2015 *Queen of Flowers and Pearls. A Novel* (translated by Giovanna Bellesia-Contuzzi and Victoria Offredi Poletto].  
Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 296 p.

Maaza Mengiste

2011 *Beneath the Lion's Gaze*.  
London: Vintage, 320 p.

Marsden-Smedley, Philip  
2005 *The Chains of Heaven: an Ethiopian Romance*.  
London: HarperCollins Publishers, xiv, 298 p.

Mengestu, Dinaw  
2010 *How to Read the Air*.  
London: Jonathan Cape, 336 p.

Tilahun Tassew  
2011 *Trying Times* (novel).  
Addis Ababa: Shama Books, 239 p.

## 32. Sports and Games

Aboneh Ashagrie  
2013 The athlete: a movie about the Ethiopian barefooted Olympic champion.  
*Journal of African Cultural Studies* 25(1): 119-121.

Bromber, Katrin  
2013 Improving the physical self: sport, body politics, and Ethiopian modernity, ca. 1920–1974.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(1): 71-100.

Thomas, Michael W.  
2013 The athlete: an Ethiopian voice, a universal appeal.  
*Journal of African Cultural Studies* 25(1): 114-118.

## 33. Hagiographies, Christian Literature and Indigenous Religious Thought

Beylot, Robert  
2010 Une vision allégorique du *Livre éthiopien des Mystères du Ciel et de la Terre*.  
*Pount* 4: 149-167.  
2011 Les règles de l'Église (d'après le ms. éthiopien D'Abbadie 156) relues d'après de nouveaux documents avec un texte inédit sur les anges et les ordres du clergé.  
*Pount* 5: 129-137.

Getachew Haile, ed.  
2011 *A History of the first Estifanosite Monks*.  
Louvain: Peeters, 2 volumes (1: viii, 109 p.; 2: xii, 81 p.).  
2013 *Voices from Däbrä Zämäddo. Acts of Abba Bärtälomewos and Abba Yohannəs. 45 Miracles of Mary*.  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag (Äthiopistische Forschungen 79), xii, 273 p.

- 2013a *The Homily of Zär'a Ya'əqob's Mäṣḥafä Bärhan on the Rite of Baptism and Religious Instruction* (CSCO 653/SAe 114).  
 Louvain: Peeters, xix, 117 p.
- , transl.  
 2013b *The Homily of Zär'a Ya'əqob's Mäṣḥafä Bärhan on the Rite of Baptism and Religious Instruction* (CSCO 654/SAe 115).  
 Louvain: Peeters, viii, 85 p.
- Girma, M.A.  
 2010 *The Interplay Between Religion and Society in Ethiopia. Towards a Hermeneutic of Covenant.*  
 Amsterdam: VU University (PhD dissertation), vii + 235 p.
- Heliso, D.  
 2010 Enoch as the Son of Man: contextual and Christological considerations.  
*Swedish Missiological Themes* 98(2): 141-155.
- Krzyzanowska, Magdalena & Ancel, Stéphane  
 2014 Early 20th century theological controversies in Ethiopia: a letter of the Coptic Metropolitan Petros of 1904.  
*Aethiopica* 17: 121-151.
- Mathewos, M.  
 2010 Gudina Tumsa's hermeneutical interpretation of the Bible for global and Ethiopian/African perspectives.  
*Swedish Missiological Themes* 98(2): 193-209.
- Pisani, Vitagrazia  
 2013 *Il Culto di San Qirqos nell'Etiopia Storica: Analisi Storico-Filologica, con Edizione Critica della "Passio"* (Gädlä Qirqos).  
 Naples: Università l'Orientale (Doctoral dissertation).
- 2015 Passion of St. Cyrus (Gädlä Qirqos) in North Ethiopia. Elements of devotion and of manuscripts tradition.  
 In: D. Nosnitsin, ed., *Veneration of Saints in Christian Ethiopia. Proceedings of the International Workshop 'Saints in Ethiopia: Literary Sources and Veneration'*, Hamburg, April 28-29, 2012. Supplement to *Aethiopica* 3, pp. 162-199.  
 Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz.
- Mbodj-Pouye, Aïssatou & Wion, Anaïs  
 2013 L'histoire d'un vrai faux traité philosophique (Ḩatatā Zar'a Yā'eqob et Ḥatatā Walda Heywat). Introduction: Enquête sur une enquête.  
*Afriques* (Online: <http://afriques.revues.org/1060>).
- Sumner, Claude  
 2014 *Classical Ethiopian Philosophy*.  
 Los Angeles: Tsehai Publishers, 318 p.
- Wion, Anaïs  
 2013a Introduction: Enquête sur une enquête.  
*Afriques* (Débats et lectures).Online: <http://afriques.revues.org/1060>.

- 2013b L'histoire d'un vrai faux traité philosophique (*Hatatā Zar'a Yā'eqob* et *Hatatā Walda Heywat*). Épisode 1: Le temps de la découverte. De l'entrée en collection à l'édition scientifique (1852-1904).  
*Afriques* (Débats et lectures). (Online: <http://afriques.revues.org/1063>)
- 2013c L'histoire d'un vrai faux traité philosophique (*Hatatā Zar'a Yā'eqob* et *Hatatā Walda Heywat*). Épisode 2: Le temps de la démystification et la traversée du désert (de 1916 aux années 1950).  
*Afriques* (Débats et lectures). (Online: <http://afriques.revues.org/1316>).

## **34. Religion and Missions**

### *34.1 General*

Abbink, Jon

- 2011 Religion in public spaces: emerging Muslim-Christian polemics in Ethiopia.  
*African Affairs* 110(439): 253-274.

Alem Habtu

- 2013 Islamism and its threats to Africa's rich heritage of pluralism: Ethiopia and Wollo as cases from the Horn of Africa.  
*Horn of Africa* 31: 1-31.

Assefa Tolera

- 2012 Ethiopia.  
In: Mark Juergensmeyer & Wade Clark Roof, eds, *Encyclopedia of Global Religion*, pp. 364-366. London: Sage Publications, Inc.

Bascomb, Tim

- 2015 *Running to the Fire: An American Missionary Comes of Age in Revolutionary Ethiopia*.  
Iowa City: University of Iowa Press.

Daniel R. Mekonnen & Tronvoll, Kjetil

- 2015 Freedom of belief and the church in Eritrea.  
In: Hans Aage Gravaas *et al.*, eds, *Freedom of Belief and Christian Mission*, pp. 259–269. Oxford: Regnum Books International.

Ford, F.P.

- 2009 Christian–Muslim relations in Ethiopia: lessons from the past, opportunities for the future.  
In: S.R. Goodwin, ed., *World Christianity in Muslim Encounter. Essays in Memory of David A. Kerr*, vol. 2, pp. 54-70. London – New Delhi - New York - Sydney: Bloomsbury Publishing.

Gemechu Jemal Geda

- 2015 *Pilgrimages and Syncretism: Religious Transformation among the Arsi Oromo of Ethiopia.*  
Bayreuth: Universität Bayreuth (PhD dissertation, Fakultätsübergreifende Einrichtung), XVII, 219 p.

Karbo, Tony

- 2013 Religion and social cohesion in Ethiopia.  
*International Journal of Peace and Development Studies* 4(3): 433-52.

Kemal Abdulwahab

- 2014 A preliminary study of Muslim-Orthodox Christian interactions in Tigray (Ethiopia), past and present.  
In: CV 12, pp. 143-170.

Kindeneh Endeg

- 2014 Religious bumper stickers and emergent sectarian discourse on the public space: the case of Dessie and Addis Ababa. Preliminary notes.  
In: CV 12, pp. 59-70.
- 2015 Addis Ababa public space: an arena for religious rivalry.  
*Horn of African Bulletin (Life & Peace Institute)* 26(2): 4-8.

Matsumami, Yasuo & Ishihara, Minako

- 2010 On the filming of “Pilgrimage to Ya’ā”.  
In: CV 6, pp. 261-274.

Mercier, Jacques

- 2015 Aux confins de l’anthropologie et de la philosophie. Propos sur l’interrogation en abyme d’un magicien éthiopien: “Qu’est-ce que le rêve? Qui suis-je?”  
*L’Homme* 213: 93-118.

Meron Zeleke

- 2015 Cosmopolitan youth religious movements in Ethiopia: Ethiopian Orthodox Täwahđo youth as vanguard and self-appointed masters of ceremony.  
*Northeast African Studies* 15(2): 65-92.

Nosnitsin, Denis, ed.

- 2014 *Ecclesiastic Landscape of North Ethiopia. Proceedings of the International Workshop on Ecclesiastic Landscapes of North Ethiopia: History, Change and Heritage, Hamburg, 15-16 July 2011.*  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, xviii, 188 p.

Samson A. Bezabeh

- 2015 Living across digital landscapes: Muslims, Orthodox Christians, and an Indian guru in Ethiopia.  
In: Rosalind I.J. Hackett & Benjamin F. Soares, eds, *New Media and Religious Transformations in Africa*, pp. 266-283. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Solomon Dejene

- 2010a Exploring *iddir*: toward developing a contextual theology of Ethiopia.

- In: CV 6, pp. 475-489.
- 2010b *Iddir*: fertile ground for interreligious dialogue.  
*Swedish Missiological Themes* 98(2): 169-192.

Tilahun Bejituul Zellelew

- 2014a The semiotics of the “Christian/Muslim knife”: meat and knife as Markers of religious identity in Ethiopia.  
*Signs and Society* 3(1): 44-70.
- 2014b Meat abstinence and its positive environmental effect: examining the fasting etiquettes of the Ethiopian Orthodox Church.  
*Critical Research on Religion* 2(2): 134-146.
- 2015 Religious food taboo as a cause of reciprocal hospitality between Orthodox Christians and Muslims in Ethiopia.  
*Food Studies: An Interdisciplinary Journal* 5(2): 1-11.

Wudu Tafete

- 2011 *Yä-haymanot mächachal bä-Ityopiya* (= Religious Tolerance in Ethiopia).  
*Bahilina Lemat Bä Ityopiya* (= Culture and Development in Ethiopia).  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies (2004 EC).

34.2 *Christianity*

----

- 2012 *Les Églises d'Éthiopie: Cultures et échanges culturels*. Special Issue of the *Journal of Eastern Christian Studies* 64 (1-2).  
(Online: [http://poj.peeters-leuven.be/content.php?url=issue&journal\\_code=JECS&issue=1&vol=64](http://poj.peeters-leuven.be/content.php?url=issue&journal_code=JECS&issue=1&vol=64))

Adjemian, Boris

- 2011 Une visite au cimetière arménien d'Addis Abeba. Éléments pour la connaissance d'une diaspora et de ses pratiques funéraires en Éthiopie.  
*Afriques* (Online: <http://afriques.revue.org/938>).

Ancel, Stéphane

- 2009 Autorités ecclésiastique et territoire: évolution des notions de paroisse et de diocèse en Éthiopie contemporaine.  
*Bulletin de l'Association de Géographes Français* 8(2): 149-160.
- 2011a Le coût de la mort dans les communautés chrétiennes en Éthiopie.  
*Afriques*. Online journal: <http://afriques.revue.org/925>.
- 2011b Territories, ecclesiastical jurisdictions and centralization process: the improvement of the Ethiopian patriarchate authority (1972-1983).  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 26: 167-178.
- 2011c The centralization process of the Ethiopian Orthodox Church: an ecclesiastical history of Ethiopia during the 20th century.  
*Revue d'Histoire Ecclésiastique* 106(3-4): 497-520.
- 2011d Centralization and political changes: the Ethiopian Orthodox Church and the economic and political challenges in contemporary times.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 3 (N.S.): 1-26.

- 2012 Discourse against Catholic doctrine in Tigray (Ethiopia): a nineteenth century text. *Aethiopica* 15: 92-104.
- 2015 L'Église orthodoxe tewahedo d'Éthiopie et la révolution. Assurer sa survie par la réforme (1974-1991). *Cahiers d'Études Africaines* 220(4): 687-710.

Ancel, Stéphane; Bonacci, Giulia & Persoon, Joachim

- 2014 The Ethiopian Orthodox Tewahedo Church and the Eritrean Tewahedo Orthodox Church.  
In: Lucian N. Leustean, ed., *Eastern Christianity and Politics in the Twenty-First Century*. London – New York: Routledge.

Ancel, Stéphane & Éloi Ficquet

- 2015 The Ethiopian Orthodox Tewahedo Church (EOTC) and the challenges of modernity.  
In: CV 15, ppp. 63-92.

Assefa Tefera Dibaba

- 2014 "God speak to us": performing power and authority in Salale, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Cultural Studies* 26(3): 287-302.

Barbieri, Giuseppe & Fiaccadori, Gianfranco

- 2012 *Aethiopia Porta Fidei. I Colori dell'Africa Christiana*.  
Treviso: Terra Firma, 80 p.

Binns, John

- 2013 Out of Ethiopia – a different way of doing theology.  
*International Journal for the Study of the Christian Church* 13(1): 33-47.

Boylston, Tom

- 2012 *The Shade of the Divine. Approaching the Sacred in an Ethiopian Orthodox Christian Community*.  
London: London School of Economics (PhD thesis), 268 p.
- 2013 Food, life, and material religion in Ethiopian Orthodox Christianity.  
In: Janice Boddy & Michael Lambek, eds, *A Companion to the Anthropology of Religion*, pp. 257-273. Hoboken, NJ - Oxford: Wiley- Blackwell.

Chaillot, Christine

- 2010 Traditional teaching in the Ethiopian Orthodox Church: yesterday, today and tomorrow.  
In: CV 6, pp. 240-247.

Chernetsov, Sevir

- 2006 Ethiopian magic texts.  
*Forum for Anthropology and Culture* 2: 188-200.  
[Online:[http://anthropologie.kunstkamera.ru/files/pdf/eng002/eng2\\_chernetsov.pdf](http://anthropologie.kunstkamera.ru/files/pdf/eng002/eng2_chernetsov.pdf)].

Chojnacki, Stanislaw

- 2010 The history of the Sacred Heart in Ethiopia.

In: W. Raunig & Asfa-Wossen Asserate, eds, *Orbis Aethiopicus. Beiträge zur Geschichte, Religion und Kunst Äthiopiens, Band XIII, In Memoriam Peter Roenpage. Juden, Christen und Muslime in Äthiopien - ein Beispiel für abrahamische Ökumene*, pp. 79-100. Dettelbach (Ger.): Verlag J.H. Röll.

Crummey, Donald

- 2008 Church and nation: the Ethiopian Orthodox *Täwahedo* Church (from the thirteenth to the twentieth century).  
In: *Cambridge History of Africa*, pp. 457-487. Cambridge, etc.: Cambridge University Press.

Damon-Guillot, Anne

- 2012 Offices chantés de l'Église chrétienne orthodoxe unifiée d'Éthiopie.  
*Histoire, Monde et Cultures Religieuses* 4 (no. 24): 79-95.

Daniel Assefa

- 2012 Le psaume 24 à la lumière de l'exil babylonien dans le rite éthiopien.  
*Histoire, Monde et Cultures Religieuses* 4 (no. 24): 51-64.

Daniel Assefa, ed.

- 2013 *L'Éthiopie chrétienne. Histoire, liturgie, monachisme*. Special issue of *Histoire et Missions Chrétiennes* 24 (2013).  
Paris: Karthala, 156 p.

Dawit Worku Kidane

- 2012 *The Ethics of Zär'a Ya'eqob. A Reply to the Historical and Religious Violence in the Seventeenth Century*.  
Rome: Editrice Pontifica Università, 455 p.

Derat, Marie-Laure

- 2012 Moines et 'scriptorium' dans le royaume d'Éthiopie aux XIVe et XVe siècles.  
*Histoire, Monde et Cultures Religieuses* 4 (no. 24): 65-77.

Desprez, Vincent

- 1990 The roots of Christian monasticism: the Jewish Bible and ancient religions.  
*American Benedictine Review* 41(4): 357-377.

Dewel, Serge

- 2014 *Mouvement Charismatique et Pentecôtisme en Éthiopie: Identité et Religion*.  
Préface d'Alain Gascon.  
Paris: L'Harmattan (Bibliothèque Peiresc 30), 258 p.

Ezekiel Gebissa

- 2014 Love and justice: the foundation of Gudina Tumsa's social engagement and leadership.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 10(1): 27-58.

Fantini, Emanuele

- 2013 Transgression and acquiescence: the moral conflict of Pentecostals in their relationship with the Ethiopian state.

*PentecoStudies. An Interdisciplinary Journal for Research on the Pentecostal and Charismatic Movements* 12(2): 205-230.

- 2015 Go Pente! The charismatic renewal of the Evangelical movement in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 15, pp. 123-146.

Forno, Mauro

- 2013 *Cardinal Massaja and the Catholic Mission in Ethiopia. Features of an Experience between Religion and Politics.*  
Nairobi: Pauline Publications, 303 p.

Freeman, Dena

- 2012 Development and the rural entrepreneur: Pentecostals, NGOs and the market in the Gamo highlands, Ethiopia.  
In: D. Freeman, ed., *The Pentecostal Ethic and the Spirit of Development: Churches, NGOs and Social Change in Neoliberal Africa*, pp. 120-139.  
Basingstoke – New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- 2013 Pentecostalism in a rural context: dynamics of religion and development in Southwest Ethiopia.  
*PentecoStudies. An Interdisciplinary Journal for Research on the Pentecostal and Charismatic Movements* 12(2): 231-249.

Fritsch, Emmanuel

- 2012 Une réforme liturgique de l'Eglise guèze-catholique: pour quoi faire?  
*Histoire, Monde et Cultures Religieuses* 4 (no. 24): 31-49.

Getnet Tamene

- 1998 Features of the Ethiopian Orthodox Church and the clergy.  
*Asian and African Studies* (Bratislava) 7: 87-104.

Girma Mohammed

- 2009 Ethiopian conceptions of the human person and their implications for development: covenant revisited.  
*International Journal of Public Theology* 3(4): 480-497.
- 2012 *Understanding Religion and Social Change in Ethiopia: Toward a Hermeneutic of Covenant.*  
Basingstoke – London: Palgrave Macmillan, 240 p.

Hagström, M.

- 2010 Reasons for the growth of the Ethiopian Evangelical Church Mekane Yesus (EECMY) in Western Wollega, Central Synod (2004-2009).  
*Swedish Missiological Themes* 98(2): 157-168.

Hannig, Anita

- 2013 The pure and the pious: corporeality, flow, and transgression in Ethiopian Orthodox Christianity.  
*Journal of Religion in Africa* 43(3): 297-328.

Haustein, Jörg

- 2009 Navigating political revolutions: Ethiopia's churches during and after the Mengistu regime.

- In: Koschorke, Klaus, ed., *Falling Walls: The Year 1989/90 as a Turning Point in the History of World Christianity*. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, pp. 117-136.
- 2011a Charismatic renewal, denominational tradition and the transformation of Ethiopian society.  
In: *Encounter Beyond Routine: Cultural Roots, Cultural Transition, Understanding of Faith and Cooperation in Development. International Consultation*, Academy of Mission, Hamburg, 17th-23rd January 2011, , pp. 45-52. Hamburg: EMW.
- 2011b *Writing Religious History: The Historiography of Ethiopian Pentecostalism*. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag, 295 p.
- 2011c Embodying the spirits(s): Pentecostal demonology and the deliverance discourse in Ethiopia.  
*Ethnos* 76(4): 534-552.
- 2012 Theorizing Pentecostal historiography: persecution and historical memory in Ethiopia.  
*PentecoStudies: An Interdisciplinary Journal for Research on the Pentecostal and Charismatic Movements* 11(2): 171-191.
- 2013a Historical epistemology and Pentecostal origins: history and historiography in Ethiopian Pentecostalism.  
*Pneuma* 35(3): 345-365.
- 2013b The new Prime Minister's faith: a look at oneness Pentecostalism in Ethiopia.  
*PentecoStudies. An Interdisciplinary Journal for Research on the Pentecostal and Charismatic Movements* 12(2): 183-201.
- 2014 Pentecostal and charismatic Christianity in Ethiopia: a historical introduction to a largely unexplored movement.  
In: Eliese, Hatem, ed., *Multidisciplinary Views on the Horn of Africa*, pp. 109-127. Cologne: Rüdiger Köpfe Verlag (Studien zum Horn von Afrika; 2).

Haustein, Jörg & Fantini, Emanuele

- 2013 Introduction: the Ethiopian Pentecostal movement – history, identity and current socio-political dynamics.  
*PentecoStudies. An Interdisciplinary Journal for Research on the Pentecostal and Charismatic Movements* 12(2): 150-161.

Haustein, Jörg & Østebø, Terje

- 2011 EPRDF's revolutionary democracy and religious plurality: Islam and Christianity in post-Derg Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(4): 755-772.

Heaton Anderson, Allan

- 2013 Eritrean Pentecostals as asylum seekers in Britain.  
*Journal of Religion in Africa* 43(2): 167-195.

Heitz, Lucien

- 2012 L'Éthiopie chrétienne: introduction à une histoire imprégnée de foi et à quelques aspects nouveaux d'une mission oecuménique.  
*Histoire, Monde et Cultures Religieuses* 4 (no. 24): 11-30.

Hermann, Judith

- 2012 Les sites d'eau bénite, chrétiens en Éthiopie et le SIDA: tensions entre des dynamiques sacrées et profanes.  
*Social Compass* 59(3): 357-366.

Isaac, Ephraim

- 1993 Is the Ark of the Covenant in Ethiopia? (Review of: G. Hancock, *The Sign and the Seal*).  
*Biblical Archaeology Review* 19(4): 60-64.

Kaplan, Steven

- 2013a The Ethiopian Orthodox Tawahedo Church.  
In: L.N. Leustean, ed., *Eastern Christianity and the Cold War, 1945-91*, pp. 299-313. London – New York: Routledge.
- 2013b The transnationalism of the Ethiopian Orthodox *Tawahedo* Church in the Holy Land.  
*Journal of Levantine Studies* 3(1): 105-119.

Kefyalew Merah, *Melake Mikr*

- 2007-09 *Christianity in Ethiopia*.  
Addis Ababa: n.p., 2 volumes (53 p., [7 p.], 159 p.).

Kindeneh Endeg Mihretie

- 2004 *The Role of Qebatoč in the Christological Controversy within the Ethiopian Orthodox Church (1620-1764)*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (MA thesis).
- 2011 *Monks and Monarchs: Christological Controversy of the Ethiopian Church and its impact on the State (1632-1878)*.  
Tallahassee, Fa.: Florida State University (Ph.D thesis).
- 2014 Founded by, dedicated to, and fighting about the Holy Savior: schism in Waldēba, a microcosm of factionalism in the Ethiopian Church.  
*Northeast African Studies* 14(1): 43-66.

Kritzinger, J.J.D.

- 2009 Christianity in northern Ethiopia: missiological observations following a visit.  
*Missionalia* 37(3): 90-110.

Kurtz, Harold

- 2009 My pilgrimage in mission.  
*International Bulletin of Missionary Work* 33(2): 83-86.

Lundström, Karl Johan & Ezra Gebremedhin, eds

- 2011 *Kenisha: The Roots and Development of the Evangelical Church of Eritrea, 1866-1935*.  
Lawrenceville, NJ – Asmara: Red Sea Press, 520 p.

Merten, Kai

- 2012 *Das Äthiopisch-Orthodoxe Christentum: ein Versuch zu Verstehen*.  
Berlin: Lit-Verlag (Studien zur orientalischen Kirchengeschichte; Bd. 44), 348 p.

Nieten, Ulrike-Rebekka

- 2014 Die Gesangstradition der Äthiopisch-Orthodoxen Kirche.  
In: CV 24, pp. 255-269.

Persoon, Joachim

- 2010 Towards an Ethiopian eco-theology with inspiration from monastic spirituality.  
*Swedish Missiological Themes* 98(2): 211-237.

Portella, Mario Alexis & Abba Abraham Buruk Woldegaber

- 2012 *Abyssinian Christianity: The First Christian Nation?*  
Carpinteria, CA: Brendan Pringle Editing.

Schneider, Roger

- 2011 Le couvent de Kaswä-Gundä Gunde: formation, milieu, environnement.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 26: 119-128.

Senai W. Andemariam

- 2013 Who should take the credit for the Bible translation works carried out in Eritrea?  
*Aethiopica* 16: 102-129.

Serawit Bekele

- 2009 Traditional religious practices in Axum town, a sacred Christian center, Ethiopia.  
In: *Trends, Discourse and Representations in Religions in Africa*. BIGSAS  
Working Papers 2/2012, pp. 143-161. Bayreuth: University of Bayreuth (Online  
access: <http://opus.ub.uni-bayreuth.de/opus4-ubbayreuth/frontdoor/index/index/docId/948>).

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2008 Deutsche Briefe von Äthiopiern aus der Protestantischen Mission: Vom Fall des  
Tewodros bis zur Unterwerfung des Königs Minilik (1869 bis 1878).  
*Orientalia Parthenopea* 8: 9-56.
- 2010 Deutsche Briefe von Äthiopiern aus der Protestantischen Mission: Von der  
Reichseinigung unter Yohannis IV. bis zur großen Hungersnot (1879 bis 1889).  
*Orientalia Parthenopea* 9: 9-52.

Terfasse, D.O.

- 2012 Challenges facing the Ethiopian Evangelical Church Mekane Yesus (EECMY): a  
growing charismatic church in the global South.  
In: B. Fagerli, et al., eds, *A Learning Missional Church: Reflections from Young  
Missiologists*, pp. 185-200. Oxford; Regnum Books.

Tibebe Eshete

- 2010 Evangelical Christians and indirect resistance to religious persecution in Ethiopia.  
*Review of Faith and International Affairs* 8(1): 13-21.
- 2011 The Gospel for Ethiopia by Ethiopians: mapping the contested terrains between  
Pentecostals and Marxist radicals.  
In: Mwenda Ntarangwi, ed., *Jesus and Ubuntu: Exploring the Social Impact of  
Christianity in Africa*, pp. 101-122. Trenton, NJ: Africa World Press.
- 2013 The early charismatic movement in the Ethiopian Kale Heywet Church.  
*PentecoStudies. An Interdisciplinary Journal for Research on the Pentecostal and  
Charismatic Movements* 12(2): 162-182.

Tirsit Sahledengle

- 2014 What motivates women to join the monastic life? The case of Debre Libanos monastery.  
In: CV 12, pp. 185-196.

Wion, Anaïs

- 2011 Onction des malades, funérailles et commémorations: pour une histoire des textes et des pratiques liturgiques en Éthiopie chrétienne.  
*Afriques*. Online journal: <http://afriques.revue.org/921>.

### 34.3 Islam

Berrer-Walbrecht, G.

- 2010 Die Mystik des Islam. Der Sufismus als Friedenstiftendes Element in der Islam.  
In: W. Raunig & Asfa-Wossen Asserate, eds, *Orbis Aethiopicus. Beiträge zur Geschichte, Religion und Kunst Äthiopiens, Band XIII, In Memoriam Peter Roenpage. Juden, Christen und Muslime in Äthiopien - ein Beispiel für abrahamische Ökumene*, pp. 57-78. Dettelbach (Ger.): Verlag J.H. Röll.

Bruzzi, Silvia & Meron Zeleke

- 2015 Contested religious authority: Sufi women in Ethiopia and Eritrea.  
*Journal of Religion in Africa* 45(1): 37-67.

Bustorf, Dirk

- 2014 Islam and interethnic dynamics in Southwestern Ethiopia (19th to early 20th century).  
In: CV 24, pp. 91-107.

Desplat, Patrick

- 2012 Beyond the politics of 'othering': shifting representations of Christian-Muslim relations in Ethiopia.  
*Orient* 53(1): 6-11.

Desplat, Patrick & Østebø, Terje, eds

- 2013 *Muslim Ethiopia. The Christian Legacy, Identity Politics and Islamic Reformism*.  
New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 267 p.

Endris Muhammed

- 2007 *Sheikh Seid Mohammad Sadiq. Philological, Historical and Patriotic Legacy*.  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University, Graduate School (MA thesis in Philology).  
2011 Some light on an Arabic treatise by sayh Sayyid Muhammad Sadiq (1897-1977).  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 3 (N.S): 167-184.

Ficquet, Éloi

- 2015 The Ethiopian Muslims: historical processes and ongoing controversies.

In: CV, pp. 93-122.

Hussein Ahmed

- 2007a Reflections on historical and contemporary Islam in Ethiopia and Somalia: a comparative and contrastive overview.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 261-276.
- 2007b Italian colonial policy towards Islam in Ethiopia and the responses of Ethiopian Muslims (1936-1941).  
In: B.M. Carcangui & Tekeste Negash, eds, *L’Africa Orientale Italiana nel Dibattito Storico Contemporaneo*, pp. 101-114. Rome: Carocci.
- 2010a From Enrico Cerulli up to the present: a review of the scholarly literature on Islam in Ethiopia.  
In: CV 8, pp. 299-308.
- 2010b Harar-Wallo relations revisited: historical, religious and cultural relations.  
*African Study Monographs*, Suppl. 41: 111-117.
- 2010c From local to national prominence: the life and achievements of Šayh al-Hagg Muhammad Tani b. Bašir (1914-1989): Ethiopian Muslim scholar, teacher and spiritual leader.  
In: CV 6, pp. 127-140.

Ishihara, Minako

- 2010a Beyond authenticity: diverse images of Muslim awliya in Ethiopia.  
*African Study Monographs*, Suppl. 41: 81-89.
- 2010b Spirit possession and pilgrimage: the formation and configuration of the Tijjani cult in Western Oromoland.  
In: CV 6, pp. 248-259.

Loimeier, Roman

- 2013 ‘Ethiopia and Islam’ (chapter 8) and ‘Muslims on the Horn of Africa’ (chapter 9), in: id., *Muslim Societies in Africa: A Historical Anthropology*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Meron Zeleke

- 2012 Pilgrimage at Islamic Sufi shrines in North Eastern Ethiopia.  
In: *Trends, Discourse and Representations in Religions in Africa*. BIGSAS Working Papers 2/2012, pp. 103-119. Bayreuth: University of Bayreuth, (Online access: <http://opus.ub.uni-bayreuth.de/opus4-ubbayreuth/frontdoor/index/index/docId/948>)
- 2015 *Faith at the Crossroads: Religious Syncretism and Dispute Settlement in Northern Ethiopia. A Study of a Sufi Shrine in North Eastern Ethiopia*. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag, 219 p. (‘Äthiopistische Forschungen’, vol. 82).

Mohammed Hassen

- 2009 Islam as an ideology of resistance among the Oromo of Ethiopia.  
*American Journal of Islamic Social Sciences* 26(3): 86-109.

Osmond, Thomas

- 2014 Competing Muslim legacies along city/countryside dichotomies: another political history of Harar Town and its Oromo rural neighbours in Eastern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 52(1): 1-23.

Østebø, Terje

- 2010 Religious change and Islam: the emergence of the Salafi movement.  
In: CV 6, pp. 226-239.
- 2011a *Localising Salafism. Religious Change among Oromo Muslims in Bale, Ethiopia.*  
Leiden – Boston: Brill.
- 2011b Local reformers and the search for change: the emergence of Salafism in Bale, Ethiopia.  
*Africa* (London) 81(4): 628-648.
- 2013 Islam and state relations in Ethiopia: from containment to the production of a “governmental Islam”.  
*Journal of the American Academy of Religion* 81(3): 1029-1060.
- 2014a The revenge of the Jinns: spirits, Salafi reform, and the continuity in change in contemporary Ethiopia.  
*Contemporary Islam* 8(1) 2014: 17-36.
- 2014b Claims for authority at the shrine of Shaykh Husayn, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Islamic Studies* 25(2): 24-50.
- 2014c Salafism, state politics, and the question of “extremism” in Ethiopia.  
*Comparative Islamic Studies* 8(1-2): 165-184.
- 2015 Dynamics of religious resurgence in the Horn.  
*Horn of African Bulletin (Life & Peace Institute)* 26(2): 25-33 (online: <http://life-peace.org/hab/dynamics-of-religious-resurgence-in-the-horn>).

Østebø, Terje & Walleigh Shemsedin

- 2015 *The Intellectualist movement in Ethiopia, the Muslim Brotherhood and the issue of moderation.*  
Oslo: Norwegian Peacebuilding Resource Centre (NOREF report), 9 p.

Seidel, Katrin & Elliesie, Hatem

- 2014 The current state of research on contemporary Islam in Ethiopia – a critical assessment.  
In: CV 24, pp. 73-89.

Taddia, Irma

- 2012 Riflessioni sull'Islam moderno nel Corno d'Africa: un ricordo di Ottavia Schmidt di Friedberg.  
*Etnorema* 8(8): 51-65 (Online <http://www.ethnorema.it/rivista-presentazione-link/numero-8-2012>).

Tekeste Negash

- 2011 The status of Islamic law in Ethiopia: an introduction to an unexplored research subject.  
In: Papa, M. & Scolart, D. , eds, *Il Libro e la Bilancia. Studi in Memoria di Francesco Castro*, vol. 1, pp. 257-278. Roma: Edizioni Scientifiche Italiane.
- 2012 Islamic law in Ethiopia.  
In: *Proceedings of the International Conference, The Arab Centre for Research and Policy Studies, Doha, November 2011*. Doha (Qatar): The Arab Centre for Research and Policy Studies.

Teshome Amenu

- 2008 *The Rise and Expansion of Islam in Bale, Ethiopia. Socio/cultural and Political Factors and Inter-religious Relations.*  
Bergen: Norsk Laeakademi (MA thesis, Department of Philosophy of Religious Education).

### 33.4 Traditional and other religions

- Barsch, Volker  
2003 *Rastafari: von Babylon nach Afrika.*  
Mainz: Ventil, 190 p.
- Edmonds, Ennis B.  
2013 *Rastafari: A Very Short Introduction.*  
Oxford: Oxford University Press, 144 p.

- MacLeod, Erin C.  
2014a *Visions of Zion: Ethiopians and Rastafari in Search for the Promised Land.*  
New York: New York University Press, xi, 297 p.  
2014b Christianity and the King, matrimony and marijuana: icons of the unresolved Ethiopian relationship with Rastafari.  
In: CV 9, pp. 197-218.

- Price, Charles  
2014 The cultural production of a Black Messiah: Ethiopianism and the Rastafari.  
*Journal of Africana Religions* 2(3): 418-433.

## 35. Ethnology and Anthropology

### 35.1 General studies on society and culture

- Amborn, Hermann  
2010 The phallicization of the *Kallačča*: or why sometimes a cigar is a cigar.  
In: CV 6, pp. 201-215.  
2012 Ecocultural control of natural energy resources in Southern Ethiopia.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 118-135.
- Bassi, Marco  
2011 Primary identities in the lower Omo valley: migration, cataclysm, conflict and amalgamation, 1750-1910.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(1): 129-157.
- Beckwith, Carol & Fisher, Angela  
2012 *The Painted Bodies of Africa. African Body Painting, Tattoos, and Scarification.*  
[Chapters on Surma, Karo, and Hamar].

New York: Rizzoli, 288 p.

Dammers, K.

- 2010 Gestures and body language used in public greetings and departures in Addis Ababa.  
In: CV 2, pp. 60-65.

Daniel Ayana

- 2010 The ‘Galla’ that never was: its origin and reformulation in a hinterland of comparative disadvantage.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(1): 1-40.

Dereje Feyissa

- 2010a A national perspective on the conflict in Gambella.  
In: CV 6, pp. 418-431.
- 2010b The cultural construction of state borders: the view from Gambella.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 4(2): 314-330.
- 2014a The pure, the real, and the chosen: the encounter between the Anywaa, the Nuer, and the Highlanders in Gambella.  
In: CV 9, pp. 171-198.
- 2014b Alternative citizenship: the Nuer between Ethiopia and the Sudan.  
In: Vaughan, Christopher, Mareike Schomerus & Lotje de Vries, eds, *The Borderlands of South Sudan: Authority and Identity in Contemporary and Historical Perspective*, pp. 109-131. New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan

Ellison, James

- 2009 Governmentality and the family: neoliberal choices and emergent kin relations in neoliberal Ethiopia.  
*American Anthropologist* 111(1): 81-92.
- 2012 The intimate violence of political and economic change in Southern Ethiopia.  
*Comparative Studies in Society and History* 54(1): 35-64.

Epple, Susanne

- 2012a Harmful practice or ritualized guidance? Reflections on physical punishment as part of socialization among the Bashada of Southern Ethiopia.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* (N.S.), Napoli: Dipartimento Asia, Africa e Mediterraneo, pp. 69-102.
- 2012b Selective resilience. Local responses to externally induced cultural change in Southern Ethiopia.  
*Paideuma. Mitteilungen zur Kultatkunde* (Special Issue) 58: 197-212.
- 2014a Introduction.  
In: CV 26, pp. 1-23.
- 2014b Adolescence, bridehood and marriage: Local perspectives on female status change in South Omo.  
In: CV 26, pp. 101-123.
- 2014c (with Braukmann, Fabienne)  
Designation versus self-identification. The case of the Bayso and the Haro people on Gidiccho Island, Lake Abbaya.  
In: S. Epple, ed., *Creating and Crossing Social Boundaries in Ethiopia. Dynamics of Social Categorization and Differentiation*, pp. 145-165. Münster: Lit Verlag.

- Epple, Susanne & Thubauville, Sophia  
 2012 Cultural diversity in Ethiopia between appreciation and suppression.  
*Paideuma* 58: 153-166.
- Epple, Susanne, ed.  
 2014 *Creating and Crossing Boundaries in Ethiopia. Dynamics of Social Categorization and Differentiation.*  
 Berlin – Hamburg: Lit Verlag, 272 p.
- Gabbert, Echi Christina & Thubauville, Sophia, eds  
 2010 *To Live with Others: Essays on Cultural Neighborhood in Southern Ethiopia*  
 (with a pref. by Günther Schlee).  
 Cologne: R. Köpfe Verlag, 355 p.
- Girke, Felix  
 2013 ‘Homeland, Boundary, Resource: the Collision of Place-making Projects on the Lower Omo River, Ethiopia.’  
 Halle (Saale): Max-Planck Institute for Social Anthropology (Working Paper no. 148), 24 p.  
 2014 Ethiopian images of self and other: essays on identification and stereotype.  
 In: CV 9, pp. 11-32.
- Glowacki, Luke & Gönc, Katja  
 2013a Customary institutions and traditions in pastoralist societies: neglected potential for conflict resolution.  
*Conflict Trends* (ACCORD) 1: 26-32.  
 2013b *Investigating the Potential of Peace Committees in Ethiopia. A Needs Assessment in IGAD CEWARN’s Karamoja and Somali Clusters.*  
 Addis Ababa: GIZ – CPS – HCD, 88 p.
- Griaule, Marcel  
 2001<sup>2</sup> *Silhouettes et Graffiti Abyssins.* Introduction de Marcel Mauss.  
 Paris: Maisonneuve & Larose (Reprint).
- Gufu Oba  
 2013 *Nomads in the Shadows of Empires: Contests, Conflicts and Legacies on the Southern Ethiopian-Northern Kenyan Frontier.*  
 Leiden - Boston: E.J. Brill, xx, 366 p.
- Hale, Sondra  
 2013 The memory work of anthropologists: notes toward a gendered politics of memory in conflict zones – Sudan and Eritrea.  
 In: Sherine Hafez & Susan Slyomovics, eds, *Anthropology of the Middle East and North Africa: Into the New Millennium*, pp. 125-144. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Hudson, Grover  
 2012 Ethnic group and mother tongue in the Ethiopian censuses of 1994 and 2007.  
*Aethiopica* 15: 204-218.

James, Wendy

- 2007 A 'frontier mosaic': Ethiopia's western edge.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 277-291.
- 2010 Music, song, and dance of the Blue Nile borderlands: revivals in the refugee context.  
In: CV 6, pp. 290-304.
- 2013 Whatever happened to the "safe havens"? Imposing state boundaries between the Sudanese plains and the Ethiopian highlands.  
In: Vaughan, Chr., M. Schomerus & L. de Vries, eds, *The Borderlands of South Sudan: Authority and Identity in Contemporary and Historical Perspectives*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Levine, Donald N.

- 2014 Evolutionary grades within complex societies: the case of Ethiopia.  
In: Said Amir Arjomand, ed., *Social Theory and Regional Studies in the Global Age*, pp. 221-266. Albany, NY: SUNY Press.

Metasebia Bekele

- 2007 *Pierres Dressées et Coutumes Funéraires dans les Sociétés Konso et Gewaad*.  
Paris: Université de Paris I Panthéon-Sorbonne (Doctoral dissertation).

Mjaaland, Thera

- 2004 Beyond the coffee ceremony: women's agency in western Tigray, northern Ethiopia.  
*Sosialantropologistudentenes Tidsskrift* (Oslo) 14: 71-77.

Müller, Angela M.

- 2014 Yet it is caused by malign blood.  
In: CV 24, pp. 183-199.

Pandya, Sophia

- 2014 Yemenis and *muwalladīn* in Addis Ababa: blood purity and the opportunities of hybridity.  
*Journal of Arabian Studies* 4(1): 96-114.

Pankhurst, Alula

- 2007 The logic of barter in Ethiopian history and its resilience in contemporary society: case studies in the exchange of food, clothing and household goods.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 155-179.

Powers, Jessica Creedy

- 2011 *Climate Change and the Turkana and Merille Conflict*.  
ICE Case Studies, Number 238.  
(<http://www1.american.edu/ted/ice/turkana-merille.htm>)

Schlee, Günther & Abdullah Shongolo

- 2012a *Pastoralism and Politics in Northern Kenya and Southern Ethiopia*.  
Oxford: James Currey, 192 p.
- 2012b *Islam and Ethnicity in Northern Kenya and Southern Ethiopia*.

Oxford: James Currey, 248 p.

Shea, Neil

- 2010 Africa's last frontier.  
*National Geographic Magazine*, March 2010.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C.

- 2009 Preliminary report on an ethnohistorical research among the Ch'aré people, a hidden ethnic splinter group in Western Tigray.  
*Itiyopis. Northeast African Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities* (Meqelle) 1: 102-125.

Smidt, Wolbert G.C. & Yideg Alemayehu, eds.

- 2015 *Cultural Research in Northeastern Africa. German Stories and Histories*. Extra issue of *Itiopis*. Berlin, etc.; Lit Verlag, 272 p.

Solomon Addis Getahun & Wudu Tafete Kassu

- 2014 *Culture and Customs of Ethiopia*.  
Greenwood, USA: ABC-Clio, 204 p.

Strecker, Ivo

- 2010 Vicissitudes of cultural contact. Notes on the background of a peace ceremony in Arbore.  
In: CV 2, pp. 52-59.
- 2010 *Ethnographic Chiasmus. Essays on Culture, Conflict and Rhetoric*.  
Berlin-Münster: Lit Verlag, 416 p.
- 2015 Homage to the cultures of South Omo.  
In: CV 20, pp. 213-219.

Takele Merid

- 2014 Change in the society-environment interactions and the challenges of livelihood strategies: the case of communities in Jawi woreda, northwestern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 12, pp. 33-58.

Tarsitani, Belle A., Tarsitani, Simone & Shigeta, Masayoshi

- 2010 Preface - Preserving local knowledge in the Horn of Africa: challenges and prospects for collaborative research in oral literature, music and ritual practices.  
*African Study Monographs* 2010, Suppl. 41: 1-4.

Thubauville, Sophia & Gabbert, Echi Christina, eds

- 2014 Women's perspectives on patrilineality in southern Ethiopia.  
*Paideuma* 60 (special issue): 139-204.

Tornay, Serge A.M.

- 2014 *Itinéraire Nilotique. Afrique Orientale*.  
Paris: Éditions Karthala, 360 p.

Tsega Etefa

- 2012 *Integration and Peace in East Africa: A History of the Oromo Nation*.  
Basingstoke: Palgrave-Macmillan, 286 p.

**UNOCHA**

- 2008 *The Peace Generation. Reporting from the South Omo Pastoralist Gathering, Nyangatom woreda, Kangaten, Ethiopia, November 2007.*  
Addis Ababa: UN OCHA Pastoralist Communication Initiative, 47 p.

Wolf, Ekkehard, in co-operation with Sileshi Berhanu and Getinet Fulea

- 2013 On the visibility and legitimisation of languages: the ‘linguistic landscape’ in Adaama, Ethiopia.  
*Aethiopica* 16: 149-191.

**Zelalem Tefera**

- 2014 A comparative analysis of inter-regional and intra-regional population resettlement in Eastern Wollega.  
In: CV 12, pp. 71-94.

**35.2 Various ethno-cultural groups**

*Aari*

**Gebre Yntiso**

- 2010 Cultural contact and change in naming practices among the Aari of southwest Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Cultural Studies* 22(2): 183-194.

**Kaneko, Morie**

- 2005 Learning process of pottery making in Ari people, southern Ethiopia.  
In: M. Shigeta & Gebre Yntiso, eds, *Environment, Livelihood and Local Praxis in Asia and Africa. African Study Monographs*, Supplementary Issue 29.
- 2007 Variations in pottery making by Ari potters in Southwestern Ethiopia: analysis of the finger movement patterns used in forming pots.  
*Nilo-Ethiopian Studies* 11: 1-15.
- 2010 Variations in pottery making in Southwestern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 6, pp. 189-200.
- 2012 Open firing techniques as community-based technology: the case of the Ari pottery making in Southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Nilo-Ethiopian Studies* 17: 1-26.
- 2013 Transmigration among the Aari woman potters in Southwestern Ethiopia and the accumulation of experience in pottery-making techniques.  
*African Study Monographs*, Suppl. 46: 81-96.

**Tatek Kebede**

- 2008 *Changes in the Production Practices of the Ari people, Southwestern Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (MA Thesis in Social Anthropology), x, 118 p.

## *Afar*

### Aramis Houmed Soulé

- 2013 *Les Afar, la Révolution Éthiopienne et le Régime du Derg (1974-1991)*.  
Addis Ababa: Centre Français des Études Éthiopiennes, 238 p.

### Bekele Hundie

- 2008 Property rights changes among Afar pastoralists of Ethiopia: the role of the state.  
*Quarterly Journal of International Agriculture* 47(2): 121-144.
- 2010 Mutual-help among Afar pastoralists of Ethiopia.  
*Eastern Africa Social Science Research Review* 26(2): 31-59.

### Dereje Feyissa

- 2011 The political economy of salt in the Afar Regional State in northeast Ethiopia.  
*Review of African Political Economy* 38(127): 7-21.

### Kelemework Tafere

- 2011 Conflict and alternative dispute resolution among the Afar pastoralists of Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of History and Culture* 3(3): 38-47.
- 2013 Peace-making from within: the tradition of conflict resolution in Northern Afar, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 9(1): 57-77.
- 2014 Formal vs.informal land tenure systems in Afar Region, Ethiopia: perceptions, alternatives and implications for land use disputes.  
*African Journal of Conflict Resolution* 14(2): 41-62.

### Lenaerts, Lutgart; Breusers, Mark; Dondeyne, Stefaan; Bauer, Hans; Mitiku Haile & Deckers, Jozef

- 2014 This pasture is ours since ancient times?: An ethnographic analysis of the reduction in conflicts along the post-1991 Afar-Tigray regional boundary.  
*Journal of Modern African Studies* 52(1): 25-44.

### Mohammed Hassen

- 2011 Indigenous governance among the Southern Afar (ca. 1815-1974), Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 7(1-2): 1-26.

### Morin, Didier

- 2008 Quand un Afar parle de sexe: les contes de *nugu* Bilal.  
*Pount* 2: 69-84.

### Müller-Mahn, Detlef & Rettberg, Simone

- 2007 Weizen oder Waffen? Umgang mit Risiken bei den Afar-Nomaden in Äthiopien.  
*Geographische Rundschau* 59(10): 40-47.

### Rettberg, Simone

- 2009 *Das Risiko der Afar. Existenzsicherung äthiopischer Nomaden im Kontext von Hungerkrisen, Konflikten und Entwicklungsinterventionen* (Studien zur

- Geographischen Entwicklungsforschung, Band 35). Saarbrücken: Verlag für Entwicklungspolitik, 318 p.
- 2010a Contested narratives of pastoral vulnerability and risk in Ethiopia's Afar region. *Pastoralism-Research, Policy and Practice* 1(2): 248-273.
- 2010b The impact of sugar cane plantations on pastoral livelihoods within the Afar region of Ethiopia.  
In: *Sugar Cane and Indigenous People*, Ouillans (France): Ethical Sugar, pp. 7-12.
- 2013 Religious change and the remaking of boundaries among Muslim Afar pastoralists.  
In: CV 5, pp. 71-87.
- 2014 Transformation lokalen Wissens und Risikohandelns – Eine Fallstudie aus Nord-Ost-Äthiopien.  
In: J. Pohl & S. Zehetmeyer, eds, *Risiko und Unsicherheit – Herausforderungen an die Wissenschaft*, Bonn.

Sonneveld, B.G.J.S., et al.

- 2009 Following the Afar: using remote tracking systems to analyse pastoralists' trafficking routes.  
*Journal of Arid Environments* 73(11): 1046-1050.

*Agäw(Awi)*

Hiruy Abdu

- 2014 In which area were the Awi people located in the early 18th century? Emperor Bäkaffa and the Awi campaign of 1715 E.C.  
In: CV 12, pp. 117-142 (in Amharic).

*Alaba*

Schneider-Blum, Gertrud, ed.

- 2009 *Ma'akut(i) T'awa' Shuulta'a – 'Proverbs Finish the Problems': Sayings of the Alaaba (Ethiopia)*.  
Cologne: Rüdiger Köpfe Verlag, 102 p.

*Amhara*

Abbebe Kifleyesus

- 2009 *In vino veritas*: 'wine' and moonshine and the language of drinking and drunkenness in Debre Birhan.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 26: 207-246.

*Anywaa (Anyuak)*

Dereje Feyissa

- 2015 Power and its discontents: Anywaa's reactions to the expansion of the Ethiopian state, 1950–1991.  
*International Journal of African Historical Studies* 48(1): 31-49.

Varghese, Alexander Raju

- 2015 A survey of Anywaa (Anuak) proverbs related to animals.  
*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar) 2(1): 3-12.

*Bashada*

Epple, Susanne

- 2010 *The Bashada of Southern Ethiopia: A Study of Gender, Age and Social Discourse*. Cologne: R. Köppe Verlag, 291 p.
- 2012a Local response to externally induced cultural change: the introduction of formal education in Bashada (southern Ethiopia).  
*Paideuma* 58: 197-212.
- 2012b Harmful practice or ritualised guidance? Reflections on physical punishment as part of socialization among the Bashada of southern Ethiopia.  
*Rassegna di Studi Etiopici* 4 (N.S.): 69-102.

*Betä Esra'el ('Fälasha')*

Abebe Zegeye

- 2009 The religious experience of Ethiopian Jews in Israel.  
*Religion and Theology* 14(3-4): 357-394.

Kaplan, Steven

- 2015 Beta Israel.  
In: *Encyclopaedia of Islam Three*. Leiden: Brill ([http://referenceworks.brillonline.com/entries/encyclopaedia-of-islam-3/beta-israel-COM\\_24956](http://referenceworks.brillonline.com/entries/encyclopaedia-of-islam-3/beta-israel-COM_24956)).

Touati, Charlotte

- 2013 The Falasha memories project. Digitalization of the manuscript BNF, Éthiopien D'Abbadie 107.  
In: C. Clivaz, et al., eds, *Digital Humanities in Biblical, Early Jewish and Early Christian Studies*, pp. 83-92. Leiden – Boston: Brill.

Trevisan Semi, Emanuela & Weil, Shalva, eds

- 2011 *Beta Israel: the Jews of Ethiopia and Beyond. History, Identity and Borders*. Venice: Libreria Editrice CaFoscari, 200 p.

Weil, Shalva

- 2008 Jews in Ethiopia.  
In: M. Avrum Erlich, ed., *Encyclopaedia of the Jewish Diaspora*, Santa Barbara: ABC CLIO, Vol. 2: 467-475.

- 2009 Beta Israel students who studied abroad, 1905-1935.  
In: Svein Ege, Harald Aspen, Birhanu Teferra & Shiferaw Bekele, eds,  
*Proceedings of the 17<sup>th</sup> ICES*, Trondheim: NTSU Press, pp. 209-217.

*Burji*

Kellner, Alexander

- 2010 The mythical reflexivity of the Burji: presentation of an ethnological-linguistic methodology for interpreting oral literature.  
In: CV 6, pp. 216-225.

*Dassanetch*

Sagawa, Toru

- 2010 Automatic rifles and social order amongst the Daasanach of conflict-ridden East Africa.  
*Nomadic Peoples* 14(1): 87-109.

Sobania, Neil

- 2011 The formation of ethnic identity among the Dassanetch.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(1): 195-210.

*Dawro*

Admasu Abebe

- 2014 The origin, significance and physical condition of the great medieval defensive dry stone walls of Dawuro/*Kati Halala Keela*, Southwest Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Renaissance Journal of Social Sciences and the Humanities* (Gondar) 1(1): 17-39.

*Dorze*

Getaneh Mehari

- 2006 *The Role of Women in the Household Economy. The Dorze Case.*  
Addis Ababa: United Printers.

*Dullay*

Amborn, Hermann

- 2010 Gada – Spurensuche bei den Dullay (Südwestäthiopien).  
In: CV 2, pp. 19-41.

*Ganjule*

Fitsum Abate

- 2013 Documentation and description of unheard voices: *k'a?annise* and *denke* of the Ganjule.  
*Journal of African Cultural Studies* 26(1): 116-125.

*Gedeo*

Solomon Hailu Tilahun

- 2010 *A History of the Gedeo, 1941-2000: a Historical Inquiry.*  
Saarbrücken: VDM Verlag Dr. Müller, 89 p.

*Gumuz* (Bega, Kaza)

Berihun M. Mekonnen

- 2010 The Gumuz: are they shifting cultivators?  
In: CV 6, pp. 166-174.

Nuñez, Juan Gonzales

- 2015 *North of the Blue Nule. The Gumuz People.*  
Addis Ababa: Shama Books, 238 p. [Transl. of: *Al Norte Del Nilo Azul*, Madrid: Editorial Mundo Negro, 2010].

Teferi Mekonnen

- 2014 The Gumuz of Mätäkäl and the Agäw neighbours: a historical survey of ethnic interaction, 1898-1974.  
In: CV 12, pp. 1-24.

*Gurage*

Fekede Menuta

- 2013 *Intergroup Communication in Gurage: A Study in Intelligibility, Interlingual Comprehension.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University (PhD dissertation). (Also published with Lambert Academic Publishing, Saarbrücken 2015, 296 p.).
- 2014 Discourses of development in Gurage proverbs.  
*Ethiopian Journal of Social and Language Studies* 1(1), 25-40.

Kruczynski, Arnaud

- 2011 La mort au cœur de l'histoire des «Sept Maisons» de l'Ouest Gurāgē.  
*Afriques* (Online: <http://afriques.revue.org/933>).

LeBel, Phillip

- 2011 Social identity and economic well-being among the Gurage: some historical comparisons.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 45: 75-102.

Teshome Yehualashet

- 2014 Mujət festival in Dobbi.  
*Zena Lissan. Journal of the Ethiopian Academy of Languages and Cultures* 23(2): 81-98.

Tigist Shewarega Hussen

- 2009 Empowering the nation, disempowering women: the case of *kitcha* in Ethiopia.  
*Agenda* (Durban, South Africa) 82: 94-99.

Tsegaye Tegenu

- 2007 *Evaluation of the Operation and Performance of Ethnic Decentralization System in Ethiopia: a Case Study of the Gurage people.*  
Addis Ababa: Addis Ababa University Press, xx, 362 p.

*Hadiyya*

Alebachew Kemiso & Samuel Handamo

- 2010 *The Hadiyya People: History and Culture.*  
Addis Ababa: Sefir Printing.

Dorhmann, Alke

- 2010 Conflicts on land in the Southern Highlands of Ethiopia. A case study on the Hadiyya people.  
In: CV 2, pp. 195-202.

Horstmann, C.

- 2010 Some notes on Hadiyya oral traditions.  
In: CV 2, pp. 66-77.

*Hamar*

Courtright, P.; Klungsoyr, P.; Lewallen, S., et al.

- 1993 The epidemiology of blindness and visual loss in Hamar tribesmen of Ethiopia - The role of gender.  
*Tropical Geography & Medicine* 45: 168-170.

Dubosson, Jérôme

- 2014 Human self and animal other: the favorite animal among the Hamar.  
In: CV 9, pp. 83-104.

Strecker, Ivo

- 2013 *Berimba's Resistance. The Life and Times of a Great Hamar Spokesman. As told by his son Aike Berinas.*  
Berlin: Lit Verlag, 264 p.

*Harari*

Abdulmuheimen Abdulkassir

- 2010 *Wirshato*: the gourd-smashing ceremony.  
*Africa Study Monographs*, Suppl. 41: 149-151.

Gori, Alessandro

- 2010 Texts in the *Mawlid* collection in Harar: some first critical observations.  
*African Study Monographs* Suppl. 41: 51-62.

Tarsitani, Belle A.

- 2009 Revered vessels: custom and innovation in Harari basketry.  
*African Arts* 42(1): 64-75.

Wagner, Ewald

- 2010 Harariner Richter.  
In: CV 2, pp. 156-165.

*Haro*

Braukmann, Fabienne

- 2012 Marginalized hunters? Political and cultural challenges among the Haro of Lake Abaya (southern Ethiopia).  
*Paideuma* 58: 181-196.

*Hor ('Arbore')*

Gabbert, Echi Christina

- 2010 Mountains for each other. Insights into Arbore-Wata Wando relationships.  
In: Echi Christina Gabbert & Sophia Thubauville, eds, *To Live with Others. Essays on Cultural Neighbourhood in Southern Ethiopia*, pp. 157-185. Cologne: R. Köpfe.
- 2013 To work with Ginno - reflections on fieldwork in Arbore.  
In: Ivo Strecker & Shauna LaTosky, eds, *Writing in the Field. Festschrift for Stephen Tyler*, pp. 107-115. Berlin, Wien: Lit Verlag.
- 2014a Songs of self and others: music as identification among the Arbore of southern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 9, pp. 105-120.
- 2014b Powerful mothers - radical daughters. Fables about and cases of women's agency among the Arbore of southern Ethiopia.  
*Paideuma* 60: 187-204.

*Käficho (Käfa, Gonga)*

De Sisto, Frederica

- 2014 A review of local systems to make peace in the Kafa society of Southern Ethiopia – strengths and weaknesses.

In: CV 24, pp. 201-215.

Temesgen G. Baye

- 2013 The evolution and development of kingship and traditional governance in Ethiopia: a case of the Kefa kingdom.  
*Journal of Asian and African Studies* 47(2): 190-203.

*Kara*

Girke, Felix

- 2008a *The Ädamo of the Kara. Rhetoric in Social Relations on the Lower Omo.*  
Halle-Wittenberg: Martin Luther-Universität (PhD dissertation).
- 2008b The Kara-Nyangatom war of 2006-07: dynamics of escalating violence in the tribal zone.  
In: Eva-Maria Bruchhaus & Monika Sommer, eds, *Hot Spot Revisited: Trials to Make Sense of Conflict*, pp. 192-207. Münster: Lit Verlag.
- 2010 Bondfriendship in the cultural neighborhood. Dyadic ties and their public appreciation in South Omo.  
In: E.C. Gabbert & S. Thubauville, eds, *To Live with Others. Modalities of Cultural Neighborhood in Southern Ethiopia*, pp. 68-98. Cologne: Köppe.
- 2011 Plato on the Omo: reflections on decision-making among the Kara of southern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(1): 177-194.
- 2014 Metaphors of the Moguji: self-defining othering in Kara political speech.  
In: CV 9, pp. 147-170.
- 2015 The uncertainty of power and the certainty of irony: encountering the state in Kara, Southern Ethiopia.  
In: R. Hariman & R. Cintron, eds, *Culture, Catastrophe, and Rhetoric: The Texture of Political Action*, pp. 168-193. Oxford – New York: Berghahn Books.

Tilahun Teklehaymanot & Mirutse Giday

- 2014 Ethnobotanical study of wild edible plants of Kara and Kwego semi-pastoralist people in Lower Omo River Valley, Debub Omo Zone, SNNPR, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Ethnobiology and Ethnomedicine* 6: 23 (Online: [www.ethnobiomed.com/content/6/1/23](http://www.ethnobiomed.com/content/6/1/23)).

*Konso*

Barbera, Giuseppe, et al., eds

- 2012 *Proceedings of the 2th Conference on Konso Cultural Landscape: Terracing & Moringa: Italian Cultural Institute. Addis Ababa, December 13th and 14th, 2011.*  
Roma: Edizioni Polistampa, 104 p.

Castelli, Enrico, ed.

- 2012 *Konso Cultural Landscape* (Exhibition Catalogue).  
Addis Ababa: Aada Books, 119 p.

Hallpike, Christopher R.

- 2008 *The Konso of Ethiopia. A Study of the Values of an East Cushitic Society.*

Bloomington, In. – Milton Keynes (UK): AuthorHouse (Revised edition), 536 p.

Josse-Durand, Chloé

- 2015 Le musée Konso au cœur de l'arène: quand les courtiers en développement (re)dessinent les contours du champ politique éthiopien.  
*Echo-Géo* 31 (online: <http://echogeo.revues.org/14144>).

Kimura, Brigitte & Kusia Shenkere, Dinate

- 2010 Beads in Konso, Southern Ethiopia.  
In: CV 6, pp. 175-188.

Poissonnier, Nicole

- 2010 Killing – a rite of passage?  
In: CV 2, pp. 42-51.

Schlesier, Th.

- 2010 *Trauerrituale der Konso im südlichen Äthiopien. Ein interkultureller pädagogischer Blick auf den Tod und dessen Ritualisierungen.*  
Saarbrücken: VDM Verlag, 92 p.

*Kunama*

Dore, Gianni

- 2012 Sui rituali funebri kunama. Alcuni testi inediti.  
*Etnorema* 8(8): 23-34 (Online: <http://www.ethnorema.it/rivista-presentazione-link/numero-8-2012>).

*Kunfal (Kumpel)*

Desalegn Amsalu

- 2014 Formal and informal migration of people to Jawi and a quandary of Kumpal marginalization.  
In: CV 12, pp. 95-116.

Merkeb Mekuria

- 2014 Research-based collection and documentation of material culture of the people of Kunfal in Northwest Ethiopia.  
In CV 12, pp. 171-184.

*Maale*

Ferran, Hugo

- 2011 Ethnographie matérielle, sonore et spatiale de la mort en pays maale (Éthiopie méridionale).  
*Afriques*. Online: <http://afriques.revue.org/1001>.

- 2012 The concepts of “part” and “multipart music” for the Maale of Southern Ethiopia.  
 In: Ignazio Macchiarella, ed., *Multipart Music as a Specific Mode of Musical Thinking, Expressive Behavior and Sound*, pp. 105-128. Udine: Éditions Nota.
- 2015 The musical expression of identity in Maale patrilineal society (Southern Ethiopia).  
*Northeast African Studies* 15(1): 35-66.

**Thubauville, Sophia**

- 2010 *Die Wandernde ist eine Kuh: Lebenswege von Frauen in Maale, Südäthiopien* (Mainzer Beiträge zur Afrikaforschung 22).  
 Cologne: R. Köppe Verlag, 233 p.
- 2012 Brides behind bars: Maale women as captives between tradition and development.  
*Paideuma* 58: 213-228.

***Manja* ('Manjo')**

**Maji Hailemariam**

- 2011 Social networks of marginalized minorities as survival tools: evidence from Manja communities in Dawro Zone, Southwestern Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 4, pp. 115-136.

**Yoshida, Sayuri**

- 2010 Why did the Mančo convert to Protestantism? – Social discrimination and coexistence in Kafa, Southwest Ethiopia.  
 In: CV 6, pp. 141-152.

***Me'en* ('Bodi')**

**Buffavand, Lucie**

- 2008 *Fureur du Guerrier et Gloire du Meurtrier. Étude de Rites Funéraires en Pays Bodi (Éthiopie)*.  
 Lyon: Université Lumière Lyon 2 (Faculté d'Anthropologie, Mémoire Maîtrise, MA), 278 p.
- 2012 Nourrir, purifier, protéger: les usages du sang et du lait des bovins chez les Bodi (Éthiopie).  
 In: M. Cross, J. Bondaz & M. Michaud, eds, *L'Animal Cannibalisé: Festins d'Afrique*, pp. 27-40. Paris: Éditions des Archives Contemporaines.

***Mursi***

**Clack, Timothy & Brittain, Marcus**

- 2010 The ‘Ella’ stone platforms in Mursiland, Lower Omo Valley, Southwestern Ethiopia.  
*Antiquity* 84 (online).
- 2011 Megaliths, migrations and medicines in Mursiland.  
*Current World Archaeology* 42: 32-39.

- Eczet, Jean-Baptiste
- 2012 Les belles idées de la défigurée: à propos du plateau labial des Mursi.  
*Images Re-vues. Histoire, anthropologie et théorie de l'art* 10 (Online journal: <http://imagesrevues.revues.org/2501>).
  - 2013 *Humains et Bovins en Pays Mursi (Éthiopie). Registres Sensibles et Processus de Socialité.*  
Paris: École Pratique des Hautes Études (Doctoral thesis), 609 p.
  - 2014 Révéler et éloigner. Usages du corps et de ses ornements en pays mursi.  
*Annales d'Éthiopie* 29: 223-246.
  - 2015a La poésie Mursi, distribution de la personne et distribution de l'objet.  
In: A. Klein & J. Biaudet, eds, *L'Objet de la Recherche en Sciences Humaines et Sociales*. Paris: L'Harmattan.
  - 2015b The beautiful ideas of the disfigured: about the Mursi lip-plate (southern Ethiopia).  
In: F. Duhart, ed., *Foreign Bodies*. Paris: Le Manuscrit.
  - 2015c Des hommes et des vaches: l'attachement entre les personnes et leurs bovins en pays Mursi (Éthiopie).  
*Anthropologie et Sociétés* 39(1-2): 121-144.
- Fayers Kerr, Kate N.
- 2012 The ‘Miranda’ and the ‘cultural archive’: from Mun (Mursi) lip-plates, to body painting and back again.  
*Paideuma* 58: 245-259.
  - 2013 *Beyond the Social Skin: Healing Arts and Sacred Clays among the Mun (Mursi) of Southwest Ethiopia*.  
Oxford: University of Oxford (DPhil.).
  - 2015 Healing earth, sacred clay and the Mun.  
*Journal of the Anthropological Society of Oxford-Online* 7: 270-285.
- Hurd, Will
- 2006 Rangers by birth.  
*Cultural Survival Quarterly* 30(2), online:  
[www.culturalsurvival.org/publications/cultural-survival-quarterly/ethiopia/rangers-birth](http://www.culturalsurvival.org/publications/cultural-survival-quarterly/ethiopia/rangers-birth) (accessed 5-4-2013).
- Insoll, Timothy; Clack, Timothy and Oliorege Rege
- 2015 Mursi ox modification in the Lower Omo Valley and the interpretation of cattle rock art in Ethiopia.  
*Antiquity* 89(343): 91–105.
- Jørgensen, Stine Lise
- 2011 *Ethnographic Reflections on Marriage in Mursi: A Group of Transhumant Agro-Pastoralists in Southwestern Ethiopia*.  
Trondheim: Norwegian University of Science & Technology (MA thesis), viii, 92 p.
- LaTosky, Shauna
- 2010 *The Predicaments of Mursi Women in a Changing World*.  
Mainz: J.W. Gutenberg University (PhD thesis), 305 p.
  - 2012 A form of self-harm? Opening a dialogue on ‘harmful traditional practices’ in Southern Ethiopia.  
*Paideuma* 58: 229-244.

- 2013 *The Predicaments of Mursi (Mun) Women in Ethiopia's Changing World*. Cologne: Köppe Verlag, 260 p.
- 2014 Images of Mursi women and the realities they reveal and conceal.  
In: CV 9, pp. 121-146.

Régi, Tamás

- 2012 Tourism, leisure and work in an East African pastoral society.  
*Anthropology Today* 28(5): 3-7.
- 2013 The art of the weak: tourist encounters in East Africa.  
*Tourist Studies* 13(1): 99-118.

Turton, David

- 2007 Making history in Mursiland.  
*Journal of Ethiopian Studies* 40(1-2): 203-218.
- 2011 Wilderness, wasteland or home? Three ways of imagining the Lower Omo Valley.  
*Journal of Eastern African Studies* 5(1): 158-176.

Zaoui, Pierre

- 2010 Le peuple des couleurs - les Mursi et leurs vaches: voyage en hétérochromie.  
Entretien avec Jean-Baptiste Eczet.  
*Vacarmes* 52 (Online journal, [www.vacarme.org/article1908.html](http://www.vacarme.org/article1908.html)).

*Nao*

Samson Seid

- 2014 Ethnic language shift among the Nao people of Ethiopia.  
In: Zsiga, Elizabeth C., One Tlale Boyer & Ruth Kramer, eds, *Languages in Africa: Multilingualism, Language Policy, and Education*. Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press.

*Nuer*

Dereje Feyissa

- 2010 *Playing Different Games. The Paradox of Anywaa and Nuer Identification Strategies in the Gambella Region, Ethiopia*.  
Oxford: Berghahn Books, 296 p.

*Nyangatom*

Gebre Yntiso

- 2012 Inter-Ateker discord: the case of the Nyangatom and the Turkana.  
In: Mulugeta Gebrehiwot Berhe & Jean-Bosco Butera, eds, *Climate Change and Pastoralism: Traditional Coping Mechanisms and Conflict in Africa*, pp. 351-374.  
Addis Ababa: Institute for Peace and Security Studies - University for Peace.

Glowacki, Luke & Wrangham, Richard

- 2015 Warfare and reproductive success in a tribal population.  
*Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (PNAS)* 112(2): 348-353.

Tornay, Serge A.M.

- 2012 *Le Journal de Loceria. Chronique d'Éthiopie (1970-2000).*  
Saint-Maur-des-Fossés: Éditions du Parc, 281 p.

*Oromo*

Abreham Alemu Fanta

- 2015 *Ethnicity and Local Identity in the Folklore of the South-Western Oromo of Ethiopia: a Comparative Study.*  
Amsterdam: VU University (PhD thesis), ix, 297 p.

Alemayehu Haile (transl. Dereje Hinaw)

- 2009 *Gada System: the Politics of Tulama Oromo.*  
Addis Ababa/Finfinee: Oromia Culture and Tourism Bureau (2001 EC), 266 p.

Asafa Jalata

- 2011 Urban centers in Oromia: consequences of spatial concentration of power in multinational Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(2): 39-73.

Assefa Dibaba

- 2013 Great man' or 'great myth'? Meles Zenawi: historic or mythic ideologue?  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 20(1-2): 91-131.

Ayalew Gebre

- 2012 The dynamics of land transaction practices among the Karrayu pastoralists in the Upper Awash Valley of Ethiopia: the cases of Abadir and Merti communities.  
*Eastern Africa Social Science Research Review* 28(1): 59-90.

Bula Sirika Wayessa

- 2011 Socialization, symbolism, and social structure: aspects of traditional pottery making among the Jimma Oromo, Western Oromia.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(2): 75-100.

Bula Sirika Wayessa; Lyons, Diane & Kooyman, Brian P.

- 2015 Ethnoarchaeological study of brewing technology in Wallaga region of Western Oromia, Ethiopia.  
*Journal of African Archaeology* 13(1): 99-114

Daniel Ayana

- 2010 The "Galla" that never was: its origin and reformulation in a hinterland of comparative disadvantage.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(1): 1-40.
- 2011 From geographic skirt to geographic drift: the Oromo population movement of the sixteenth century.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(2): 1-38.

Dejene Negassa Debsu

- 2011 Customary laws in Ethiopia: institutions of dispute resolution among the Guji Oromo agropastoralists.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(2): 101-129.

Eshete Gemedu

- 2015 *African Egalitarian Values and Indigenous Genres. A Comparative Approach to the Functional and Contextual Studies of Oromo National Literature in a Contemporary Perspective.*  
Berlin: Lit Verlag, 200 p.

Ezekiel Gebissa

- 2013 Encounter of Macca Oromo religion with evangelical Christianity: a look at the meaning of conversion.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 20(1-2): 23-56.

Fréjacques, Lillian

- 2003 *Identity and Belonging: Ethnic Formation Processes amongst the Karaiyu Oromo of the Central Awash Valley, Ethiopia.*  
Boston: Boston University (Doctoral dissertation), xvi, 337 p.

Fugich Wako

- 2010 "Putting down" women with male oratory: an analysis of an oral poetic form among the Boorana Oromo.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(1): 179-217.

Gemechu Megerssa & Kassam, Aneesa

- 2005 The 'rounds' of time: time, history and society in Borana Oromo.  
In: W. James & D. Mills, eds, *The Qualities of Time: Anthropological Approaches*, pp. 251-265. New York – Oxford: Berg.

Hiwot Alamayehu, ed.

- 2012 *Between modernism and heritage: the application of the parallel legal system to the Oromo Women of Ethiopia.*  
Kampala: the Strategic Initiative for Women in the Horn of Africa (SIHA), 54 p.

Holcomb, Bonnie K.

- 2013 What do the Oromo want?: looking back and looking forward on Oromo Studies and OSA.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 20(1-2): 1-21.

Jemnem Udessa & Dhadacha Golocha

- 2011 *The Gadaa Democratic Pluralism, wit a Particular Reference to the Guji Socio-Cultural and Politico-Legal Systems.*  
Addis Ababa: Rela Printing Press, 492 p.

Klemm, Peri M.

- 2003 *Shaping the Future, Wearing the Past: Dress and the Decorated Female Body among the Afran Qallo Oromo in eastern Hararghe, Ethiopia.*  
Atlanta, GA.: Emory University (PhD dissertation), 259 p.

- 2010 Tying Oromo history: the manipulation of dress and adornment during the late nineteenth century.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(1): 111-135.

Mamo Hebo

- 2013 'Giving is saving': the essence of reciprocity as an informal social protection system among the Arsii Oromo, southern Ethiopia.  
In: Stephen Devereux & Melese Getu, eds, *Informal and Formal Social Protection Systems in Sub-Saharan Africa*, pp. 9-42. Kampala: Fountain Publishers.
- 2014 Evolving markets, rural livelihoods and gender relations: the view from milk-selling cooperatives in the Kofale district of West Arsii, Ethiopia.  
*African Studies Monograph Suppl.* 48. Pp. 5-29.

Mamo Hebo & Shigeta, Masayoshi

- 2014 Continuity and change in the rights of Arsii Oromo women to property in the West Arsii area, Ethiopia.  
*Nilo-Ethiopian Studies* 19: 17-30.

Mohammed Hassen

- 2010 Orature, resistance, and nationalism: a historical overview of the development of written Oromo literature.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(1): 137-177.

Nicolas, Andrea

- 2011 *From Process to Procedure. Elders' Mediation and Formality in Central Ethiopia*. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, x, 396 p. (Aethiopistische Forschungen, 75).
- 2009 Like fathers, like sons: age-staging and generational stumbling blocks - the Boran *gadaa* experience, in: Andrea Nicolas & Ian Flaherty, eds, *Growing Up, Growing Old: Trajectories of Time and Lives*, pp. 87-110. Oxford: Inter-Disciplinary Press.

Nigusie Angessa

- 2013 The reintegrating role that can be played by a traditional conflict-resolving mechanism in the eastern Hararghe zone of Oromiya regional state, Ethiopia.  
*African Journal on Conflict Resolution* 13(1): 11-35.

Opsan Moreda Gemme & Asafaa Tafarrraa Dibaba, ed.

- 2010 *Themes and Patterns of Traditional Oromo Marriage Counseling*. Addis Ababa/Finfinne: O. Gemme private print, 127 p.

Qashu, Leila

- 2010 Arsi Oromo society viewed through its wedding music.  
In: CV 6, pp. 275-289.

Shigeta, Masayoshi, Mamo Hebo & Nishi, M., eds

- 2014 Livelihoods, development and local knowledge on the move.  
*African Studies Monographs*, Suppl. No. 4: 1-4.

Tegegn Nuresu Wako

- 2010 *In Praise of Saayyaa: Oromo Songs in Praise of the Cattle*.

Harare: Association for the Promotion, Preservation & Strengthening of Culture & Cultural Values (PCV), 306 p.

Temesgen Burka

- 2008-09 'Qaalluu', smith and metal: traditional conflict resolution mechanisms in the medium of metals among the Oromo of northeast Wollega, Ethiopia.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 6(1-2): 25-43.

Tenna Dewo

- 2007 Traditional moral values of the Oromo of Ethiopia: a philosophical appraisal of the *Gada* system (Synopsis of a PhD dissertation).  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 5(2): 71-80.
- 2012 The concept of peace in the Oromo *gada* system: its mechanism and moral dimension.  
In: *Philosophy in African Now: African Philosophy in Ethiopia, Addis Ababa, Addis Ababa University Philosophical Studies* 1: 185-216.

Tesemma Ta'a

- 2008 Defending regional autonomy and cultural identity: the case of Leqaa Naqamtee and Leqa Qella.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 15(1): 47-77.
- 2011 Religious beliefs among the Oromo: *Waaqefanna*, Christianity and Islam in the context of ethnic identity, citizenship and integration.  
*Ethiopian Journal of the Social Sciences and Humanities* 8(1): 87-111.

Tsega Etefa

- 2010 A great African nation: the Oromo in some European accounts.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(1): 87-110.

Tolo Østebø, Marit

- 2010 *Wayyuu* – women's respect and rights among the Arsi Oromo.  
In: CV 6, pp. 405-417.
- 2015 Translations of gender equality among rural Arsi Oromo in Ethiopia. *Development and Change* 46(3): 442-463.

Verharen, Charles

- 2008 Comparing Oromo and ancient Egyptian philosophy.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 15(2):1-31.

Wayessa, Bula Sirika

- 2011 The technical style of Wallaga pottery making: an ethnoarchaeological study of Oromo potters in Southwest Highland Ethiopia.  
*African Archaeological Review* 28(4): 301-326.

Yates, Brian J.

- 2010 Invisible matter: "Galla" in Ethiopian and European imaginations.  
*Journal of Oromo Studies* 17(1): 41-86

*Oyda*

Dereje Feyissa Dori

- 2011 *The Oyda of Southern Ethiopia. A Study in Local Economy and Society.*  
Saarbrücken: VDM (Verlag Dr. Müller), 126 p.

*Rashayda*

Agius, Dionisius A.

- 2011 The Rashayda: ethnic identity and *dhow* activity in Suakin on the Red Sea coast.  
*Northeast African Studies* 12(NS) 1: 169-216.

*Saho*

Abdulkader Saleh Mohammad

- 2013 *Saho of Eritrea: Ethnic Identity and National Consciousness.*  
Münster, etc.: Lit Verlag, 384 p.

*Sidama*

Ambaye Ogato

- 2012 The revival and reconstruction of tradition and ethnic politics in Sidama: tradition  
as an arsenal of contest and negotiation.  
*Paideuma* 58: 1167-180.

Hamer, John

- 2009 Money, modernization and ambivalence among the Sidama of northeastern  
Africa.  
*History and Anthropology* 20(1): 1-14.

Lee, Sunga Agnes

- 2002 *The Sidamo, Their Cattle, and Ensete: a Study Towards an Understanding of  
Agropastoralism and Sustainability.*  
Ann Arbor, MI: UMI (Doctoral dissertation, University of Colorado, Boulder,  
2000), viii, 197 p.

Seyoum Y. Hameso

- 2009 Perceptions of age: conviction, contest and controversy in Sidama.  
In: M. Aguilar, ed., *Rethinking Age in Africa*, pp. 149-175. Trenton, NJ: Africa  
World Press.

*Silt'e*

Bustorf, Dirk

- 2010a Schicksal, Fluch und Segen in der ätiologie der mündlichen Geschichte. Das Beispiel der Selt'é (Äthiopien).  
In: CV 2, pp. 117-132.
- 2010b *Imam Sugato Zäyni. A war lord of the Selté Gogot.*  
In: CV 6, pp. 71-83.
- 2011 *Lebendige Überlieferung: Geschichte und Erinnerung der muslimischen Silt'e Äthiopiens.*  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz (Äthiopistische Forschungen, Band 74), xvii, 476 p.

### *Somali*

Bamlaku Tadesse

- 2010 Women in conflict and indigenous conflict resolution among the Issa and Gurgura clans of Somali in Eastern Ethiopia.  
*African Journal of Conflict Resolution* 10(1): 85-110.

Etwaaroo, Indira

- 2004 *Somali women moving through tradition in Ethiopia: an embodied ethnography of the female dancing body negotiating sociocultural ex/change.*  
Philadelphia: Temple University (Doctoral dissertation), x, 246 p.

Pinauldt, Géraldine

- 2015 Le bétail des Somali d'Éthiopie: la mondialisation sur les marges.  
*Echo-Géo* 31 (online: <http://echogeo.revues.org/14163>).

### *Suri (Surma)*

Abbink, Jon

- 2015 Menstrual synchrony claims among Suri girls (Southwest Ethiopia): between biology and culture.  
*Cahiers d'Études Africaines* LV (2), no. 218, pp. 279-302.

Abbink, Jon, Bryant, Michael & Daniel Bambu

- 2013 *Suri Orature. An Introduction to the Culture, Language and Oral Traditions of the Suri People (Southwest Ethiopia).*  
Cologne: R. Koeppe Verlag, 203 p.

Feron, Benoît

- 2008 *Surma, Faces & Bodies.*  
Bruxelles: La Renaissance du Livre, 95 p.

### *Tigré*

Elias, David

- 2013 *The Tigre Language of Ginda, Eritrea: Short Grammar and Texts* (Studies in Semitic Languages and Linguistics).  
Leiden -Boston: Brill, x, 292 p.

*Tigrinya (Tigray)*

Lyons, Diane & Freeman, Andrea

- 2010 ‘I’m no evil’: materialising identities of marginalised potters in Tigray Region, Ethiopia.  
*Azania* 44(1): 75-93.

*Wälaitta*

Abbink, Jon

- 2011 Agricultural ‘involution’, identity and prospects of growth: Wolaitta livelihoods, Ethiopia.  
In: M. Zamponi, ed., *Sviluppo Rurale e Riduzione della Povertà in Etiopia / Rural Development and Poverty Reduction in Ethiopia*, pp. 86-104. *Afrique e Oriente*, special issue no. 1/2011 (San Marino: AIEP Editore). (Italian version on pp. 68-97).

Adugna Eneyew & Wagayehu Bekele

- 2012 Causes of household food insecurity in Wolayta, Southern Ethiopia.  
*Journal of Stored Products and Postharvest Research* 3(3): 35-48.

Guidi, Pierre

- 2013 Wolaita memories of Gärmame Nəway governorship (1958–1959): radical reforms and political consciousness.  
*Northeast African Studies* 13(2) N.S.: 1-23

Olango, Temesgen Magule; Tesfaye, Bazuayehu; Catellani, Marcello & Pè, Mario Enrico

- 2014 Indigenous knowledge, use and on-farm management of enset (*Ensete ventricosum* (Welw.) Cheesman) diversity in Wolaita, Southern Ethiopia  
*Journal of Ethnobiology and Ethnomedicine* 2014, 10:41 (Online: <http://www.ethnobiomed.com/content/10/1/41>).

*Yem*

Kinahan, John

- 2013 The sixteenth-century ritual precinct at Koticha Kesi in the Gilgel Gibe Valley, southern Ethiopia.  
*Azania: Archaeological Research in Africa* 48(3): 355-379.

*Zay*

Meyer, Ronny

- 2000 Zay – traditions of a Christian people in the heart of Ethiopia.  
*Christianskij Vostok* 2 (N.S.): 317-328.

Shitaye Alemu, Zerihun Tadesse, Cooper, P. & Hackett, R.

2006 The prevalence of epilepsy in the Zay society, Ethiopia – an area of high prevalence.  
*Seizure* 15: 211-213.

Vinson, Michael A.

2012 *The Struggle for Recognition. A Critical Ethnographic Study of the Zay*.  
Leiden: African Studies Centre (MA thesis in African Studies).

## LIST OF COLLECTIVE VOLUMES (CV)

### CV 1

- Uoldelul Chelati Dirar; Palma, Silvana; Triulzi, Alessandro & Volterra, Alessandro, eds  
2011 *Colonia e Postcolonia come Spazi Diasporici. Attraversamenti di Memorie, Identità e Confini nel Corno d'Africa.*  
Rome: Carocci Editore.

### CV 2

- Dohrmann, A., Bustorf, D. & Poissonnier, N., eds  
2012 *Schweifgebiete. Festschrift für Ulrich Braukämper.*  
Berlin – Münster: Lit Verlag.

### CV 3

- Girmachew Alemu Aneme, ed.  
2012 *Essays on Environmental Ethics.*  
Addi Ababa: Addis Ababa University, School of Law (Ethiopian Human Rights Law Series, vol. 4).

### CV 4

- ESSSWA  
2011 *Comprehensive Social Protection: A Spring Board for Equitable and Sustainable Economic Growth in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Ethiopian Society for Sociologists, Social Workers and Anthropologists, 168 p.

### CV 5

- Desplat, Patrick & Østebø, Terje, eds  
2013 *Muslim Ethiopia. The Christian Legacy, Identity Politics and Islamic Reformism.*  
New York: Palgrave-Macmillan, 267 p.

### CV 6

- Aspen, Harald, Birhanu Teferra, Shiferaw Bekele & Ege, Svein, eds  
2011 *Research in Ethiopian Studies: Selected papers of the 16th International Conference of Ethiopian Studies, Trondheim July 2007.*  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag, x, 593 p. (Äthiopistische Forschungen, Bd. 72).

### CV 7

- Dessalegn Rahmato; Pankhurst, Alula & van Uffelen, Jan-Gerrit, eds  
2013 *Food Security, Safety Nets and Social Protection in Ethiopia.*  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies, 580 p.

### CV 8

- Gori, A. & Scarcia Amoretti, B., eds  
2010 *L'Islam in Etiopia; Bilanci e Prospettivi.* Special issue of *Civiltà del Mediterraneo* 16-17 (Napoli: Edizioni di Storia e Letteratura).

### CV 9

Girke, Felix, ed.

- 2014 *Ethiopian Images of Self and Other (Schriften des Zentrums für Interdisziplinäre Regionalstudien 2)*.  
Halle: Universitätsverlag Halle-Wittenberg.

CV 10

----

- 1987 *Proceedings of the Second International Conference on the Horn of Africa. The Ethiopian Revolution and its Impact on the Politics of the Horn of Africa*.  
New York: New School for Social Research (May 29-30, 1987). (Printed by Nyala Type, Chicago).

CV 11

Mulugeta Gebrehiwot Berhe, ed.

- 2014 *A Delicate Balance: Land Use, Minority Rights and Social Stability in the Horn of Africa*.  
Addis Ababa: Institute for Peace and Security Studies, AAU, vi, 322 p.

CV 12

IES

- 2014 *Proceedings of the Second Annual Workshop of the Institute of Ethiopian Studies, May 21, 2013*.  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Ethiopian Studies, v, 219 p.

CV 13

Mulinge, M. & Getu, M., eds

- 2013 *Impacts of Climate Change and Variability on Pastoralist Women in Sub-Saharan Africa*.  
Kampala: Fountain Publishers - Addis Ababa: OSSREA, vii, 348 p.

CV 14

Ficquet, Éloi & Smidt, Wolbert G.C., eds

- 2014 *The Life and Times of Lij Iyasu of Ethiopia. New Insights*.  
Berlin: Lit Verlag.

CV. 15

Ficquet, E. & Prunier, G., eds

- 2015 *Understanding Contemporary Ethiopia. Monarchy, Revolution and the Legacy of Meles Zenawi*.  
London: C. Hurst.

CV 16

Ficquet, Éloi; Ahmed Hassen Omer & Osmond, Thomas, eds

- 2016 *Movements in Ethiopia – Ethiopia in Movement*.  
Los Angeles: African Academic Press - Tsehai Publishers.

CV 17

Strecker, Ivo & LaTosky, Shauna, eds

- 2013 *Writing in the Field. Festschrift for Stephen Tyler*.  
Berlin, etc.; Lit Verlag, 240 p.

CV 18

Yohannes Aberra & Mahmmud Abdulahi, eds

- 2015 *The Intricate Road to Development: Government Development Strategies in the Pastoral Areas of the Horn of Africa.*  
Addis Ababa: Institute of Peace and Security Studies, AAU.

CV 19

Mansah Prah, ed.

- 2013 *Insights into Gender Equity, Equality and Power Relations in Sub-Saharan Africa.*  
Kampala: Fountain Publishers – Addis Ababa: OSSREA.

CV 20

Smidt, Wolbert G.C. & Thubauville, Sophia, eds.

- 2015 *Cultural Research in Northeastern Africa. German Histories and Stories.* Extra issue no. 1 of *Itiyopis. Northeast African Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences.*

CV 21

Bonacci, Giulia, ed.

- 2015 *African Diaspora*, special issue, vol. 8, issue 1.  
Leiden – Boston: Brill.

CV 22

Getnet Tadele & Kloos, Helmut, eds,

- 2013 *Vulnerabilities, Impacts and Responses to HIV/AIDS in Sub-Saharan Africa.*  
New York: Palgrave-Macmillan.

CV 23

Laakso, Liisa & Hautaniemi, Petri, eds

- 2014 *Diasporas, Development and Peacemaking in the Horn of Africa.*  
London: Zed Books, in association with Nordic Africa Institute, vii, 239 p.

CV 24

Elliesie, Hatem, ed.

- 2014 *Multidisciplinary Views on the Horn of Africa. Festschrift in Honour of Rainer Voigt's 70<sup>th</sup> Birthday.*  
Cologne: Rüdiger Köpfe Verlag, 705 p.

CV 25

Bausi, Alessandro; Gori, Alessandro & Nosnitsin, Denis, eds

- 2015 *Essays in Ethiopian Manuscript Studies. Proceedings of the International Conference Manuscripts and Texts, Languages and Contexts: the Transmission of Knowledge in The Horn of Africa. Hamburg, 17-19 July 2014* (Supplement to *Aethiopica. International Journal of Ethiopian and Eritrean Studies* 4).  
Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag.

CV 26

Epple, Susanne, ed.

2014 *Creating and Crossing Social Boundaries in Ethiopia. Dynamics of Social Categorization and Differentiation.*  
Vienna- Zurich-Berlin-Münster: Lit Verlag, 257 p.

CV 27

Dessalegn Rahmato, Mehret Ayenew, Asnake Kefale & Habermann, Birgit, eds  
2014 *Reflections on Development in Ethiopia. New Trends, Sustainability and Challenges.*  
Addis Ababa: Forum for Social Studies – Friedrich Ebert Stiftung, xvii, 285 p.

## INDEX of names and subjects<sup>7</sup>

- Aalen, Lovise, 93, 110  
Aaron Tesfaye, 111  
Abalu, G., 122  
Abate, A.A., 151  
Abate, T., 121  
Abbas H. Gnamo, 49  
Abbebe Kifleyesus, 63, 177, 185, 233  
Abbink, Jon, 5, 94, 98, 121, 208, 214, 248, 249  
Abdelkadir A., 71  
Abdo, K.S., 71  
Abdu, Hania Kiar, 165  
Abdulahi, A., 140  
Abdulkader Saleh Mohammad, 94, 170, 178, 247  
Abdullah Shongolo, 229  
Abdullahi Elmi Mohamed, 111  
Abdulmuheimen Abdulkassir, 145, 204, 237  
Abdulqawi A. Yusuf, 111  
Abdurhman Osman, 142  
Abdussamad H. Ahmed, 11  
Abebaw Degnet, 74  
Abebaw Minaye, 165  
Abebaw, D., 173  
Abebayehu Tegene, 121  
Abebayehu Tora, 185  
Abebe Ambachew, 151  
Abebe Ayele, 185  
Abebe Fikre Kassa, 151  
Abebe Shimeles, 151  
Abebe Wolde Mariam, 103  
Abebe Zegeye, 101, 234  
Abebe, T., 185  
Abebe, W., 185  
Abebech Negash Kahsay, 178
- 
- <sup>7</sup> Names of Ethiopian and Eritrean authors are as customary on their first name, except when in the publication their second (father's) name or an initial was given first. A few authors' names of one and the same person may thus appear in different forms, according to the sources.
- Abeje Berhanu, 121, 165, 178  
Abera Abiyo, 121  
Abera Yemane-Ab, 91  
Abera, K., 185  
Aberra Mogessie, 20  
Abinet Kebede, 143  
Abiodun Salawu, 178  
Abiy Gebremikael, 79  
Aboneh Ashagrie, 208, 212  
Abraha, A.K., 196  
Abraham Buruk Woldegaber, 221  
Abraham H., 199  
Abrar Juhar Mohammed, 71  
Abreham Alemu Fanta, 243  
Abuhakema, G., 11  
accountability, 143  
Adane Kassie, 24  
Adauri, A., 29  
Addis Bezabih Mekonnen, 173  
Addis Hiwet, 92  
Addis Yimer, 151  
Addisu Baye, 71  
Adem Kassie, 103  
Adem, S., 112  
Adimassu, Z., 122  
Adjemian, Boris, 20, 49, 216  
Admasie, Samuel Andreas, 166  
Admassu Kebede, 94  
Admasu Abebe, 235  
Admasu Shiferaw, 151  
Admor, Haim, 63  
Adnasachew, L., 170  
Adnew Z. Teferi, 185  
Adugna Debela, 181  
Adugna Eneyew, 249  
Aerts, R., 38  
African Forum and Network on Debt and Development, 143  
African studies, 7  
Agedew R., 199  
Agegnehu E., 186  
Agius, Dionisius A., 43, 247  
Agostini, Alessandro, 6  
agricultural cooperatives, 128  
agricultural extension, 99, 107, 122, 123, 124, 126, 131  
agricultural investment, 105, 131, 133  
Agstner, Rudolf, 20, 49  
Ahmed Ali M. Khayre, 112

- Ahmed Hassan, 50  
 Ahmed Hassen Omer, 6, 27, 201, 253  
 Aida Muluneh, 34  
 Aidahis, Rokia, 166  
 AIDS, 183, 194  
 Akalewold Bantirgu, 96  
 Akalu Teshome Firew, 72  
 Aklilu Amsalu, 72  
 Akoten, J.E., 159  
 Aksum, 18, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 41, 42  
 Alano, A., 188  
 Alasutaru, H., 197  
 alcohol, 173  
 Alebachew Adem, 72  
 Alebachew Birhanu Enyew, 103  
 Alebachew Kemiso, 236  
 Alem Habtu, 92  
 Alem Hailu, 214  
 Alem Kebebe, 92  
 Alem Mezgebo, 122  
 Alemayehu Fentaw Weldemariam, 104  
 Alemayehu Geda, 151  
 Alemayehu Haile, 243  
 Alemayehu Muluneh Bitew, 72  
 Alemayehu Seyoum Taffesse, 150, 156  
 Alemayehu W., 195  
 Alemayehu Wassie, 72  
 Alemseged Abbay, 24  
 Alemu Haile, 11  
 Alemu Kassa Reta, 98  
 Alemu Mekonnen, 124, 145  
 Alemu, G., 201  
 Alemu, H., 186  
 Alemu, Y., 84  
 Alemu, Z.G., 151  
 Alessandro de Maigret, 6  
 Ali Hassen, 143  
 Ali Jimale Ahmed, 209  
 Ali, D.A., 136  
 Ali, Mohammed, 186  
 Ali, M.A., 151, 152  
 Allam, Z., 186  
 Allen, Harriet, 94  
 Almaz Eshete, 179  
 Almaz Tamene Getachew, 166  
 al-Meeri, Ali, 40  
 Almog, Y., 67  
 Alpaslan, Akay, 152, 166  
 Alvi, E., 179  
 Alvi, F., 122  
 Amanuel Zenebe, 85  
 Amare Asgedom, 179  
 Amare, A., 187  
 Ambaye Ogato, 247  
 Amborn, Hermann, 226, 235  
 Amdissa Teshome, 162, 166  
 Ameha Wudie Dammena, 186  
 Amhara (Region) 80, 81, 106, 121, 125, 126, 129, 159, 165, 169, 170, 171, 174, 177, 179, 187, 189, 205,  
 Amnesty International, 94  
 Amsalu Aklilu, 8  
 Amsalu Tefera, 11  
 Amsaya Anteneh Woubie, 152  
 Amudavi, D., 125  
 Anagaw Derseh Mebratie, 187  
 Ananda, G., 152  
 Ancel, Stéphane, 11, 50, 213, 216  
 Andargatchew Tiruneh, 61  
 Andenet Hailie Godana, 179  
 Andent Deressa, 74  
 Anderson, Carol, 24  
 Anderson, David M., 24  
 Anderson, Sean, 50  
 Andersson, C., 122  
 Andnet Gizachew, 72  
 Andreas Eshete, 61, 92, 166  
 Andrews, Colin, 152  
 Anema, Karin, 20  
 Angassa, A., 72  
 Angélil, M., 148  
 Angelshaug, Jeanette, 187  
*Annual Report on the Ethiopian Economy*, 154  
 Anteby-Yemini, Lisa, 63  
 anthropology of Ethiopia, 5  
 Anto Arkato Gendole, 179  
 Appleyard, David A, 6  
 Arabo-Islamic manuscripts, 13  
 Aragaw Yimer, 152  
 Aramis Houmed Soulé, 50, 231  
 Araya Alemie Berhe, 174  
 archaeological heritage, 38  
 architecture, 33, 35, 57  
 Arega D. Alene, 122  
 Aregai Tecle, 85  
 Aregga Bazezew, 174  
 Aregga Hailemichael, 179  
 Arkebe Oqubay, 152  
 army, 92, 100

- Arndt, C., 72, 152  
 Arnone, Anna, 20, 64  
 Arsi (Oromo), 49, 147, 176, 193, 214, 245,  
     246, 247  
 Arslan, Aslihan, 152  
 Arthur Kinloch Irvine, 6<sup>8</sup>  
 Arthur, John, 40  
 Arts, B.J.M., 73  
 Asafa Jalata, 244  
 Asafaa Tafarrraa Dibaba, 246  
 Aschale Dagnachew Siyoum, 174  
 Aseffa Seyoum, 73  
 Asemahagn Aseres, 178  
 Asfaw, B., 40  
 Asfaw, S.A., 6  
 Asfawossen Asrat, 20  
 Asfa-Wossen Asserate, 6, 22, 50, 59  
 Ashenafi Berihun Tsehay, 187  
 Ashenafi Gedamu, 174  
 Asmelash Hilfti, 152  
 Asnake Kefale, 73, 94, 122, 139, 255  
 Asnake Menbere, 138  
 Aspen, Harald, 122, 167, 252  
 Asrat Ayalew Gella, 122, 169  
 Asres Ayele, 73  
 Asres Elias, 122  
 Asress Gikay, 104  
 Assefa Dibaba, 244  
 Assefa Fiseha, 104  
 Assefa M., 89  
 Assefa Mehretu, 104  
 Assefa Tefera Dibaba, 217  
 Assefa Tolera, 187, 214  
 Assegid Aga, 187  
 Assegued, Meskerem, 205  
 Asseng, S., 73, 74  
 Astatke Abiye, 80  
 Aster Demekew, 133  
 asylum, 50, 64, 68, 69, 98, 220  
 Atkilt Hagos, 153  
 Atnafsegged K., 187  
 Aubert, Marc, 26  
 Augustyniak, Zuzanna, 50  
 Aune, Jens B., 88  
 Avery, Sean, 73  
 Awet T. Weldemichael, 60, 61, 110
- Awraris Getachew Shenkute, 73  
 Awudu Abdulai, 129  
 Ayalew Gebre, 166, 187, 243  
 Ayalew Shibeshi, 6, 179, 182  
 Ayalew Sisay, 20  
 Ayalneh Bogale, 122, 135, 153, 177  
 Ayana, A.N., 73  
 Ayela, Z.A., 104  
 Ayele G.M., 199  
 Ayele Gebre-Mariam, 136, 198  
 Ayele, G., 161  
 Ayelegn Fantahun, 123  
 Ayerbe, Delphine, 145  
 Aynadis Yohannes, 166  
 Aynalem Megersa, 166  
 Aynekulu, E., 74, 90, 138, 201  
 Ayorit Mohammed Yasin, 166  
 Azage Tegegne, 124  
 Azemeraw Ayehu, 74  
 Bach, Jean-Nicolas, 94, 112
- B**
- Bächler, Günther, 117  
 Bachrach, Shlomo, 203  
 Bah, A.S., 112  
 Bahir, Asmamew L., 123  
 Bahru Zewde, 11, 24, 59, 95  
 Bainomugisha, Arthur, 118  
 Bairu Tafla, 6, 24  
 Baker, Bruce, 104  
 Balicka-Witakowska, Ewa, 17  
 Ballarin, Marie Pierre, 30  
 Balsvik, Randi R., 60  
 Bamlaku Alamirew, 123  
 Bamlaku Tadesse, 138, 248  
 Bangwayo-Skeete, P.F., 123  
 Bantalem Tadesse, 206  
 Banti, Giorgio, 209  
 Barbera, Giuseppe, 239  
 Barbieri, Guiseppe, 217  
 Bard, Kathryn A., 34  
 Barnes, K., 74  
 Barrera, Giulia, 54, 58  
 Barrett, C.B., 124  
 Barsch, Volker, 225  
 Barsky, D., 34  
 barter, 229  
 Baruj-Kovarsky, Ruth, 64  
 Bascomb, Tim, 214

---

<sup>8</sup> If names of foreign (non-Ethiopian) authors appear like this, it means that s/he is the subject of the study and not its author.

- basketry, 237  
 Bassi, Marco, 138, 226  
 Baudouin, A., 145  
 Bauer, Hans, 232  
 Bausi, Alessandro, 6, 11, 24, 254  
 Baye Felleke, 20  
 Bazabih Emana, 73  
 Beckwith, Carol, 20, 226  
 Becx-Bleumink, M., 187  
 Bedi, A.S., 201  
 Bedi, Arjun S., 151  
 Beens, Paula, 162  
 Behnke, R., 138  
 Behrens, K., 74  
 Beider, M., 188  
 Beierkuhnlein, C., 89  
 Bekele Hundie, 90, 231  
 Bekele Shiferaw, 134  
 Bekele Tefera, 166, 170  
 Bekele, G., 24  
 Bekri W., 188  
 Belachew Gebrewold, 112  
 Belachew Mekuria, 104  
 Belay File Garoma, 153  
 Belay Kassa, 123  
 Belay Tefera, 167  
 Belay Tseganeh Kassie, 74  
 Belay, K., 173  
 Belayneh Abune, 209  
 Belcher, Wendy L., 12, 44  
 Belete Bantero, 123  
 Belete Belachew Yihun, 110  
 Bellucci, Stefano, 50, 162  
 Belwal, R., 153  
 Ben Dror, Avishai, 50  
 Ben Ezer, Gadi, 63  
 Ben Ghiat, Ruth, 54  
 Benbow, C., 188  
 Bengtsson, Bo M.I., 123  
 Beni Shangul-Gumuz 123, 126, 151  
 Benjamin of Tudela, 45  
 Ben-Rabi, Dalia, 64  
 Bent, Mabel, 20  
 Bereket Abayneh Kefyalew, 123  
 Bereket Habte Selassie, 59, 61, 209  
 Bereket Kebede, 127, 153  
 Bereketeab, Redie, 62  
 Berg, M.M., van den, 126  
 Berge, Lars, 25  
 Bergthaller, Martina, 143  
 Berhan, Y., 188  
 Berhane Kidane, 188  
 Berhane, G., 123  
 Berhane, Y., 195  
 Berhanu Abegaz, 143  
 Berhanu Gebremedhin, 124  
 Berhanu Lodemo, 179  
 Berhanu, Shibru, 188  
 Berhanu, Taye, 62  
 Berihun Daregot, 74  
 Berihun M. Mekonnen, 167, 235  
 Bernal, Victoria, 64  
 Bernard, T, 124  
 Berouk Mesfin, 95, 119  
 Berre, Kjersti, 167  
 Berrer-Walbrecht, G., 222  
 Bertella Farnetti, Paolo, 25, 58  
 Bertelsmann Stiftung, 95  
 Bertrand, Paul, 18  
 Bessac, Jean-Claude, 34  
 Betemariam Berhanu, 167  
 Bethelhem Berhane Kidane, 162  
 Bethelihem Gebre, 170  
 Bethlehem Girma Kebede, 192  
 Bethlehem Gebre, 170  
 Betre, M., 191  
 Bewket Amdu, 74  
 Beydoun, Khaled Ali, 64  
 Beyene Petros, 86  
 Beyene Tadesse, 124  
 Beyene, H., 190  
 Beylot, Robert, 12, 212  
 Bezabih, M., 123, 136  
 Bezawit Beyene, 133  
 Bezu, S., 124  
 Bezuayehu Tefera, 74  
 Bezunesh Tamru, 25, 74  
 Biadgilign, S., 188  
 Bieber, Klaus, 6  
 Biersteker, A., 64  
 Bigand, François, 211  
 Bigsten, Arne, 153  
 Bikile Zelalem, 150  
 Bikilla, Asfaw Demissie, 188  
 Binewt, L., 62  
 Binns, John, 217  
 Binyam Sisay Mendisu, 7, 61  
 biodiversity, 76, 77, 78, 80, 87, 123, 202  
 biographical writing, 6  
 biomass, 76, 88

- Birhan Asmare, 167  
 Birhan Woldu, 174  
 Birhane, E., 201  
 Birhanu Addisu Adamie, 162  
 Birhanu Megersa, 167  
 Birhanu Teferra, 206, 252  
 Birhanu Woldegiorgis, 136  
 Bishai, D.M., 197  
 Bishop, C., 174  
 Bizuayehu Tesfaye, 75  
 Bjerer, Gunilla, 145  
 Blackburn, A.G., 104  
 Blanc, Guillaume, 144  
 Blanc, Pierre, 112  
 Bliss, Frank, 105  
 Blower, John, 21  
 Bluffstone, R.A., 131  
 Blystad, Astrid, 167  
 Boardman, S., 34  
 Boavida, Isabel, 21  
 Bobashev, Georgiy V., 157  
 body painting, 20, 226, 241  
 Boelee, Eline, 86  
 Boer, H., 188, 189, 191  
 Boer, I.J.M., 131  
 Boerma, Pauline, 75  
 Bogale, Ayalneh, 140  
 Bogale, G.W., 188, 189  
 Boix, C., 74  
 Bon, François, 34  
 Bonacci, Giulia, 21, 25, 50, 51, 203, 216, 254  
 Bonechi, Marco, 44  
 Bonet, Juan Salazar, 35  
 Bonnenfant, Yung-Ting K., 189  
 Bookwalter, Jeffrey, 124  
 border dispute, 117  
 borderlands, 27, 97, 106, 120, 228  
 Borruso, Paolo, 25  
 Boru Shana Gufu, 138  
 Bosc-Tiessé, Claire, 7, 12, 206  
 Boshoff, M., 153  
 Bosredon, Pauline, 145  
 Bouanga, Ayda, 44  
 Bowersock, G.W., 34  
 Boyer, Alain-Michel, 208  
 Boylston, Tom, 217  
 Bozzini, David, 95  
 Bradley, H., 189  
 Brandt, Steven A., 34, 39  
 Braukämper, Ulrich, 7, 54  
 Braukmann, Fabienne, 227, 237  
 Breton, Jean-François, 35  
 Breusers, Mark, 232  
 Breyer, Francis, 35  
 Brhane Gebrekidan, 124  
 Bridonneau, Marie, 25, 62, 144, 145  
 Brigaldino, Glenn, 95  
 Briggs, Philip, 21  
 Brink, L., van den, 133  
 Briottet, R., 104  
 Brita, Antonella, 12  
 Brittain, Marcus, 35, 241  
 Bromber, Katrin, 212  
 Broussard, N.H., 174  
 Brown, D.R., 75  
 Brüne, Stefan, 62, 112  
 Bruner, Stephen C., 25, 55  
 Bruns, S., 112  
 Bruzzi, Silvia, 25, 223  
 Bryan, Elizabeth, 75  
 Bryant, Michael, 249  
 Buffavand, Lucie, 241  
 Buganga, Jacob Waiswa, 138  
 Bula Sirika Wayessa, 243, 244  
 Bulakh, Maria, 12  
 Bulte, Erwin, 125  
 Burg, Jericho, 174  
 Burgess, G., 167  
 Burgess, S.F., 112  
 Burtea, Bogdan, 16, 202  
*Business Process Re-engineering*, 153  
 Bustorf, Dirk, 5, 7, 223, 248, 252  
 Butler, Ann, 189  
 Butterfield, A.K., 170
- C**
- Caevers, Bet, 162  
 Cajani, Luigi, 55  
 Calchi Novati, Gian Paolo, 51  
 Calfat, G., 144  
 Calitz, E., 29  
 Callick, A.S., 75  
 Calvary, Romain, 153  
 Camacho, E., 133  
 Camfield, L., 167  
 Camfield, Laura, 133  
 Campbell, Bruce, 81  
 Campbell, Ian, 21, 55

- Campbell, John R, 64, 112  
 Canali, Ferruccio, 51  
 Cañete, Carlos, 45  
 Cantalupo, Charles, 7  
 Cantamessa, Luigi, 26  
 Caprotti, Federico, 55  
 Caracciolo, Francesco, 153  
 Carlesson, F., 124  
 Carlo Conti Rossini, 7  
 Carmichael, Tim, 11  
 Carnochan, W.B., 25  
 Carr, Claudia J., 75  
 Cascão, Ana Elisa, 115, 119  
 Cassimon, Danny, 157  
 Castelli, Enrico, 239  
 Catellani, Marcello, 249  
 Catley, Andy, 139  
 Cavatassi, R., 124  
 Cecchi, Francesco, 125  
 Chabud, Y.A., 75  
 Chagwiza, Clariette, 125  
 Chaillot, Christine, 217  
 Chait, Sandra M., 64  
 Chaix, Louis, 35  
 charcoal industry, 83  
 Charles Martin, 19  
 Charpentier, Émeline, 26, 167  
 Chaves, J-P., 77  
 Chekroun, Amélie, 44  
 Chernetsov, Sevir, 217  
 child fostering, 183  
 child health, 183, 196, 197  
 child labour, 130, 179  
 childbirth, 170, 193  
 China, 97, 111, 112, 114, 116, 163  
 Chinigò, Davide, 105, 125, 136  
 Chojnacki, Stanislaw, 206, 217  
 Chowdhury, Rashed, 21  
 Christiaensen, L., 162  
 Christianity, 24, 32, 214, 216, 217, 219, 220, 221, 222, 225, 244, 246  
 Christian-Muslim relations, 214, 223  
 Christians, 215  
 church forests, 72  
 church painting, 7  
 Ciampi, Gabriele, 75  
 citizenship, 59, 133, 226, 246  
 civil service, 100  
 civil society, 105, 172, 177  
 Clack, Timothy A.R, 35, 241, 242  
 Clapham, Christopher, 7, 12, 143  
 Clarke III, J. Calvitt, 51  
 Cliffe, Lionel, 143  
 climate change, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 88, 90, 91, 126, 127, 132, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 193, 229, 243, 252  
 climate variability, 74, 139  
 Cloete, Fanie, 60  
 Cocca, E., 43  
 Cochet, Hubert, 75  
 coffee, 76, 87, 89, 127, 133, 135, 151, 152, 154, 155, 157, 160  
 coffee ceremony, 229  
 Cohen, Leonardo, 15, 44  
 Cold War, 60, 101, 110, 111, 119, 220  
 Coleman, Sterling Joseph, Jr., 59  
 colonialism, 44, 52, 54, 55, 56, 65, 210  
 Comberiati, Daniele, 209  
 commercialisation, 124, 125, 131, 150  
 commodity prices, 155, 183  
 conflict, 53, 77, 94, 98, 99, 101, 113, 116, 119, 120, 121, 135, 136, 138, 141, 163, 177, 218, 226, 228, 231, 232, 234, 246, 248  
 conflict management, 94, 141  
 conflict resolution, 116, 121, 228, 231, 246, 248  
 Congdon Fors, Heather, 136  
 Connell, Dan, 26, 95  
 conservation, 87, 91, 111, 202  
 Constable, M., 75  
 constitution, 11, 26, 105, 106, 104, 108, 109  
 constitutional rights, 103  
 Contini, Riccardo, 7  
 Conway, Declan, 76  
 Cooper, P., 250  
 Cooper, Tom, 110  
 cooperatives, 124, 150, 156, 157, 161, 162, 245  
 Corazza, Marta Torcini, 26  
 corruption, 158, 159  
 Costantinos Berhe Tesfu, 168  
 Couret, Dominique, 150  
 Courriol, Marie-France, 55  
 Courtright, P., 195, 237  
 Cramer, Christopher, 162  
 credit rationing, 125  
 Cresti, F., 21  
 Crime, 104

Crummey, Donald, 26, 217  
Cuesta-Fernández, Iván, 76  
Cullis, Adrian, 139  
cultural heritage, 16, 31, 205  
curriculum, 180, 181, 184  
Curtis, M., 36  
customary institutions, 228  
customary law, 105, 108, 244  
customary tenure, 140

## D

D'Andrea, A.C., 36  
Dagmawi Woubshet, 209  
Dagmawi Yimer, 65  
Dagnew Hagos, 145  
Dahla, Caroline, 92  
Dahlen, Ulla M., 189  
dairy development, 131  
dairy supply, 155  
Dale, Lisa Allyn, 76  
Daleko Aklilu, 179  
Damen Haile Mariam (Damen, H.M.;  
Mariam, Damen H.), 81, 170, 175, 192  
Dammers, K., 226  
Damon, Anne, 44  
Damon-Guillot, Anne, 217  
Damtew Teferra, 179  
Dandena Tufa, 146  
D'Andrea, Catherine, 189  
Daniel Abraham Mengistu, 153  
Daniel Assefa, 13, 217, 218  
Daniel Ayalew Ali, 125  
Daniel Ayana, 26, 226, 244  
Daniel Bambu, 249  
Daniel Bekele, 179  
Daniel D., 199  
Daniel Kassahun, 78  
Daniel R. Mekonnen, 102, 105, 214  
Daniel Rezene Mekonnen, 113  
Daniel S. Alemu, 180  
Daniel Sewasew, 168  
Daniel Tefera, 182  
Daniel Weldegebriel Ambaye, 125  
Danish Refugee Council, 64  
Danziger, N., 21  
Data Dea Barata, 96  
Dau Novelli, Cecilia, 25  
Davey, G., 190  
Davey, Gail, 185

Davis, Kristin, 125  
Davis, Mandy A., 144  
Dawit Alemu, 90, 125, 134  
Dawit Diriba Guta, 76, 125  
Dawit Kelemework, 134  
Dawit Seyum, 189  
Dawit Shifaw, 92  
Dawit Worku Kidane, 218  
Dawit, A.Z., 161  
De Cao, E., 126  
De Graeve, Katrien, 65  
de Heer, H., 190  
De Lorenzi, James, 7, 52  
De Müelenrae, S., 76  
De Regt, Marina, 65  
De Rosis, Carolina, 168, 190  
De Sincay, B., 190  
De Sisto, Frederica, 238  
De Sole, G., 190  
De Sousa, R.R., 113  
De Stoop, Camille, 77  
De Torres, Jorge, 45  
De Ver Dye, T., 190  
De Waal, Alex, 96  
deaf, 181, 194, 198  
deafness, 5  
Deambrosi, Roberta, 95  
Debebe Hailegebriel, 105  
decentralisation, 71, 97, 146, 150, 236  
Deckers, Jozef, 85, 232  
Dedering, Tilman, 55  
Deepak, S., 190  
deforestation, 79, 90  
Degefa Tolossa, 126, 139, 174  
Degefou Yishak, 180  
Dege-Müller, Sophia, 12  
Degnet Abebew, 131, 189  
Dega Tadie, 91  
Degye Goshu, 162  
Dehning, Sandra, 192  
Deimel, C., 21  
Deininger, Klaus, 125, 130  
Dejen Assefa, 73  
Dejene Negassa Debsu, 244  
Dekker, M., 201  
Dekker, Marleen, 126  
Delamarter, Steve, 12  
Delezene, L.K., 40  
Delpech, Viviane, 18  
Demel Teketay, 76, 79, 88

- Demessie Fantaye, 126  
 Demir, Uğur, 45  
 Demis Chanyalew, 124  
 Demissie Damite, 126  
 Dendir, S., 122, 179  
 Deplano, Valeria, 55  
 Derat, Marie-Laure, 12, 13, 26, 30, 45, 206, 218  
 Derbew Belew, 181  
 Dercon, Stefan, 126, 136, 162  
 Dereje Chimdesa, 78  
 Dereje Demie Geleta, 180  
 Dereje Feyissa, 65, 67, 96, 113, 226, 231, 233, 242, 247  
 Dereje Hailu, 78  
 Dereje Hinaw, 243  
 Dereje Teklemariam, 126  
 Deressa, T K., 153  
 Deressa, Temesgen T., 126, 127  
 Deresse Ayenachew, 26, 45  
*Dergue*, 60, 93, 118, 231  
 Deribe Assefa, 105, 168  
 Deribe, K., 190  
 Desalegn Amsalu, 96, 240  
 Desalegn Chalchisa, 183  
 Desalegn Keba Dheressa, 127  
 Desalegn Wana, 72  
 Desalegn, B., 190  
 Descheemaeker, K., 76, 86  
 Desplat, Patrick, 26, 223, 252  
 Desprez, Vincent, 218  
 Dessalegn Gachena, 76  
 Dessalegn Mequanint, 17  
 Dessalegn Rahmato, 96, 127, 148, 163, 252, 255  
 Dessie, Y., 76  
 Desta Ayode, 190  
 Desta K., 194  
 developmental state, 97, 99, 105, 107, 146  
 developmentalism, 127  
 Devereux, S., 139, 176  
 DeVries, B.R., 77  
 Dewel, Serge, 218  
 Dhadacha Golocha, 245  
 Di Falco, S., 77  
 Di Nunzio, Marco, 146  
 Dias, Alexandra M., 119  
 diaspora, 20, 29, 62, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 95, 96, 98, 204, 216  
 Diaz, Amélie, 40  
 Didier, Sophie, 180  
 Digital media, 163  
 DiMaggio, E.N., 36  
 Ding, A.W., 110  
 Dinku, T., 77  
 diplomacy, 21, 23  
 Diriba Mulea, 181  
 disabilities, 5, 166, 186, 192, 197, 198, 199  
 displacement, 69  
 dispute resolution, 119, 120, 231, 244  
 dispute settlement, 137, 224  
 Dixon, Alan B., 77  
 Dobel, Ea Maj, 177  
 Dohrmann, A., 252  
 domestic workers, 64, 166, 169  
 Donald Edward Crummey, 9, 10  
 Dondeyne, Stefaan, 232  
 Doop, Volkert M., 113  
 Dore, Gianni, 7, 55, 240  
 Dorhmann, Alke, 237  
 Douze, Katja, 36  
 Dow, Philip E., 109  
 Dresen, E., 77  
 drought, 41, 91, 124, 139, 174  
 drought assessment, 140  
 Drummond Pearson, Hugh, 21  
 Dubosson, Jérôme, 237  
 Ducène, Jean-Charles, 209  
 Dugast, Fabienne, 36  
 Duguma, Dula Wakassa, 139  
 Duncan, A.J., 131  
 Duroyaume, Perrine, 145, 146  
 Dvorácek, Jan, 24  
 Dworschak, F., 15
- E**
- early marriage, 167, 170  
 East, Elizabeth A., 97  
 Ebrahim Esa, 77, 80  
 Eczet, Jean-Baptiste, 241  
 Edilegnaw Wale, 127  
 Edmonds, Ennis B., 225  
 education research, 6  
 Edward Ullendorff, 8  
 Efem Ubi, 117  
 Ege, Svein, 252  
 Eguavoen, Irit, 77, 78  
 Ehret, Christopher, 29  
 Ehui, S., 85

- Eide, Kristiane Tislevoll, 90, 196  
 Eik, L.O., 91  
 Eike Haberland, 6, 7  
 Ekstedt, J., 198  
 El-Affendi, A., 113  
 elections, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 138, 146, 148, 163, 165  
 electoral management, 103, 107  
 Elias N. Stebek, 105  
 Elias Tedla, 78  
 Elias Yitbarek Alemayehu, 146  
 Elias, David, 249  
 Elias, Nelly, 65  
 Elizabeth Mekonnen, 154  
 Elizabeth Wolde Giorgis, 208, 209  
 Elliesie, Hatem, 27, 107, 225, 254  
 Ellison, James, 227  
 Emebet Mulugeta, 146  
 Emelia Timpo, 193  
 Emerta Assaminew, 168  
 Emmanuel Fayessa Negassa, 174  
 Emmelin, M., 195  
 Emmenegger, Rony, 146  
 Emperor Bäkaffa, 11  
 enclosures, 131, 137, 140  
 Endalamaw, Tefera Belay, 127  
 Endalcachew Bayeh, 118  
 Endale, D., 201  
 Endalew Addis, 139, 168, 174  
 Endalew Lijalem Enyew, 119  
 Endalkachew Teshome, 78  
 Endris Mohammed, 13, 223  
 energy, 76, 126, 129  
 Engberg-Pedersen, Rebecca Ejigayehu, 177  
 Enno Littmann, 10  
 Ensermu Kelbessa, 78  
 enset (Ensete ventricosum), 73, 75, 84, 250  
 Enten, François, 175  
 entrepreneurs, 24, 153  
 entrepreneurship, 30, 67, 69, 121, 146  
 environmental degradation, 90  
 environmental impact assessment, 106  
 environmental management, 108  
 environmental resources, 122  
 environmental restoration, 75  
 environmental rights, 106  
 Epple, Susanne, 227, 233, 254  
 Eraqi Klorman, Bat-Zion, 65  
 Erho, Ted, 13  
 Eriksson, Elias, 154  
 Eritrea-Ethiopia war, 118, 119  
 Eritrean theatre, 15, 210  
 Erlich, Haggai, 27, 51, 110  
 Ermias Engida, 148  
 Ermias Legesse, 97  
 Erulkar, Annabel, 168  
 Esche-Ramshorn, Chr., 206  
 Eshel, Ruth, 66  
 Eshete Gemeda, 244  
 Eshetu Gurmu, 153, 168  
 Eskinder Teferi, 169  
 Eskindir Loha, 190, 191  
 ESSSWA, 252  
 Eteneh Tariku Abas, 211  
 Ethio-Eritrean conflict, 119  
 Ethiopian archives, 18  
*Ethiopian Civil Code*, 106  
 Ethiopian Economic Association, 154, 163  
 Ethiopian literature, 10  
 Ethiopian philology, 15  
 Ethiopian Revolution (see also: Revolution), 93, 100  
 Ethiopian–German relations, 9  
 ethnic frontier, 94  
 ethnic politics, 97, 247  
 ethnicity, 28, 37, 94, 97, 100, 101, 229, 243  
 ethnobotany, 189, 202  
 Etwaaroo, Indira, 248  
 eucalyptus, 88  
 European conceptions of Ethiopia, 8  
 European Union Election Observation Mission, 97  
 Evangelical Christians, 222  
 Evangelical Church, 221  
 Everill, Bronwen, 55  
 Ewenat Gebrehanna, 84  
 Exenberger, Andreas, 137  
 exploration, 23, 42, 70, 138  
 extension system, 125, 128, 130  
 Eyasu Elias, 139  
 Ezana Amdework, 121, 165, 173  
 Ezekiel Gebissa, 45, 154, 218, 244  
 Ezirim, G.E., 113  
 Ezra Gebremedhin, 221
- F**
- Fafchamps, Marcel, 127  
 Falceto, Francis, 13, 205  
 Falik, Louis H., 66

- family planning, 172, 193, 194  
 famine, 60, 80, 174  
 famine relief, 60  
 Fana Gebresenbet, 73, 122, 127, 135, 139  
 Fani, S., 13  
 Fano Dargo, 142  
 Fantahun Ayele, 60  
 Fantahun, M., 191  
 Fantini, Emanuele, 105, 218, 220  
 Fantu Cheru, 147  
 FAO, 127  
 Fasil Giorghis, 149  
 Fasil Kelemework, 128  
 Fasil Yitbarek, 210  
 Fattovich, Rodolfo, 36  
 Faü, Jean-François, 21, 27  
 Fauvette-Aymar, François-Xavier, 27, 37, 45  
 Fayera Debel, 78  
 Fayers Kerr, K.N., 242  
 federalism, 30, 92, 94, 96, 197, 99, 101, 103, 104, 105, 109, 111, 120, 135, 143, 155  
 Fekadu Adugna, 97, 119, 151  
 Fekadu Beyene, 90, 139  
 Fekadu Dereje Girma, 154  
 Fekadu Nigussa, 175  
 Fekadu, T., 27  
 Fekede Menuta, 236  
 Felding, Morten, 177  
 Felegebirhan Belesti, 168  
 female genital mutilation, 172, 189, 193, 198, 200, 201  
 Fenio, K.G., 191  
 Fernandez, Bina, 66, 168  
 Fernández, V.M., 27  
 Fernández, Victor M., 45  
 Feron, Benoît, 249  
 Ferran, Hugo, 66, 204, 240  
 Ferras, Patrick, 113  
 fertility decline, 171  
 Fesseha Berhe, 8, 66  
 Fessha, Y.T., 104  
 Føssum Wäldä-Maryam, 19  
*Fetha Nagast*, 47  
 Feuerstein, Reuven, 66  
 Feyera Abdi, 139  
 Fiaccadori, Gianfranco, 46, 217  
 Ficquet, Éloi, 27, 51, 62, 78, 216, 253  
 Fikre Enquoselassie, 195  
 Fikre-Selassie Wogderes, 19  
 Fikru Negash Gebrekidan, 27  
 Filmon Hadaro Hando, 175  
 Finaldi, G., 51  
 Finneran, Niall, 36, 38, 39, 46  
 Firehiwot Sintayehu, 140  
 Firew Kebede Tiba, 92, 105  
 Firew, Gedef Abawa, 39  
 Firsing, Scott, 113  
 Fischer, Anke, 91  
 Fisher, Angela, 20, 226  
 Fisseha Berhe, 19  
 Fisseha Teshome Mengistu, 128  
 Fisseha Tessema Abissa, 163  
 Fitsum Abate, 235  
 Fitsum Hagos, 128, 154  
 Fitzsimmons, M., 135  
 Fjelde, Hanne, 107  
 Flintan, Fiona, 140  
 flower industry, 132, 155  
 Fontaine, Hugues, 27, 51  
 Fontrier, Marc, 97  
 food insecurity, 132, 175, 176, 177, 194, 249  
 food security, 77, 88, 90, 122, 123, 131, 134, 173, 174, 176, 177, 187  
 food taboos, 46, 215  
 foot-and-mouth disease, 130  
 Ford, F.P., 214  
 foreign policy, 60, 92, 109, 110  
 forest, 73, 74, 75, 77, 79, 87, 90, 122  
 forestry, 76, 79  
 Forno, Mauro, 218  
 Forsgren, L., 198  
 Forum for Social Studies, 180  
 Fourie, Elsje, 163  
 Francesconi, Gian Nicola, 128, 154  
 Francis, Julian, 87  
 Frank, Kevin K, 117  
 Frank, M., 97  
 Frankl, A., 85  
 Frankl, Amaury, 78  
 Fredu Nega, 128  
 Freeman, Andrea, 249  
 Freeman, Dena, 218  
 Frehiwot Tesfaye, 175  
 Fréjacques, Lillian, 245  
 French, C., 42  
 French, Matthew, 147  
 Frew Mengistu Truneh, 147

- Friedlander, E., 195  
 Friedlander, María-José, 206  
 Friedrich Julius Bieber, 22  
 Friis, Ib, 13  
 Fritsch, Emmanuel, 219  
 Fritz, S., 132  
 Froeschl, Guenter, 192  
 Fronczak, Joseph, 55  
 frontier zone, 11  
 Frouws, Bram, 66  
 Fuelwood, 77  
 Fugich Wako, 245  
 Fuller, Mia, 27  
 Furtado, Xavier, 144  
 Fylkesnes, Knut, 194
- G**
- Gabbert, Echi Christina, 9, 128, 227, 230, 238  
*gada*, 235, 245, 246  
 Gagliardone, Iginio, 97, 163  
 Gaim Kibreab, 169  
 Gajda, Iwona, 36  
 Gallego Llorente, M., 39  
 Gallotti, Rosalia, 39  
 Gambella, 90, 119, 120, 123, 127, 226, 243  
 Gardebroek, C., 89, 123, 156  
 Garedew, E., 78  
 Garretson, Peter P., 13, 19  
 Gascon, Alain, 8, 22, 28, 78, 97, 114, 128  
 Gashaw Tsegaye Ayele, 154  
 Gashaw, Aynalem, 79  
 Gatta, Gianluca, 66  
 Gatzweiler, F., 73  
 Gautam, M., 136  
 Gautier Dalché, Patrick, 45  
 Gbetibouo, Glwadys A., 75  
 Gebeyehu Abate, 168  
 Gebeyehu Ganga, 73  
 Gebeyehu W. Bogale, 191  
 Gebeyehu, T., 147  
 Gebre Michael, W.G., 191  
 Gebre S., 188, 194  
 Gebre Yntiso, 95, 105, 231, 243  
 Gebre-Egziabher, K., 128  
 Gebreeyesus, M., 155  
 Gebregziabher, G., 129  
 Gebrehiwot Ageba, 156  
 Gebrekal, Z.M., 183  
 Gebremedhin, B., 129  
 Gebremedhin, S., 191  
 Gebreyesus Brhane Tesfahunegn, 82, 137  
 Gebreyesus T., 190  
 Gebreyesus Teklu, 120  
 Gebreyesus, M., 153  
 Gebreyesus, Seifu H., 175  
 Gebru Mersha, 92  
 Gedion Gamora, 111, 114  
 Gedion T. Hessebon, 105  
 Gemechu Bekele Dabassa, 155  
 Gemechu Jemal Geda, 214  
 Gemechu Megerssa, 244  
 Gemedo Dalle, 202  
 gender inequality, 88  
 gender pay gap, 157  
 Genene Tsegaye Mekonnen, 79  
 Georg Wilhelm Schimper, 9  
 Gerdts, C., 196  
 Gerhard Rohlfs, 8  
 German, Laura, 129  
 Gervers, Michael, 18, 39  
 Gessesse Dessie, 79  
 Gessessew, A., 191, 196  
 Getaččaw Märäsa, 28  
 Getachew A. Woldie, 155  
 Getachew Adem, 155  
 Getachew Assefa, 104, 105  
 Getachew Gebru, 137  
 Getachew Haile, 8, 13, 212  
 Getachew Metaferia, 97  
 Getachew Tesfaye, 79  
 Getachew Yirga, 129  
 Getahun Benti, 147  
 Getahun H., 192  
 Getahun Mesfin, 147  
 Getahun Mesfin Haile, 13  
 Getahun, S.A., 180  
 Getahune, Simcha, 66  
 Getaneh Mehari, 235  
 Getaw Tadesse, 155  
 Gete Leleke, 79  
 Gete Zeleke, 81  
 Getie Gelaye, 8, 203  
 Getinet Fulea, 184, 230  
 Getnet Alemu, 155  
 Getnet Feyissa, 79, 140, 147  
 Getnet Tadele, 169, 170, 173, 185, 190, 192, 254  
 Getnet Tamene, 219

- Getnet Tizazu Fetene, 66, 192  
 Getnet Trako, 147  
 Getnet, K., 155  
 Getnet, M.L, 192  
 Getu Degu Alene, 193  
 Geus, Klaus, 39  
 Gezachew Tiruneh, 28  
 Gezahegn Ayele, 80, 129, 159  
 Ghebrehiwet Tesfai Baraki, 155  
 Ghebru, H., 130  
 Ghermandi, Gabriella, 211  
 Ghirmai Negash, 209  
 Gibson, M.A., 156  
 Gideon Goldenberg, 7  
 Giel, R., 195  
 Gilkes, Patrick S., 92, 97  
 Gill, Peter, 175  
 Gillespie, D., 189  
 Gilligan, Daniel O., 126, 130, 156  
 Gil-Romera, G., 80  
 Giorgi, Chiara, 55  
 Giovanni, Elena di, 13  
 Girke, Felix, 228, 238, 253  
 Girma Asfaw, 133  
 Girma Getahun, 46  
 Girma Kebbede, 80  
 Girma Kelboro, 80  
 Girma Lema, 195  
 Girma Mohammed (also: Girma, M.A.), 212, 219  
 Girma T. Kassie, 129  
 Girma Tadesse, 80  
 Girma Timer, 91  
 Girma Zewdie, 80  
 Girma, Ananas, 192  
 Girma, Eshetu, 192  
 Girmachew Alemu Aneme, 105, 252  
 Girmay, G., 81  
 Girmaye Tamrat, 192  
 Girum Getachew, 141  
 Girum Kinfe Michael, 120  
 Gizachew Tiruneh, 46  
 Gjerull, Nils Fredrik, 163  
 Gloaguen, R., 81  
 Global Mountain Programme, 81  
 Glowacki, Luke, 228, 243  
 Gnisci, Jacopo, 207  
 Godio, Anna, 51, 147  
 Goerner, A., 81  
 Gojam Bogale, 163  
 Goldblatt, H., 66  
 Goldring, Luin, 69  
 Goldtwieg, Gil, 70  
 Gönc, Katja, 228  
 Gondar, 57, 150, 168, 190, 194, 196, 207  
 Goni, Marian Nur, 28  
 González Aimé, Elsa, 114  
 González-Ruibal, Alfredo, 28, 39  
 Gordon, Charlie, 180  
 Gori, Alessandro, 11, 14, 52, 237, 252, 254  
 governance, 17, 61, 63, 68, 73, 76, 80, 87,  
     88, 91, 95, 96, 100, 107, 132, 157, 159,  
     160, 232, 239  
 Government of FDR Ethiopia, 156  
 Green, E., 97  
 Griaule, Marcel, 8, 228  
 Grote, Ulrike, 87, 133  
 Gryseels, Guido, 129  
 Guazzini, Federica, 56  
 Guday Emirie, 166, 169, 170  
 Gudeta Kebede Asfaw, 98  
 Guebre Sellasie, 52  
 Gufu Oba, 228  
 Guidi, Pierre, 250  
 Guillozet, Kathleen, 129  
 Guindeuil, Thomas, 28, 46, 156  
 Guitton, Stépane, 145, 147  
 Gulilat Menbere, 180  
 Gumbo, M.T., 184  
 Günther, H., 87  
 Gupta, Taveeshi, 170  
 Guta, D.D., 129  
 Gutherz, Xavier, 39, 40  
 Guttormsen, Atle G., 155, 183  
 Guush Berhane, 156  
 GYD United Consulting, 147, 169
- H**
- Habbema, J.D., 194  
 Habecker, Shelly, 66  
 Habermann, Birgit, 98, 255  
 Habib, J., 66, 67  
 Habtamu Mengistie Tegegne, 14, 46  
 Habtamu Tesfaye, 37  
 Habte Giorgis Churnet, 98  
 Habte Tekie, 86  
 Habtemariam Abate, 130  
 Habtemariam Kassa, 81, 128, 132  
 Habtemariam, R., 186

- Hackenesch, Christine, 114  
 Hackett, R., 250  
 HaCohen, Ran, 14  
 Hadley, C., 175  
 Haftu Berihun, 156  
 Hagedorn, Konrad, 122, 140, 153  
 Hagmann, Tobias, 98, 102, 117, 120, 146  
 Hagos Abrha, 14  
 Hagos, Seifu, 81  
 Hagström, M., 219  
 Hahn, Wolfgang, 28  
 Hailay Gebretinsae Beyene, 67  
 Haile Atfaye, 130  
 Haile, M., 89  
 Hailemichael Tesfahun, 192  
 Haileselassie Medhin, 166  
 Haileslassie, A, 86  
 Hailom Bantergya, 193  
 Hailu Beyene, 124  
 Hailu, D., 188  
 Halaban-Eilat, H., 66, 67  
 Hale, Sondra, 177, 228  
 Hallelujah Lule, 164  
 Hallpike, Christopher R., 239  
 Hamer, John, 247  
 Hammond, Laura, 22, 178  
 handicapped, 199  
 Hanlon, C., 193  
 Hanna Tegegn, 166  
 Hannig, Anita, 170, 219  
 Hansen, Stig J., 114  
 Harar, 14, 50, 145, 172, 223, 224, 237  
 Harbeson, John W., 114  
 Hardy, Simon, 150  
 Harish, Kumar T., 180, 186  
 Harman, Mishy, 67  
 Hartmann, Rainer, 22, 118  
 Harvey, Oliver, 174  
 Hasin, T., 70  
 Hassan R.M., 126  
 Hassan Roba, 140  
 Hassen Muhammad Kawo, 14  
 Haukanes, Haldis, 167  
 Hauser, M., 76, 90  
 Haustein, Jörg, 219, 220  
 Hautaniemi, Petri, 68, 254  
 Hauwermeiern, Remco van, 120  
 Haverkort, A.J., 133  
 Hayajneh, Hani, 14  
 Haylä Sellase, Emperor (see also: *Ras Tafari*), 50, 58, 59, 60, 110, 205  
 Hayle Maryam Redda, 19  
 health extension, 200  
 health insurance, 201  
 Healy, Sally, 114  
 Heaton Anderson, Allan, 220  
 Hebel, D., 148  
 Hedlund, Lars, 82  
 Heerink, Nico, 128  
 Hegab, Katherine, 147  
 Heidhues, F., 134  
 Heidhues, Franz, 80  
 Heijbel, J., 198  
 Heinonen, Paula, 148  
 Heitz, Lucien, 220  
 Heldman, Marilyn, 14  
 Heliso, D., 213  
 Helmsing, A.H.J., 132  
 Heluf Gebrekidan, 81  
 Hengsdijk, Huib, 74, 79, 89, 122  
 Henssonow, S.F., 149  
 Henze, Martha H., 208  
 Hepner, Tricia Redeker, 69, 98  
 Heran Sereke-Brhan, 28  
 Herman, Marilyn, 46, 204  
 Hermann, Judith, 220  
 Herold, M., 77  
 Hertkorn, Marie-Luise, 140  
 Herweg, Karl, 81  
 Herzog, Joachim W., 180  
 Herzog, H., 69  
 Hess-Nielsen, Ane Cecilie, 98  
 Hettyey, András, 111  
 Hibret Nigussie, 168  
 higher education, 178, 179, 180, 182, 183, 184  
 Hilawe Lakew, 161  
 Hildebrand, Elizabeth A., 39  
 Hilhorst, D., 174  
 Himaz, Rozana, 170  
 Hindin, M.J., 189  
 Hino, Hiroyuki, 156  
 Hiob Ludolf, 15  
 Hirsch, Bertrand, 27, 45  
 Hirt, Nicole, 62, 170  
 Hirut Terefe, 193  
 Hiruy Abdu, 5, 233  
 historiography, 6, 210, 219

- HIV, 169, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 198, 200, 253
- HIV/AIDS, 160, 169, 170, 173, 185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 198, 253
- Hiwot Alamayehu, 244
- Hiwot Bekele, 86
- Hoddinott, John, 126, 130, 156, 181
- Hodgson, Jason A., 40
- Hoehne, Markus V., 67
- Hoekstra, D., 124, 129
- Hoffmann, Carsten, 40
- Hoffmann, Reinhard, 175
- Hoffmann, Volker, 80
- Hogeweene, H., 130
- Höglund, Kristine, 107
- Holcomb, Bonnie K., 245
- Holden, Stein T., 124, 129, 130
- Holmberg, Susan Ruth, 156
- Holmgren, G., 198
- Holm-Müller, Karin, 127
- Holston, M., 196
- Holt, A., 109
- Holtland, G., 140
- Holzapfel, Josef, 22
- Hone Mandeforo, 168
- honey producers, 156
- honey production, 73
- Hongoro, Charles, 170
- Horst, Cindy, 67
- Horstmann, C., 237
- Hosaena H. Ghebru, 130
- Houngbedji, Kenneth, 136
- household food consumption, 173
- Howard, J., 130
- Howard, Sarah, 22
- Howell, Philippa, 176
- Huber, Valeska, 62
- Hudson, Grover, 228
- Huisink, T.H.E., 148
- Hultén, H., 88
- human rights, 58, 96, 98, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 111, 120, 168, 185, 192, 251
- Human Rights Committee, UN, 106
- Hundanol Atnafu Kebede, 156
- Hurd, Will, 241
- Hurni, Hans, 79, 81
- Hussein Abdullahi Mahmoud, 156
- Hussein Ahmed, 223
- hydrology, 71, 81, 117
- hydropolitics, 115
- hydropower, 73, 78, 84
- I**
- Ibrahim, G., 157
- Ibreck, Rachel, 96
- iconography, 207
- ICT, 1, 165
- identity, 7, 26, 37, 38, 59, 63, 65, 66, 68, 94, 103, 138, 181, 208, 215, 220, 234, 236, 240, 246, 247, 249
- Idris, Mussa S., 67
- Ieda, Aiko, 193
- Imbert-Vier, Simon, 28, 114
- Imeru Tamrat, 157
- indigenous communities, 86
- indigenous knowledge, 77, 138, 161
- indigenous peoples, 103
- industry, 37, 153, 159, 160, 164
- inflation, 151, 154, 161
- informal justice, 104, 109
- infrastructure, 88, 148
- Insoll, Timothy, 242
- Institute for Peace and Security Studies, 120
- insurance, 132, 135, 201
- International Labour Organisation, 67
- International Rivers, 81
- investment, 123, 135, 137, 148, 154, 156, 159, 183
- iron working, 37
- irrigated agriculture, 128, 138
- irrigation, 73, 77, 78, 79, 83, 84, 86, 89, 123, 128, 134, 135
- Isaac, Ephraim, 220
- Ishihara, Minako, 215, 224
- Ishikawa, Hiroshi, 46
- Ishiyama, J., 98
- Islam, 8, 14, 16, 34, 44, 50, 59, 107, 110, 220, 222, 223, 224, 225, 229, 234, 246, 251
- Islamic activism, 114
- Islamic heritage, 32
- Islamic law, 225
- Islamic printing, 14
- Islamism, 214
- J**
- Iyob, Ruth, 119

- Jabbar, M.A., 85  
 Jackson, D.R., 110  
 Jacobsson, L., 193  
 Jalal Abdel Latif, 177  
 Jaleata, M., 129  
 Jallot, Luc, 40  
 James Bruce, 13, 23  
 James, Wendy, 228  
 Janssens, S.R.M., 133  
 Jema Haji, 130  
 Jemal, Hayatudin, 140  
 Jemberu, W.T., 130  
 Jemnem Udessa, 245  
 Jerene, Degu, 188  
 Jerusalem Negash W., 165  
 Jesuit mission, 15, 44, 45, 47, 49  
 Jeylan Wolyie Hussein, 99  
 Johannes, I., 202  
 Johanson, D.C., 40  
 Johansson Dahre, Ulf, 26  
 Johansson, Kjell Arne, 196  
 Johnston, Deborah, 162  
 Jolie, E., 81  
 Jonas, Raymond, 52  
 Jones, Nicola, 170  
 Jongman, R.H.G., 161  
 Jørgensen, Stine Lise, 242  
 Josse-Durand, Chloé, 239  
 journalism, 164, 179  
 Joussaume, Roger, 40, 46  
 Justice For All, 106  
 justice systems, 109  
 juvenile delinquency, 168
- K**
- Kahiluoto, H., 74  
 Kalpakian, Jack V., 114  
 Kalurachohi, J.J., 82  
 Kaneko, Morie, 208, 231  
 Kaplan, Steven, 67, 70, 220, 234  
 Karbo, Tony, 214  
 Karuna, Pal, 157  
 Kassa Belay, 74, 132  
 Kassa Tibebu, 193  
 Kassa Woldesenbet, 157  
 Kassahun Berhanu, 95, 99, 126, 170  
 Kassam, Aneesa, 244  
 Kassie, G.T., 140  
 Kassie, M., 82
- Kato, E., 82  
 Kaufmann, Brigitte, 140  
 Kawase, I., 204  
 Kebebe, E.G., 130, 131  
 Kebebe, S., 180  
 Kebebe, Y., 170  
 Kebede Tato, 81  
 Kebede Tefera, 191  
 Kebede, Y., 194  
 Kebedech Tekleab, 202  
*Kebra Nagast*, 11, 14  
 Kebrom Tekleab, 82  
 Keddi Lencha B., 89  
 Kedir, A., 157, 170  
 Kefyalew Merahi, 221  
 Kelbesa Megersa, 157  
 Kelemework Tafere, 126, 141, 231  
 Kellner, Alexander, 234  
 Kellow, Nabil, 160  
 Kelly, Marion, 176  
 Kelly, Samantha, 8  
 Kelly, Saul, 29  
 Kelsall, Tim, 99  
 Kemail Ibrahim, 15  
 Kemal Abdulwahab, 15, 214  
 Kemp, Adriana, 65  
 Keno, Sibilo, 146  
 Kerven, C., 138  
 Kessler, A., 122, 136  
 Khasakhala, Anne A., 193  
*khat*, 79, 87, 154, 198  
 Khawam, Florence, 210  
 Khumalo, M.S., 99  
 Kibret, M., 193  
 Kidane Mengisteab, 29  
 Kidanu Atinifu, 118  
 Kienzle, Sascha A., 118  
 Kifle Wondemu, 157  
 Kifle, T., 67, 164  
 Killion, Tom, 26  
 Kimbel, W.H., 40  
 Kimberlin, Cynthia Tse, 204  
 Kimura, Brigitte, 239  
 Kinahan, J., 46  
 Kinahan, John, 250  
 Kindeneh Endeg, 47, 215, 221  
 Kinfe Abraha Gebre-Egziabher, 137  
 Kinlund, Peter, 79  
 Kiota, Kozo, 157  
 Kiro Meles Hadgu, 82

- Kirubel Mekonen, 82  
 Kitchen, Andrew, 29  
 Kiya Gezahgne, 170  
 Kjernli-Wijnen, Sofie, 181  
 Klatt, Günter, 22  
 Kleiner, Michael, 12, 47  
 Klemann, Johan, 79  
 Klemm, Peri, 68, 245  
 Clerkx, L.W.A., 131  
 Kloorman, B-Z. E., 56  
 Kloos, Helmut, 82, 84, 141, 170, 176, 192, 193, 254  
 Klorman, Bat-Zion E., 52  
 Klungsoyr, P., 237  
 Knibb, Michael A., 8  
 Knüppel, Michael, 15  
 Ko, I.S., 193  
 Kodama, Yuka, 157  
 Koehn, Peter H., 124  
 Kogan, Leonid, 12  
 Kohlin, G., 124  
 Kokeb G. Giorgis, 148  
 Kokkalah, H., 197  
 Kolb, Hanns-Joachim, 62  
 Kolev, Alexandre, 157  
 Konstantinov, Viacheslav, 64  
 Kooyman, Brian P., 244  
 Korf, Benedikt, 117, 153  
 Kozulin, Alex, 66, 68  
 Krafft, W., 40  
 Krebs, Gerhard, 29  
 Kreuch, Knut, 8  
 Kreuter, Marie-Luise, 29  
 Kreyling, J., 82  
 Kritzinger, J.J.D., 221  
 Kropp, Manfred, 8  
 Kruczynski, Arnaud, 29, 236  
 Krzyzanowska, Magdalena, 213  
 Kubai, Anne, 68  
 Küblböck, Karin, 143  
 Kumar, Neha, 156, 170  
 Kumilachew Y., 87  
 Kurt, Andrew, 47  
 Kurtz, Harold, 221  
 Kusia Shenkere, Dinote, 239  
 Küspert-Rakotondrainy, Sophie, 181
- L**
- Laakso, Liisa, 68, 254  
 Labanca, Nicola, 56  
 labour, 67, 157, 174  
 labour market, 160  
 Lalibela, 20, 25, 38, 41, 47, 62, 206, 207  
 Lamb, H.F., 80  
 Lamb, Henry F., 82  
 Lambrechts, D., 153  
 land acquisition, 121  
 land contracts, 129  
 land deals, 127  
 land degradation, 76, 87, 89, 90, 122  
 land grabbing, 105, 131, 137  
 land management, 76, 81, 83, 90, 122, 147  
 land market, 133  
 land registration, 125, 136, 137, 154  
 land rental, 129, 130  
 land rights, 104, 138  
 land use, 76, 79, 80, 81, 85, 89, 232  
 landscape change, 26, 75  
 Langenegger, Otto, 83  
 language policy, 178, 181, 182  
 Larbi, G., 99  
 large scale land deals, 123  
 large-scale farming, 131  
 large-scale land acquisitions, 131  
 large-scale land investments, 127  
 large-scale land transfers, 126  
 László, Sáska, 56  
 Latimer, B., 40  
 LaTosky, Shauna, 242, 253  
 Lau, Charles Q., 157  
 Lavers, Tom, 131, 176  
 Lawrence, Bruce B., 65  
 Lawson, David W., 156  
 Lay, M., 68  
 Le Gourriec, Sonia, 115  
 Le Houérou, Fabienne, 56  
 Le Péchon, Jonathan, 150  
 Lealem Berhanu Terega, 210  
 LeBel, Phillip, 236  
 Lebesech Tsega, 161, 172  
 Lee, Sunga Agnes, 248  
 Lefebvre, Jeffrey A, 115  
 Lefort, René, 83, 99, 157  
 legal pluralism, 87, 103, 105, 107, 108  
 Legesse, W., 84, 141  
 Leiris, Michel, 8  
 Lemessa Demie Ambessa, 141  
 Lemma R., 199  
 Lenaerts, Lutgart, 232

Lenhardt, Anna, 157  
Leo Frobenius, 10  
Leonhardt, Annette, 193  
leprosy, 188, 194, 195, 198  
Lesur, Joséphine, 28, 39, 40  
Lesur-Gebremariam, L., 39  
Leta, Tesfaye H., 194  
Letenah Ejigu, 158  
Letricot, Aurèle, 37  
Levine, Donald N., 8, 228  
Levine, Simon, 142  
Lewallen, S., 237  
Lie, Jon Harald Sande, 144  
Lifchitz, Deborah, 8  
*Lij* Iyasu, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53  
Liku Worku Haile, 106  
Lindskog, Annika, 136  
Lindstrom, D.P., 194  
Lindtjørn, Bernt, 81, 84, 90, 91, 176, 185, 188, 191, 195, 200  
Lipper, L., 124  
literary art, 211  
livelihood, 84, 87, 89, 126, 131, 132, 1423, 150, 151, 165, 177, 230  
livelihoods, 78, 84, 122, 133, 134, 139, 141, 177, 178, 245, 249  
Liverpool-Tasie, L.S.O., 158  
livestock marketing, 142  
Livyatan, Amatz, 68  
Løber, Trine, 143  
local government, 104, 109  
local knowledge, 80, 195, 204, 205, 208, 230, 246  
Locatelli, Francesca, 56  
Lodamo, Bernano, 158  
Loimeier, Roman, 224  
Lonergan, S., 200  
Lourié, Basil, 29  
Lovejoy, C.O., 40  
Lucchetti, Nicholas, 58  
Ludi, Eva, 81  
Luffin, Xavier, 210  
Lukáš, I., 181  
Lulseged Tamene, 86, 137  
Lunde, Torleif Markussen, 81, 175  
Lundström, Karl Johan, 221  
Lupi, Luca, 29  
Lusini, Gianfranco, 15  
Lyons, Diane, 189, 244, 250

**M**  
Maas, B.L., 202  
Maaza Mengiste, 211  
Mace, Ruth, 168  
MacLachlan, M., 200  
MacLachlan, Sean, 52  
MacLeod, Erin C., 225  
Madefro Sorecha Wedajo, 106  
Maes, Kenneth, 194  
Maffioli, Dionisia, 194  
Mahlet Solomon, 210  
Mahmmud Abdulahi, 142, 254  
Mahmud Yesuf, 131  
Mahumed Yusuf, 124  
Maiello, Amedeo, 29  
Maimire Mennasemay, 47  
Mains, Daniel, 148  
maize production, 122  
Majeed A. Rahman, 115  
Maji Hailemariam, 241  
Makda Teklemichael, 208  
Makki, Fouad, 52, 131, 137  
Makombe, Godswill, 128  
Makoto, Nishi, 195  
Malaparte, Curzio, 22  
malaria, 53, 86, 191  
Mallett, Robert, 56  
Mamo Hebo, 245, 246  
Mamo, M., 132  
Mani, Subha, 181  
Mansah Prah, 254  
Måansson, Jennifer, 192  
manuscript collection, 14, 16  
Manzo, Alessandra, 40, 43  
Mapedza, Everisto, 88  
mapping of Ethiopia, 7  
Mäqdäla, 11  
Marcus, Harold G., 92  
Mardella, M., 42  
marginalization, 62, 141, 240  
maritime security, 112, 113, 115  
Markakis, John, 62, 92  
marketing, 130, 142, 143  
Markku, Sassi, 181  
Markussen, Lunde Torleif, 191  
Marrassini, Paolo, 15, 40, 41  
Marsai, Viktor, 111  
Marsden, Ph., 21  
Marsden-Smedley, Philip, 211

- Marshall, M., 41  
 Martha Yifiru Tachbelie, 182  
 Martínez d'Alòs-Moner, Andreu, 15, 45, 47  
 Martino Mario Moreno, 10  
 Martinsson, Peter, 166  
 Maru Shete, 131, 133  
 Marx, Annegret, 15  
 Marx, Sina, 83  
 Massa, Aurora, 194  
 material culture, 37, 240  
 Matfess, Hilary, 99  
 Mathewos, M., 213  
 Mathews, K., 114  
 Matshanda, Namhla Thando, 106  
 Matsumami, Yasuo, 215  
 Matthews, M., 104  
 Matthies, Volker, 52  
 Matzke, Christine, 15, 210  
 Mauri, A., 29  
 Mawson, A., 120  
 Mazzotta, Benjamin, 144  
 Mberengwa, Ignatius, 175  
 Mbodj-Pouye, Aïssatou, 213  
 Mburu, John, 127  
 McBride, C., 190  
 McCabe, M., 69  
 McCann, James C, 29  
 McCartney, M.P., 83  
 McEwan, Dorothea, 8, 207  
 McFeeeters, S., 84, 141  
 McGuire, S.J., 131  
 McVety, Amanda Kay, 144  
 Meaza Ashenafi, 181  
 Mebratie, A., 201  
 Meckelburg, Alexander, 30  
 Médard, Henri, 30  
 Medareshaw Tafesse, 65  
 Medhane Tadesse, 115  
 media, 64, 97, 178  
 megaliths, 36, 43, 241  
 Mehari Taddele Maru, 100  
 Mehret Ayenew, 72, 96, 158, 160, 255  
 Mehret Yerdaw, 195  
 Meier, Thorsten, 118  
 Meima, A., 194  
 Mekane Yesus (EECMY), 219, 222  
 Mekbib Gebretsadik Haile, 131, 134  
 Mekonen Ayana, 123  
 Mekonnen Abebe, 198  
 Mekonnen Aderaw Tesfaye, 194  
 Mekonnen Bekele Wakeyo, 83  
 Mekonnen Gebremichael, 78  
 Mekonnen, A., 122  
 Mekonnen, D., 194  
 Mekonnen, Daniel, 106  
 Mekonnen, Yohannes K., 30  
 Melakou Tegegne, 101  
 Melaku Abera, 137  
 Melaku Bekele, 81, 83, 132  
 Melaku Geboye Desta, 115  
 Melaku Tegegn, 93  
 Melek Mesfin Ayenew, 132  
 Meles Zenawi, 62, 63, 96, 98, 99, 100, 243, 252  
 Melese Getu (Getu, M.), 166, 171, 245, 253  
 Melese M., 195  
 Melese, A.T., 132  
 Melesse, A., 75  
 Mellors, John, 207  
 Menberu Teshome, 71, 83  
 Mendelson-Maoz, Adia, 68  
 Mengesha Shebabaw, 168  
 Mengesha, Mamo, 195  
 Mengestu, Dinaw, 211  
 Mengie Legesse, 106  
 Mengiste A., 188  
 Mengistie, B.T., 132  
 Mengistu Gebremedhin, 163, 176  
 Mengistu Haile-Mariam, 93  
 Mengistu, D.A., 84  
 mental health, 196, 201  
 mental illness, 192, 198, 199  
 Menzel, Wolfgang, 182  
 Mequanint Biset Melesse, 164  
 Mercier, Jacques, 207, 215  
 Merera Gudina, 99  
 Merid Gabremichael, 87  
 Merid Wolde Aregay, 6  
 Merima Abdella Ali, 158, 197  
 Merkeb Mekuria, 240  
 Meron Assefa, 159  
 Meron Zeleke, 215, 223, 224  
 Mersha Alehegne, 15  
 Merten, Kai, 221  
 Mesay Kebede Duuma, 176  
 Meseret Girma, 84  
 Meseret Molla, 148  
 Mesfin Araya, 93  
 Mesfin Gebre-Michael, 103, 141  
 Mesfin Getaneh, 195

- Mesfin Tadesse, 202  
 Mesfin Tilaye, 148  
 Mesfin, T., 132  
 Mesghina G. Medhin, 70  
 Meshesha Balkew, 185  
 Messay Kebede, 30, 59, 93, 96, 100  
 Messay Mulugeta, 148  
 Messay Sintayehu, 84  
 Meßner, Reinhard, 16  
 Metasebia Bekele, 228  
 Metasebia Demissie, 20  
 Meyer, Ronny, 16, 250  
 Meyersons, J., 85  
 Mezegebu Getnet, 79  
 Meze-Hausten, E., 132  
 Michael Woldemariam, 118  
 Mickaël Bethe-Selassié, 19  
 microcredit, 124  
 micro-enterprise, 148, 152  
 microfinance, 152, 153, 155, 156, 158, 160, 161, 164, 165, 172  
 Mignemi, Adolfo, 58  
 migrant communities, 63, 68  
 migration, 20, 30, 40, 63, 65, 70, 148, 150, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 226, 240  
 Miles, M., 5  
 Milha Desta, 84  
 Miljeteig, Ingrid, 196  
 Million Belete, 62  
 Million Legesse, 176  
 Million Tadesse, 132  
 Milofsky, C., 106  
 Minas M., 199  
 minority rights, 96  
 Minten, Bart, 148  
 Minyahel Muluneh Yimer, 181  
 Mirabella, Daniel, 132  
 Miran, Jonathan, 22, 30, 52  
 Mirgissa Kaba, 170  
 Mirutse Giday, 239  
 Mishack Gumbo, 180  
 Misrak Tamiru, 153  
 mission, missionaries, 47, 48, 52, 214, 218, 222  
 Mitchell, C., 181  
 Mitiku Haile, 38, 232  
 Mizrahi, N., 69  
 Mjaaland, Thera, 171, 229  
 Mji, G., 200  
 mobile banking, 152  
 mobility, 30  
 modernisation, 107  
 modernity, 30, 52, 53, 61, 166, 208, 212  
 Moe, S.R., 89, 91, 138  
 Moges Yigezu, 7, 181  
 Moges, S., 84  
 Mogues, T., 182  
 Mohamed Al Amoudi, 153  
 Mohammed Abdo, 106  
 Mohammed Beyan, 86  
 Mohammed Hasana, 133  
 Mohammed Hassen, 30, 47, 224, 232, 246  
 Mohammed Yimam, 19  
 Mohammed-Ali Ibrahim Mohammed, 15  
 Mol, A.P.J., 132  
 Molinario, Giuseppe, 84  
 Moll, H.A.J., 123  
 Molla, M., 195  
 Möller-Leimkühler, Anne Maria, 192  
 Molvaer, Reidulf K., 9  
 monasteries, 16, 37, 38  
 monasticism, 38, 218  
 Monon, Boris, 56  
 Montague, D., 115  
 Moore, John, 192  
 Moorman, L., 161  
 Morand, Katell, 204  
 Morin, Didier, 47, 210, 232  
 Mork, Margrethe, 195  
 Morone, Antonio M., 30, 55, 110  
 mortality, 83, 90, 91, 139, 176, 186, 189, 196, 200  
 Mosca, Liliana, 111  
 Motbainor Abera, 195  
 Mourits, Monique C.M., 130  
 Msmaku Asrat, 30  
 Mulat Demeke, 122, 165  
 Mulatu Wubneh, 148  
 Mulinge, M., 253  
 Müller, Angela M., 229  
 Müller, Norbert, 192  
 Müller, R., 77  
 Müller, Tanja, 63, 69, 182  
 Müller, Walter W., 41  
 Müller-Mahn, Detlef, 86, 141, 232  
 Mulligan, Conny J., 29, 40  
 Mulu Nega, 184  
 Mulubrhan Amare Reda, 144  
 Mulubrhan Balehegn, 141  
 Mulugeta Abebe, 60

Mulugeta Astery, 78  
Mulugeta Gebrehiwot Berhe, 253  
Mulugeta Hiwot, 100  
Mulugeta Kibret, 195  
Muluken Elias, 132  
Mulumebet Zenebe, 167  
Muluneh Woldetsadik, 84, 86, 147, 167  
Munge, Noni, 66  
Munro, Alistair, 153  
Munro-Hay, Stuart, 47  
Murithi, T., 115  
Mursiland, 35, 36, 241, 242  
Musa Mohammed Omar, 30  
museums, 205  
musical scholarship, 9  
Muslim, 23, 25, 215, 224  
Muslim identity politics, 94  
Mussa S. Idris, 69  
Mussie Tesfagiorgis, 30

## N

Nahom Wolde Barega, 171  
Nakagoshi, N., 161  
Nallet, Clémie, 171  
Namouna Guebreyesus, 47  
Napoli, Olindo de, 56  
Narloch, U., 124  
Nasise Challi, 84  
National Park, 80, 140  
nationalism, 24, 37, 92, 94, 98, 100, 113, 118  
nationalities, 109  
nation-building, 100, 163, 181  
Nebes, Norbert, 41  
Nega, B., 106  
Negash, A., 84  
Negash, S., 164  
Negissie Dejene, 172  
Negusu Aklilu, 78, 84  
Neijenhuis, F., 158  
Neolithic, 39  
NGOs, 80, 96, 218  
NGO law, 106  
Ngulube, Patrick, 184  
Nicholas, F., 195  
Nichols, P., 198  
Nicol, Alan, 115  
Nicolas, Andrea, 245  
Nicolau, Melanie, 167

Nicolini, Beatrice, 33  
Niehof, A., 84  
Nieten, Ulrike-Rebekka, 221  
Nigatu Regassa, 176  
Nigusie Angessa, 246  
Nikus, O, 132  
Nile, 23, 37, 41, 74, 77, 78, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 111, 114, 115, 117, 127, 141, 228  
Nin-Pratt, A., 85  
Nishi, M., 246  
Nishizaki, Nobuko, 85  
Nolten, Ralf, 87  
Norheim, Ole Frithjof, 90, 196, 197  
Northrup, David, 32  
Nosnitsin, Denis, 11, 16, 41, 215, 254  
Ntambirweki-Karugonjo, Barbara, 118  
Nuñez, Juan Gonzales, 235  
Nuraddin Aman, 16  
Nuru Adgaba, 73  
nutrition, 81, 88, 174, 175, 195  
Nwafor, Anthony O., 107  
Nyssen, Jan, 16, 85  
Nzau, M., 115

## O

O’Kane, D., 31  
Odenyo, V.A.O., 137  
Ogaden, 62, 110, 111, 117, 120, 153  
Ogbaharya, Daniel, 85, 141  
Ogbazghi, Petros B., 100  
Ogola, Leandro Oduor, 141  
Ohinata, F., 31  
O’Kane, David, 100  
Olango, Temesgen Magule, 249  
Olika, Ruth Erin Liselott, 196  
Olirege Rege, 242  
Olthaar, Matthias, 132  
Omo Valley, 35, 178, 241, 242  
Onarheim, Kristine Husøy, 196  
Onga’yo, Antony O., 69  
Onuoha, F.C., 115  
Oosterveer, P., 132  
Oosthuizen, L.K., 136  
Oosting, S.J., 131  
Opitz, Christian, 107  
Opsan Moreda Gemme, 246  
orature, 245, 249  
Orgeret, Kristin S., 204  
Orji, Nkwachukwu, 107

Orkin, K., 171  
Orlowska, Izabela, 52, 57, 100  
Oromia Pastoralists Association, 141  
Oron, Judie, 69  
Orthodox Church, 191, 215, 216, 217, 219, 221  
Osmond, Thomas, 27, 224, 253  
OSSREA, 158  
Østebø, Terje, 26, 172, 220, 223, 224, 225, 252  
Oterová, Andrea, 171  
Otsuka, K., 159  
Otto, Astrid, 202  
Otto, Till Peter, 203  
Ouallet, Anne, 149  
Øxnevad, Mette, 196  
Oya, Carlos, 162  
Oyekale, Abayomi Samuel, 196

## P

Pabiou-Duchamp, F., 47  
Padmanabhan, Martina, 133, 141  
Pagani, L., 41  
Palma, Silvana, 34, 57, 252  
Pandya, Sophia, 229  
Pankhurst, Alula, 148, 171, 229, 252  
Pankhurst, Richard, 9, 23, 31, 32, 47, 53, 149, 206  
Pankhurst, Rita, 5, 9  
Paolo Marrassini, 6  
Papadopoulos, I., 68  
Papahagi, Adrian, 16  
Parfitt, Rose, 57  
Parker, Melissa, 196  
parliamentary election, 98  
Parsons, Anne, 207  
pastoral women, 72, 140  
Pastoralist Consultation International, 141  
Pastoralist Forum Ethiopia, 142  
pastoralist policies, 140, 141  
patrilineality, 230  
Patt, A., 132  
Paul Henze, 9  
Paulos Chanie, 100, 158  
Paulos Milkias, 31, 96  
Pausewang, Siegried, 100  
Pavanello, Sara, 142  
Pè, Mario Enrico, 249  
Pearce, Jeff, 57

Peden, Don, 80  
Pedersen, R.K., 41  
Peerlings, J.H.M., 151, 152  
Peeters, F.M., 200  
Peitsch, Barbara, 157  
Pennec, Hervé, 21, 48  
Pentecostalism, 218, 219, 220  
Pentecostals, 218, 220, 222  
Pereznieta, Paola, 166, 170  
Perret, Michel, 31  
Persoon, Joachim, 216, 221  
pesticide policy, 132  
Petrikova, Ivica, 144  
Petrone, M., 16  
Philips, Jacke, 38  
Phillipson, D.W., 39, 41, 207  
photographic archives, 16  
photographs, 11  
Pierrat, Adeline, 145  
pilgrimage, 22, 214, 221, 224  
Pili, Eliana, 202  
Pinauldt, Géraldine, 249  
Piovanelli, Pierluigi, 48  
piracy, 113, 115, 116  
Pisani, Vitagrazia, 16, 213  
Pitchforth, E., 196  
Planel, Sabine, 85, 100, 107  
Plastow, Jane, 143, 210  
Plaut, Martin, 100, 116  
Podestà, Gian Luca, 57  
poems, 203  
Poesen, J., 38, 85  
poetry, 209  
Poissonnier, Bertrand, 37  
Poissonnier, Nicole, 239, 252  
Poix, Solène de, 100  
political culture, 52  
political economy, 99, 125, 131, 177, 231  
political parties, 97  
Ponzanesi, Sandra, 31  
Poole, Amanda, 101, 178  
Popp, Wossen Marion, 85  
population growth, 78  
Portella, Mario Alexis, 221  
Portner, Birgitte, 85  
post-conflict reconstruction, 99  
Poster, Alexander, 60, 93  
Potgieter, T., 116  
pottery, 231, 244, 247  
Potts, M., 196

Poulton, Colin, 99  
poverty, 71, 74, 75, 116, 121, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 134, 135, 144, 146, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 158, 159, 161, 162, 163, 165, 166, 167, 168, 171, 187, 249  
Power, Timothy, 31  
Powers, Jessica Creedy, 229  
Prata, N., 196  
Prester John, 17, 47, 48  
Prevett, Martin, 188  
price dynamics, 159  
Price, Charles, 226  
Priess, Maija, 17  
Prijac, Lukian, 22  
productivity, 86, 88, 123, 129, 136, 137, 153, 162  
Pronk, A.A., 133  
property rights, 105, 133, 137, 231  
proverbs, 233, 236  
Prunier, Gérard, 61, 62, 118, 253  
Psalter manuscripts, 12  
pseudepigrapha, 13  
public health, 190  
Purup, Anders Bundgaard, 158

## Q

Qashu, Leila, 246  
Queen of Sheba, 5, 17  
Quisumbing, Agnes R., 127, 170

## R

Raaum, Ryan L., 40  
Rabin, Ira, 16  
Rahel Kassahun, 159  
Rahel Mesfin, 192  
Rak, Y., 40  
Ramos, Manuel J., 21, 63, 150  
Ranis, Gustav, 156  
Ranjan, Jena Pradyot, 133  
*Ras Gobäna Dače*, 49  
*Ras Tafari*, 49, 50, 56, 57, 59  
Rashid M. Hassan, 122  
Rashid, Shahidur, 159  
Rastafari, 25, 225, 226  
Red Terror, 61, 93  
Redeker Hepner, Tricia, 31, 69  
Redie Bereketeab, 29, 107, 118, 172, 182

refugees, 55, 67, 68, 69, 98, 177, 178, 228  
Regasa Bayissa, 118  
Regassa E. Namarra, 128  
Regassa Ensermu, 133  
Regassa, N., 196  
Régi, Tamás, 242  
regional integration, 29, 113  
Reicher, Christopher P., 152  
Reichhuber, A., 133  
Reid, Richard J., 9, 31  
Reilly, Benjamin, 53  
Reisen, Mirjam van, 113  
religious life, 70  
religious movements, 215  
Reminick, Ronald A., 149  
remittances, 147, 168, 172, 183  
Rena, R., 182  
Reniers, G., 196  
Renzaho, A.M.N., 69  
reproductive choice, 171  
reproductive health, 195  
Requate, T., 133  
resettlement, 178, 230  
resource degradation, 74, 79  
Rettberg, S., 141  
Rettberg, Simone, 86, 232  
returnee women, 165  
revolution, 93  
Revolution, 19, 62, 92, 94, 252  
revolutionary democracy, 95, 220  
Rezene, Habtemariam, 180  
Richard Pankhurst, 5  
Rifkind, David, 57  
Riggan, Jennifer, 101  
rights of minorities, 108  
Ringler, Claudia, 75  
risk aversion, 131  
risk management, 124  
risk perception, 129  
risk sharing, 122  
Robberstad, Bjarne, 188  
Robel Lambiso, 133  
Robinson, S., 72, 152  
rock art, 242  
Rodis, Karen S.B., 183  
Roelen, Keetie, 133  
Roger Schneider, 13  
Rohde, G., 116  
Roi, Michael L., 57  
Rolandsen, Øystein H., 24

Rosenblum, S., 66  
Rosman, Pieter W., 164  
Rosoni, Isabella, 57  
Ross, J., 120  
Rötter, Reimund P., 74  
Rouaud, Alain, 59, 172  
Rouxpetel, Camille, 48  
Roy, Sumit, 116  
royal court, 26, 45  
Ruane, Alex C., 74  
Rubinkowska, Hanna, 53, 57  
rural development, 73, 81, 124, 126, 134, 156  
rural women, 86, 132, 195  
Rutten, M.M.E.M., 131

## S

Sabates-Wheeler, R., 176  
sacred groves, 89  
Safety Net, 122, 129, 130, 156, 164, 173, 174, 176  
Safety Net Program, 122, 164, 175, 176  
Sagawa, Toru, 234  
Sahu, O., 73  
Salaman, G., 157  
Saleh Mahmud Idris, 182  
Salvadore, Matteo, 17, 23, 48  
Salvadori, Cynthia, 53  
Salvi, M.C., 42  
Samberg, L.H., 86  
Samia Tecle, 69  
Samiya Abdullahi, 172  
Sampieri, A., 149  
Samson A. Bezabeh, 23, 215  
Samson Kassahun, 149  
Samson Seid, 243  
Samuel Assefa, 174, 176  
Samuel Handamo, 236  
Samuel Lule, 176  
Samuel Wolde-Yohannis, 32  
Sandewal, M., 78  
Sandip Banerjee, 86  
Sandøy, Ingvild Fossgard, 194  
Santeramo, Fabio Gaetano, 153  
Sara Worku, 86  
Sartori, I., 204  
Saunderson, P.R., 188, 194, 198  
Savolainen, Hannu, 197, 199  
Scarcia Amoretti, B., 252

Schaefer, Charles, 31, 149  
Schalkwyk, H.D. van, 136  
Schier, E., 197  
Schipper, E. Lisa F., 76  
Schirripa, Pino, 197, 202  
Schlee, Günther, 9, 70, 229  
Schlesier, Th., 240  
Schmidt, Peter R., 32, 101  
Schneider, Roger, 221  
Schneider-Blum, Gertrud, 233  
Schofield, C., 116  
Schoneveld, George C., 131, 133  
Schoutsen, M.A., 133  
Schreiner, Mark, 159  
Schuol, Monika, 32  
Schwiedrzik-Kreuter, Rolf P., 29  
Scott, J.W., 70  
Səbħat Gäbrä-Ǝlgzi' abəher, 9  
securitisation, 63  
Seeman, Don, 70  
Segers, K., 133  
Seid Hassan, 159  
Seidel, Katrin, 107, 225  
Seifudein Adem, 32  
Seifulaziz Milas, 177  
Seignobos, Robin, 48  
Selamawit Abebe Kelbisow, 172  
Selamawit Kassa, 168  
Seland, Eivind Heldaas, 32  
Seleshi Bekele Awulachew, 86, 123, 128, 133  
Seleshi Zeleke, 197  
Seleshi, Y., 83  
Seltene Seyoum, 149  
Semahagn Gashu, 101  
Semeneh Ayalew, 61  
Semenova, Valeria, 53  
Semere Kesete, 119  
Semu Ayalew, 133  
Senai W. Andemariam, 116, 221  
Sender, John, 162  
Seneshaw Tamru, 148  
Senthold, Asseng, 74  
Serawit Bekele, 222  
Seri-Hersch, Iris, 53  
Sernicola, L., 48  
Sertsu T.H., 199  
Setargaw Kenaw, 164  
Setegn, S.G., 86  
Sevilla-Callejo, M., 80

- sex, 169, 185, 187, 188, 192, 194, 200  
 sexuality, 169, 173  
 Seydel, E.R., 189, 191  
 Seyoum Y Hameso, 248  
 Shah, N.M., 197  
 Sharamo, R., 119  
 Sharf, Frederic A., 32  
*Shari'a* courts, 107  
 Sharma, M.K., 153, 190  
 Shatz, A., 67  
 Shayashone Consultancy, 159  
 Shea, Neil, 229  
 Shelemyay, Kay Kaufman, 9, 70, 204  
 Shenkut Ayele, 129  
 Shennan, C., 85, 135  
 Shiferaw Assefa, 29  
 Shiferaw Bekele, 9, 53, 55, 134, 173, 252  
 Shiferaw D., 87  
 Shiferaw, A., 83  
 Shiferaw, Tadeos, 142  
 Shigeta, Masayoshi, 230, 245, 246  
 Shimeles Damene, 86  
 Shimelis Bonsa, 9, 149  
 Shimelis Tsegaye, 172  
 Shimron, Gad, 70  
 Shinn, David, 9  
 Shirega Minuye, 123  
 Shitaye Alemu, 192, 250  
 Shubin, Vladimir, 111  
 Shumet Sishagne, 9  
 Shumete Gizaw, 172  
 Sidot, Philippe, 208  
 Siebert, J., 116  
 Sileshi Bedasie, 107  
 Sileshi Berhanu, 184, 230  
 Silverman, Raymond A., 207  
 Sylvester, Hans, 23  
 Sima, R.B., 120  
 Simane, B., 132  
 Simene B. Gebremariam, 205  
 Simmons, Brianna B., 208  
 Simon M. Weldehaimanot, 63, 108, 116, 199  
 Simonsen, Jan Ketil, 203  
 Simpson, St John, 5  
 Simret Zewdie Kebede, 108, 159  
 Simtowe, F., 134  
 Singer, Norman, 93  
 Singh, G., 153  
 Sintayehu Kassaye Alemu, 116  
 Sirawdink Fikreyesus, 181  
 Sisay Alemahu Yeshanew, 101  
 Sisay Demeku Derib, 86  
 Sisay Sahile, 150  
 Sisay Tomas Yashu, 86  
 Sisay Yemane Ayele, 182  
 Sisay, Kebede, 197  
 Six, Veronika, 17  
 Skafstun, Eirin Krüger, 197  
 Skjerdal, Terje S., 158, 164, 179, 180  
 slavery, 38, 47, 52, 53, 54, 55  
 slaves, 52  
 smallholder farmers, 80, 82, 124, 129, 130, 150  
 Smidt, Wolbert G.C., 9, 12, 17, 23, 32, 42, 45, 50, 51, 53, 57, 119, 180, 203, 222, 229, 253, 254  
 Smith, Jim, 144  
 Smith, Lahra, 101  
 Sobania, Neil, 234  
 Soboka G., 198  
 social protection (schemes), 130, 152, 156, 157, 165, 166, 168, 171, 172, 175, 176, 192, 245, 251  
 Soderberg, U., 78  
 Sohier, Estelle, 33, 53, 58  
 Sohn, Sigrid, 23  
 soil conservation, 76, 82, 123, 132  
 soil degradation, 137  
 soil fertility, 86  
 solid waste management, 145, 146  
 Solomon Addis Getahun, 70, 149, 230  
 Solomon Areaya, 182  
 Solomon Asfaw, 134  
 Solomon Atnafu, 17  
 Solomon Daaimo, 19  
 Solomon Dejene, 215  
 Solomon Ejigu Gebreselassie, 60  
 Solomon Gashaw, 116  
 Solomon Gebreyes, 48  
 Solomon Hailu Tilahun, 235  
 Solomon Kibret, 86  
 Solomon Mosisa Gofere, 159, 172  
 Solomon Negussie, 108  
 Solomon Seyoum, 78  
 Solomon Shone, 176  
 Solomon Tadesse, 86  
 Solomon Teferra Abate, 182  
 Solomon Tessema, 196  
 Solomon Worku Agaje, 198

Sommer, Monika, 120  
Sonneveld, B.G.J.S., 86, 232  
Sonobe, T., 155, 159  
Sophia Chanyalew Kassa, 183  
Sopov, Monika, 159  
Souny, William, 203  
Spadacini, B., 198  
Sparrow, R., 201  
Sperling, L., 131  
Spielman, D.J., 134  
Spottiswoode, Claire, 87  
Stage, J., 122  
Stanislaw Chojnacki, 9  
Stavans, Anat, 70  
Steinacher, Gerald, 54  
Stellmacher, Till, 80, 87, 133, 159, 160, 179  
Stephenson, Janey, 170  
Sterk, Geert, 74  
Stern, Robert M., 157  
Stevenson, Edward G.J., 182  
stigma, 185, 192  
Stoecker, Barbara J., 176  
Stone Age, 34, 36, 37, 38  
Storey, J., 157  
Strang, G. Bruce, 58  
Strauss, John, 181  
Strecker, Ivo, 134, 229, 237, 253  
Stremlau, Nicole, 108, 119, 163  
Stroosnijder, L., 136  
Student Movement, 59, 92  
Suárez Robles, Pablo, 157, 160  
Suciu, Alin, 17  
Sufi, 59, 223, 224  
Sufism, 222  
sugar cane plantations, 232  
sugar development, 135  
sugar industry, 122  
Sulas, F., 42  
Sumner, Claude, 213  
Surhone, L.M., 149  
surveillance, 95  
Sutton, John, 160  
Suwa, G., 40  
Swanepoel, C.H., 134, 183  
Swanson, B., 125  
Swinburne, B., 69  
Syoum Gebregziabher, 19  
Szabo-Lael, R., 70  
Szélinger, Balász, 23, 56

**T**  
Taddele Gebre-Hiwot, 210  
Tadesse Tamrat, 8, 9  
Taddia, Irma, 10, 17, 23, 25, 32, 33, 54, 116, 225  
Tadele Ferede, 165  
Tadele Tefera, 134  
Tadesse Data, 200  
Tadesse Demissie Balcha, 160  
Tadesse F. Beyene, 134  
Tadesse Jaleta Jirata, 203  
Tadesse Kassaye, 160  
Tadesse Kuma, 148  
Tadesse Moges, 108  
Tadesse Woldemariam, 78  
Tadesse Woldesenbet, 128  
Tadesse, A.W., 198  
Tadesse, G., 135, 183  
Tafesse Olika, 61, 116  
Taffesse, A.S., 124, 130  
Tagel Gebrehiwot, 87  
Takele Merid, 230  
Takele Soboka, 108  
Talha b. Ḍa'far, 15  
Tamene Keneni, 121  
Tamiru T., 188  
Tamru, Bezunesh, 149  
Tanguy, Bernard, 150, 160  
Tarazona, Marcela, 153  
Tarsitani, Belle A., 204, 205, 230, 237  
Tarsitani, Simone, 205, 230  
Tassew Woldehanna (see also: Woldehanna, 126, 175, 183  
Tatek Abebe, 150, 183  
Tatek Kebede, 231  
Taye Asefa, 10  
Taye B., 87  
Taye Hailu Feyisa, 88  
Taye, Yitayew Alemayehu, 108  
Taylor, A., 116  
Taylor, Emily, 63  
Tebarek Liga Megento, 160  
Tedele, A.K., 135  
Tedros Abraha, 17  
Tedros Abraham, 210  
Tefera Mengistu, 88  
Teferi Belachew, 198  
Teferi Mekonnen, 236  
Teferi Nigussie Tafa, 210

- Teferi, L., 101  
 Teferra Shiawl, 19  
 Teferra, S., 185, 198  
 Tefferi Ghebraye, 88  
 Tegegn Gebeyaw, 172  
 Tegegn Nuresu Wako, 246  
 Tegegne Gebre-Egziabher, 150, 160, 170  
 Tegegne T., 197  
 Tekalign Gedamu, 19  
 Tekalign Mamo, 129  
 Tekeste Negash, 33, 225  
 Tekie Alemu, 160  
 Tekle Hagos, 42  
 Tekle Woldemikael, 70  
 Teklehaimanot R., 198  
 Temesgen Bogale, 135  
 Temesgen Burka, 246  
 Temesgen Chibsa Etana, 202  
 Temesgen G. Baye, 238  
 Temesgen Gebeyehu, 33, 93  
 Temesgen Kifle, 183  
 Temesgen T. Deressa, 75  
 Tenalem Ayenew Tegaye, 88  
 Tenkir Bonger, 161  
 Tenna Dewo, 246  
 Tennoe, M.T., 149  
 tenure insecurity, 136, 137  
 Teodros Kiros, 33  
 Terecha Kebede Mesele, 204  
 Terefe Degefa, 150  
 Terefe Zeleke, 168  
 Terfasse, D.O., 222  
 territoriality, 103, 178  
 terrorism, 108, 115, 117  
 Tesemma Ta'a, 247  
 Tesfa Bihonegn, 101  
 Tesfahunegn, G.B., 132  
 Tesfai, R., 196  
 Tesfatsion Medhanie, 93  
 Tesfaye Debela, 153  
 Tesfaye Semela, 183  
 Tesfaye Tafesse, 88, 117  
 Tesfaye Teshome, 88  
 Tesfaye, Bizuayehu, 249  
 Tesfaye, Markos, 192  
 Teshale Tibebu, 93  
 Teshome Amenu, 225  
 Teshome Kondale, 167  
 Teshome Mekonnen, 176  
 Teshome Nedi, 195  
 Teshome Yehualashet, 236  
 Tessema, Z.K., 88  
 Testut, Grant Eldred, 203  
 Tewodros Gebre, 211  
 Tewodros Tadesse, 150  
 Tewolde Woldemariam, 135  
 Tewolde, W., 142  
 The press, 108  
 Thomas, G., 211  
 Thomas, Michael W., 212  
 Thommesen, Trude Gro, 198  
 Thubauville, Sophia, 10, 17, 227, 230, 240, 254  
 Thune, F., 198  
 Tibebe Eshete, 150, 222  
 Tigabu Gebremedhin, 198  
 Tigist Shewarega Hussen, 236  
 Tigray, 10, 32, 35, 36, 90, 95, 102, 129, 137, 154, 164, 171, 174, 176, 249  
 Tilahun Amede, 86, 88  
 Tilahun Bejituial Zellelew, 215  
 Tilahun Tassew, 212  
 Tilahun Teklehaymanot, 239  
 Tilahun Temesgen, 161  
 Tilahun, M., 88  
 Tilaye Tekleword Deneke, 88  
 Timkehett Teffera, 205  
 Ting, Marie Blanche, 161  
 Tirsit Sahledengle, 222  
 Tirussew Tefera, 199  
 Tizale, C.Y., 126  
 Tizita Sileshi, 135  
 Tizta Tilahun, 172  
 Toggia, Pietro, 93, 101  
 Tokuma Daba, 108  
 Tolessa, C., 200  
 Tolo Østebø, Marit, 172, 246  
 Tomaszewski, Jacek, 17, 18  
 Tönnies, Bernhard, 18  
 Tora, A., 190  
 Torero, Maximo, 160  
 Tornay, Serge A.M., 230, 243  
 Touati, Charlotte, 234  
 Toubkis, Dimitri, 48  
 tourism, 22, 78, 91, 161  
 Tournemire, Claude, 43  
 Tournerie, Patricia, 88  
 traditional authorities, 102  
 traditional medicine, 13  
 transitional justice, 106

Trautmann, Stefan T., 166  
Treiber, Magnus, 70, 102  
Trento, Giovanna, 33, 58  
Trevisan Semi, Emanuela, 71, 234  
Tribe, Tanya, 39  
Triulzi, Alessandro, 34, 58, 252  
Tröger, Sabine, 88, 150  
Tronvoll, Kjetil, 94, 102, 214  
Tsega Etefa, 230, 246  
Tsegay, Daniel, 138  
Tsegaye Tegenu, 236  
Tsegaye Yilma, 89  
Tsegaye, D., 89  
Tsehai Berhane-Selassie, 89  
Tsehay Tsegaye, 161, 172  
Tsige Gebru Kassa, 43  
Tuori, K., 108  
Turton, David, 80, 141, 178, 242  
Tvedt, Terje, 117

## U

Uhlig, Siegbert, 6, 107  
Uhlman, G., 199  
Ulrich Braukämper, 5  
Um, Nancy, 33  
Umer, M., 80  
unemployment, 147, 148, 151, 169, 172  
Unger, Lea, 71  
UNOCHA, 230  
Uoldelul Chelati Dirar, 13, 34, 57, 58, 252  
Uraguchi, Z.B., 177  
urban households, 122  
urban poor, 149, 174  
urban youth, 148  
Urban, Frauke, 161  
urbanism, 57  
Urgessa Tilahun, 78

## V

Vadala, Alexander Attilio, 102  
Valk, H., van der, 200  
van Andel, T., 188  
Van Beurden, Jos, 33  
Van der Beken, Christophe, 109  
van der Maesen, L.J.G., 188  
Van der Veen, Anne, 87  
Van Dijk, Arjan, 33  
Van Halsema, G., 89

Van Ittersum, Martin K., 74, 79  
Van Ootmarsen, G.J., 194  
van Uffelen, Jan-Gerrit, 252  
Vandenabeele, N., 73  
Vanhoorne, M., 192  
Vargas Hill, Ruth, 135  
Varghese, Alexander Raju, 233  
Vaughan, Sarah, 102, 135  
Vedeld, P.O., 138  
Venkataraman, M., 111  
Verosa, Joseph L., 58  
Verchot, L., 77  
Vergari, Moreno, 209  
Verharen, Charles, 247  
Vernet, Thomas, 30  
Verschoor, Arjan, 153  
Vestal, Theodore M., 60  
Vibhute, K., 109  
Viceisza, Angelino, 135  
villagization, 127, 141  
Villanucci, Alessia, 202  
Villmoare, Brian, 43  
Vincent, Leonard, 34  
Vinke, C., 200  
Vinson, Michael A., 251  
visual culture, 5, 207  
Vlek, Paul L.G., 86, 137  
Vliet, P., 200  
Vogl, C., 90  
Voigt, Rainer, 5  
Volff, Benjamin, 54  
Volkmann, Jörg, 87  
Volterra, Alessandro, 34, 58, 252

## W

Waga Mazengia, 129  
Wagayehu Bekele, 249  
Wagle, Mary-Jane, 34  
Wagner, Ewald, 237  
Wagstaff, Q.A., 164  
Wake, M.M., 200  
Wakeni, D., 200  
Wakeyo, M.B., 89  
Waktola, D.K., 84  
Walburg, I. Reinhold, 43  
Wale, A., 89  
Walegne Mekonnen Woubneh, 89  
Wallelign Shemsedin, 225  
Walton, J.C., 190

- Wana, D., 89  
 Wang, W., 197  
 Wanna Leka, 183  
 Wassie Berhanu, 156  
 Wassie Kebede, 166  
 Wästfelt, A., 90  
 Watanabe, E., 190  
 water conservation, 79, 81, 82  
 water harvesting, 89  
 Wayessa, Bula Sirika, 247  
 Wazakili, M., 200  
 Weber, Benjamin, 48, 49  
 Webster-Kogen, Ilana, 71  
 Wedekind, Klaus, 205  
 Weeks, J., 151  
 Weibe, K., 121  
 Weil, Shalva, 71, 234  
 Weinerth, Jörg, 208  
 Weir, Sharada, 184  
 Weiser, Ewald, 111  
 Weisser, Stéphanie, 205  
 Weldesilassie, A.B., 90  
 well-being, 124, 167, 171, 173, 175, 236  
 Wellnhofer, Zeus, 18  
 Wemlinger, Cherri, 58  
 Wenig, Steffan, 10  
 Werts, J.K., 206  
 Wesseler, J., 89  
 Wetter, Andreas, 18, 211  
 Weyni Tesfay, 77  
 White, Philip, 143  
 White, T.D., 40  
 Whyte, Christine, 54  
 Wiebel, Jacob, 61  
 wildlife, 77, 91, 140  
 Willenbockel, D., 72, 152  
 Williams, Michelle, 161  
 Williamson, V., 144  
 Windmuller-Luna, Kristen, 49  
 Winter-Nelson, A., 158  
 Wion, Anaës, 18, 49, 150, 213, 222  
 Witten, Montgomery Wray, 138  
 Wøien, Halvor, 90  
 Wolday Amha, 164, 165  
 Wolde, M., 90, 201  
 Woldeamlak Bewket, 90  
 Woldehanna, Tassew, 81, 130  
 Woldekidan Amde, 169, 173  
 Woldekidan Kifle, 165, 169  
 Woldekidan Made, 192  
 Woldemicael, Gebremariam, 200  
 Wolde-Rufael, Y., 161  
 Woldeselase Woldemichael, 117  
 Woldetinsae Tewolde, 142  
 Woldetsadik, M., 84  
 Wole Ameyan, 200  
 Wolf, Ekkehard, 230  
 Wolf, J., 74  
 Wolff, E., 184  
 Wollny, C., 129, 140  
 Wollo (Wallo, Wällo), 18, 39, 51, 78, 169,  
     176, 214, 223  
 women artists, 208  
 Wondie, Y., 200  
 Wondimagegnehu Girma, 90  
 Wondimu Gaga Gashe, 184  
 Wondimagegnehu E., 200  
 Wondwossen, T.A., 161  
 Wondwosen Teshome, 102, 103, 165  
 Wondwosen, T., 126  
 Wondwossen Hagos Gebreegzi, 109  
 Woodward, Peter, 117  
 Worako, T.K., 151  
 Workie Zemene, 201  
 Workneh Abebe, 73  
 Workneh Kassa Tessema, 143  
 Workneh Negatu, 126, 132, 143, 177  
 Worku Derara, 43  
 Worku Gebeyehu, 155  
 Worku Legesse, 82  
 Worku Nida, 71  
 World Bank, 90, 161  
 Worm, Peter, 143  
 Wortmann, C.S., 132  
 Wossenu Yimam, 184  
 Woube, K., 205  
 Wourji, T.W., 109  
 Wrangham, Richard, 243  
 Wudu Tafete, 60, 61, 205, 216, 230  
 Wurzinger, M., 76  
 Wustman, R., 133  
 Wyk Smith, M. van, 23
- Y**
- Yalemzewd Molla, 88  
 Yaliso Yaya, 84, 90, 91, 200  
 Yamada, R., 190  
 Yamada, Shoko, 184

- Yami, A., 187  
 Yami, M., 90  
 Yared Amare, 177  
 Yared Lemma, 90  
 Yared Mammo, 184  
 Yared Sertse, 159  
 Yates, Brian J., 49, 247  
 Yayneshat, T., 91  
 Yecunno-Amlack T., 197  
 Yemane Berhane, 84  
 Yemataw Wondie, 168, 201  
 Yemeni, 23, 229  
 Yemisrach Getachew, 73  
 Yenehun Birlie, 109  
 Yenenesh Tadesse Gebresilase, 173, 201  
 Yeraswork Admassie, 173  
 Yeshalem, Abraham Degu, 184  
 Yeshiwondim, A.K., 201  
 Yibeltal, F., 173  
 Yideg Alemayehu, 229  
 Yidneckachew Ayele, 142  
 Yigremew Adal, 17  
 Yigzaw Kebede, 192  
 Yilma Mulukan, 177  
 Yilma, Z., 201  
 Yimer F., 71  
 Yisak Tafere, 167, 173  
 Yishak, D.M., 184  
 Yitayew Alemayehu, 91  
 Yitbatke T.W., 91  
 Ylönen, Aleksi, 121  
 Yodit Zenebe Mekuria, 184  
 Yohannes Aberra, 83, 142, 184, 254  
 Yohannes Gebre-Selassie, 10, 43  
 Yohannes Haile-Selassie, 43  
 Yohannes Kebede Gebre-Mariam, 135  
 Yohannes Kiro, 121  
 Yohannes, F., 135  
 Yohannis Aberra, 91  
 Yonas Admassu, 9, 211  
 Yonas Alem, 161  
 Yonas Ashine, 140  
 Yonas Endale, 201  
 Yonas Mesfun Asfeda, 185  
 Yonatan Fessha, 103  
 Yonatan Tesfaye, 109, 184  
 Yonatan Tsige Tewelde, 60  
 Yordanos Mequanint Tiruneh, 173  
 Yoseph Assefa, 79  
 Yoseph Endeshaw, 96  
 Yoshida, Sayuri, 240  
 youth migration, 147  
 Yukio, Y., 161
- Z**
- Zaccaria, Massimo, 18, 34, 50, 54, 55, 111, 162  
 Záhořík, Jan, 24, 63, 103  
 Zanchetta, B., 111  
 Zaoui, Pierre, 242  
 Zarzeczny, Rafał, 10  
 Zavaleta, E.S., 86, 135  
 Zazzaro, C., 43  
 Zegeye, Abebe, 205  
 Zehle, Jana, 185  
 Zelalem Belete, 201  
 Zelalem Tefera, 230  
 Zelalem Yilma, 135, 144  
 Zelealem Leyew, 91  
 Zelealem Tesfay, 189  
 Zemalek Ayitenew Ayele, 109  
 Zemedé Asfaw, 188, 202  
 Zenebe Adimassu Teferi, 136, 138  
 Zenebe Gebre-Egziabher, 136, 145  
 Zenebe Girmay, 83  
 Zerihun Berhane, 177  
 Zerihun G. Alemu, 136  
 Zerihun Hailu, 151  
 Zerihun Tadesse, 250  
 Zewde, I.F., 201  
 Zewdie Tulu, 160  
 Zewge S., 188  
 Zewude, E., 131  
 Zhang, X, 152, 161  
 Zikhali, P., 123  
 Żukowska, Grażyna Zofia, 17  
 Zur Heide, Friedrich, 77

This work is another instalment of a scholarly bibliography in the social sciences and history of Ethiopia and Eritrea, produced at the African Studies Centre (University of Leiden). It is the fifth and last publication by the author on this subject, and is only published as an E-book (The other volumes - of 1991, 1995, 2003 and 2010 – were first published in print form).

The bibliography gives a representative choice of the most important and insightful scholarly contributions (and also some of the more ‘popular’ material written for wider audiences) of the past five years, which have seen a notable acceleration of work and many new insights into the dynamics of the North-East African region. While fairly complete on a number of themes, citing the most authoritative titles, the work is obviously not exhaustive in its coverage. It provides, nonetheless, an essential starting point for research work, reference and teaching on the societies, culture and history of Northeast Africa.

Leiden: African Studies Centre (ASCL Occasional Publication, volume 24)

ISBN: 978-90-5448-151-5